The Patricia Lee Pedigrees

Compiled by Richard Scott

Windsor Castle, England

Edinburgh Castle, Scotland

"Going backward, you have in the first generation two ancestors, a father and a mother; then four, then eight, etc. Upon reaching the time of the Pilgrim Fathers the number is 254. In the tenth generation the ancestors number 1000; in the twentieth they are more than a million. And this is going back only to the thirteenth century. One need to go but little farther to find an ancestry co-extensive with the entire population of the globe. Verily we are 'members of one another' and the doctrine of the Brotherhood of Man becomes a mathematical certainty." – N. Y. *American* of Nov. 4, 1909.

Patricia Lee's three sons.

Copyright © 2025 by Richard Scott All Rights Reserved

This book is dedicated to the memory of Patricia Lee, a child of the Great Depression who Loved three things: Her Husband, Her Three Sons & Christmas. She would have liked knowing that she was descended from such adventurous, prominent and notable individuals as documented by these 146 Sourced Pedigrees. She is the descendant of 33 known predominately English immigrant ancestors. Patricia is also the descendant of European Royalty including those from England, Ireland, Scotland, Wales, France, Germany, Spain, Portugal, Sweden, Norway, Russia, Austria Poland, Bulgaria, Armenia, and Byzantium. She is also a descendant of numerous Crusaders, Saints, Magna Carta Sureties, Companions of William the Conqueror, and Holy Roman Emperors including Charlemagne and Otto I *the Great*. Below is a Genealogical Timeline covering 54 BC to 2025 showing notable ancestors of Patricia Lee in a historical context.

Genealogical Timeline

b. 54 BC – Francus, 1st King of the Franks (Pedigree 39)
He was a descendant of the Trojans and founder of the Merovingian dynasty.
|
b. 10 BC – Vonones II, King of Partha (Pedigree 44)
He was the King of Media Athropatene (r. c. 11 – 51 AD) and King of Pathia 51 AD.
|
b. 4 - 6 BC - Jesus Christ
|
b. 256 AD - St. Gregory *the Illuminator* (Pedigree 110)
He converted Armenia from Zoroastrianism to Christianity in the early fourth century, making Armenia the first state to adopt Christianity as its official religion.
|
b. c. 280 AD - Tiridates IV, 1st Christian King of Armenia (Pedigree 44)
He was the first ruler to officially adopt Christianity as the state religion of his kingdom, making Armenia the first Christian nation in history.
|
d. 382 – Flavius Afranius Sygarius of Lyons, Gallo-Roman Senator (Pedigree 52)
He was a Roman politician and administrator from the aristocratic Syagrii family.
|
d. 448 – St. Germanus of Auxerre (Pedigree 111)
He abandoned a career as a high-ranking government official to devote his formidable energy towards the promotion of the church and the protection of his "flock" in dangerous times. He taught and ordained St. Patrick, bishop of Ireland
|
476 AD - The Fall of Rome
The Western Roman Empire fell when the Germanic leader Odoacer deposed the last emperor, Romulus Augustulus. However, Rome's decline was a long process influenced by barbarian invasions, economic troubles, political instability, and military defeats. The Eastern Roman Empire, known as the Byzantine Empire, survived for nearly a thousand more years.
|

d. 488 - Hengist, King of Kent (Pedigree 34)
The historic Kings of Kent traced their direct descent from Hengist, although the Kentish royal house was known as Oiscingas, from Hengist's son Oesc.

d. 501 – Fergus Mor, King of Dalriada (Pedigree 37)
He is the first King of Scotland and all subsequent kings and queens are said to descend from him.

d. 511 – Clovis I *the Great* (Pedigree 39)
He created the 1st French State
Clovis I was the first king of the Franks to unite all of the Franks under one ruler, changing the form of leadership from a group of petty kings to rule by a single king, and ensuring that the kingship was passed down to his heirs. He is considered the founder of the Merovingian dynasty that ruled the Frankish kingdom for the next two centuries.

d. 534 –Cerdic, 1st King of the West Saxons (Pedigree 35)
All the sovereigns of England except Canute, Hardecanute, the two Harolds, and William the Conqueror are said to be descended from Cerdic.

d. c. 640 – St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz (Pedigree 113)
He was a Frankish bishop of Metz and advisor to the Merovingian court of Austrasia. He later retired to the Abbey of Remiremont.

793 to 1066 – Viking Raids
Viking activity started with raids on Christian lands in England and eventually expanded to mainland Europe, including parts of present-day Belarus, Russia and Ukraine.

d. 814 - Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor (Pedigree 54)
He is remembered for uniting much of Western Europe and his role in the Carolingian Renaissance.

d. 859 – Kenneth I Alpin, King of Scotland (Pedigree 37)
Kenneth I is traditionally considered the founder of Scotland.

d. 879 – Rurik, Grand Prince of Kiev (Pedigree 47)
He is traditionally considered the founder of the Rurik Dynasty and the first ruler of what would become Kievan Rus

d. 899 - Alfred *the Great*, King of England (Pedigree 35)
He prevented England from falling to the Danes.

d. 907 –St. Boris, Kahn of Bulgaria (Pedigree 51)
His long reign witnessed the conversion of the Bulgarians to Christianity.

d. 923 – Robert I, King of France (Pedigree 40)
His decisive victory over the Northmen at Chartres (911) led to a treaty settling one group of these fierce warriors in Normandy.

d. 931 – Rollo the Viking (Pedigree 36)
He was a Viking raider who became the first ruler of Normandy in France

d. 936 – Henry the Fowler, King of Germany (Pedigree 41)
He is generally considered to be the founder and first king of the medieval German state.

d. 940 - Harald I Fairhair, 1st King of all Norway (Pedigree 48)
He was one of the greatest of the 9th century Scandinavian warrior chiefs.

d. 994 – Leopold I, 1st Margrave of Austria (Pedigree 49)
He founded a monastery at Melk, where he was buried.

d. 995 – Erik Segersall, 1st King of Sweden (Pedigree 45)
He is remembered as a war-like and successful ruler.

d. 1014 –Brian Boru, High King of Ireland (Pedigree 38)
His fame was so great that the princes descended from him, the O'Briens, subsequently ranked as one of the chief dynastic families of the country.

d. 1025 – Boleslaw I, 1st King of Poland (Pedigree 50)
He made Poland a major European state and created a Polish church independent of German control.
|

d. 1063 – Gruffydd ap Llywelyn, King of Wales (Pedigree 108)
Gruffydd ap Llywelyn was the only Welsh King to rule over the entire territory of Wales.
|
1066 - William I *the Conqueror* conquers England (Pedigree 36)
He made himself the mightiest noble in France and then changed
the course of England's history by his conquest of that country.
|
d. 1086 – Lady Godiva (Pedigree 108)
She is famous for her legendary nude ride through Coventry to reduce taxes
|
d. 1118 – Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor (Pedigree 46)
He played a crucial role in the First Crusade by appealing to
Western Europe for help against the Seljuk Turks.
|
d. 1190 – Frederick III Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor (Pedigree 59)
He died while on the Third Crusade to the Holy Land.
|
d. 1093 – Malcolm III, King of Scotland (Pedigree 37)
He killed Macbeth who had murdered his father King Duncan I
|
1095 to 1571 - The Crusades (Pedigrees 72 to 93)
The Crusades were a series of religious wars initiated, supported, and sometimes
directed by the Christian Latin Church in the medieval period.
|
d. 1099 – El Cid (Pedigree 109)
He was a Castilian knight, warlord, and Spanish National Hero.
|
d. 1143 - Fulk V, King of Jerusalem (Pedigree 53)
He was a crusader and a supporter of the Knights Templar.
|
d. 1185 – Alfonso I, 1st King of Portugal (Pedigree 43)
By the time of his death he had created a stable and independent monarchy.
|
1215 - Magna Carta signed (Pedigrees 60 to 68)
King John was forced by the barons to sign the Magna Carta,
a document constituting a fundamental guarantee of rights and privileges
|
d. 1252 – St. Ferdinand III (Pedigree 42)
He captured Cordoba, Jean and Seville from the Muslims, largely completing
the Christian reconquest of Spain for which he was made a Saint.
|
d. 1329 – Robert I the Bruce, King of Scotland (Pedigree 37)
He is the Scottish National Hero who freed Scotland from English rule
|
1347 to 1351 – Black Death
Black Death was a bubonic plague pandemic that ravaged Europe taking a proportionately
greater toll of life than any other known epidemic killing as many as 50 million people.
|
d. 1372 – Sir Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford
He was one of the 26 founding members of the *Most Noble Order of the Garter* in 1368. It is an order of chivalry
founded by Edward III of England in 1348. The most senior order of knighthood in the British honors system.
|
1492 - Columbus arrives in America
Christopher Columbus was a master navigator and admiral whose transatlantic voyage in 1492
opened the way for European exploration, exploitation, and colonization of the Americas.
|
b. c. 1580 – John Billington (Pedigree 1)
John Billington, along with his wife Ellinor and two sons, John and Francis, emigrated from England arriving at Plymouth Colony in 1620 aboard the *Mayflower*. John was one of the signers of the *Mayflower Compact* which established a rudimentary form of democracy. Ellinor was one of only four women to survive to the time of the First Thanksgiving in the autumn of 1621.
|

1620 to 1640 – The Great Puritan Migration (Pedigrees 2 to 24)
The Great Puritan Migration took place from 1620 to 1640 and declined sharply thereafter. The term refers to the migration of English Puritans to the New England Colonies, starting with Plymouth Colony and Massachusetts Bay Colony. They came in family groups rather than as isolated individuals and were mainly motivated by freedom to practice their beliefs.

|

1643 to 1763 - The Colonial Wars in America (Pedigrees 94 to 97)
The Colonial Wars in America refer to a series of conflicts during the 17th and 18th centuries, primarily involving European colonial powers and Native American tribes. These wars were often fought over territory, resources, and influence in the New World.

|

1775 to 1783 – The American Revolutionary War (Pedigrees 98 to 103)
The Americans in the Thirteen Colonies defeated the British in the American Revolutionary War, gaining independence from the British Crown and establishing the United States of America, the first modern constitutional liberal democracy.

|

1803 - The Louisiana Purchase
The purchase of the western half of the Mississippi River from France by the United States at less than three cents per acre for 828,000 square miles. The purchase doubled the size of the United States, providing a powerful impetus to westward expansion.

|

1812 to 1815 - The War of 1812 (Pedigrees 104 & 105)

|

1861 to 1865 - The American Civil War (Pedigree 106)
American Civil War was a war between the United States and 11 Southern states that seceded from the Union and formed the Confederate States of America. The war was the culmination of the struggle between the advocates and opponents of slavery that dated from the founding of the United States.

|

1914 to 1918 - The First World War

|

b. 1925 – Patricia Lee
She was a Housewife who married William Scott.

|

1929 to 1939 - The Great Depression
The Great Depression was the longest and most severe depression ever experienced by the industrialized Western world. It represented the harshest adversity faced by Americans since the Civil War.

|

1939 to 1945 - The Second World War

|

1955 to 1975 - The Vietnam War

|

1969 - Landing on the Moon

|

1990 - Birth of the Internet

|

d. 2010 – Patricia Lee

|

2020 - Covid-19 pandemic

|

2020 – 400th anniversary of the *Mayflower*

|

2025 – 250th anniversary of the American Revolutionary War

|

The Pedigrees

33 Immigrant Ancestors

(1) John Billington (1620)....10
(2) John Irish, Sr. (1630)....16
(3) John Washburn IV (1631/2)....16
(4) Elder John White (1632)....17
(5) Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. (1633)....20
(6) George Felt (1633)....21
(7) John Hill (1634)....22
(8) Thomas Pierce (1634)....23
(9) Major Simon Willard (1634)....25
(10) John Kirby (1635)....26

(11) William Sumner, Sr. (1636)....27
***(12) Francis Deighton (1636/37)....29**
(13) William Eaton (1637)....30
(14) Thomas Gregson (1637)....31
(15) Deacon Joshua Fisher (1637)....32
(16) Capt. Joseph Hills (1638)....33
(17) John Phillips, Sr. (1638)....34
(18) Deacon Edmund Rice (1638)....35
(19) Capt. John Waite (1638)....37
(20) Peter Tufts (1638)....38
(21) Deacon Nathan Aldus (1639)....39
(22) Abraham Crittenden, Sr.(1639)...40
(23) John Upton, Sr. (1639)....44
(24) Thomas Bird, Sr. (1640)....45
(25) Thomas Braman, Sr. (1653)....46
(26) Garret van Newkirk (1659)....47
(27) William Baker, Jr. (1660)....48
(28) Cyprian Stevens (1661)....49
***(29) Alexander Falconer (1718/19)....50**
(30) Christian Lau (1732)....51
(31) Valentine Ault, Sr. (1738)....52
(32) Michael Fishback (1833)....53
(33) William Lee (1857)....54

***Royal Gateway Ancestors**

"Royal gateway ancestors" refer to individuals in genealogy who serve as a connection between modern descendants and royal or noble lineage. These ancestors are often immigrants or historical figures whose documented ancestry traces back to European royalty or nobility. They are called "gateway" ancestors because they provide a pathway to uncovering significant historical and genealogical connections.

20 Royal Ancestors

(34) Hengist (Kent)....56
(35) Alfred *the Great* (England)....60
(36) William *the Conqueror* (Englan0d)....80
(37) Kenneth MacAlpin (Scotland).... 84
(38) Brian Boru (Ireland)....95
(39) Francus (Franks)....99
(40) Robert I (France)....108
(41) Henry I *the Fowler* (Germany)....115
(42) Inigo Iniguez Artista (Spain)....123
(43) Alfonso I (Portugal)....129
(44) Tiridates IV (Armenia)....133
(45) Erik Segersall (Sweden)...137
(46) Alexius I Comnenus (Byzantium)....140
(47) Rurik (Russia)....145
(48) Harald Fairhair (Norway)....149
(49) Leopold I (Austria)....154
(50) Boleslaw (Poland)....159
(51) St. Boris I (Bulgaria)....165
(52) Flavius Afranius Sygarius (Gaul)....169
(53) Fulk V (Jerusalem)....171

6 Holy Roman Emperor Ancestors

(54) Charlemagne....173
(55) Otto I *the Great*....179
(56) Conrad II....181
(57) Henry III....182
(58) Henry IV....183
(59) Frederick III Barbarossa....185

9 Magna Carta Surety Ancestors

(60) William Mowbray....188
(61) Saher de Quincy....191
(62) John de Lacy....193
(63) William de Huntingfield....196

(64) Richard de Clare....198
(65) Gilbert de Clare....198
(66) Henry de Bohn....201
(67) Sir Roger le Bigod....204
(68) Hugh le Bigod....204

3 Companions of William the Conqueror Ancestors

(69) Walter Giffard....206
(70) Beaumont....208
(71) Eustace II....210

22 Crusader Ancestors

(72) William d'Aubigny....214
(73) Saher V de Quincy....217
(74) Henry de Bohn....218
(75) John de Lacy....218
(76) Ida of Cham....218
(77) Eustace III....219
(78) Fulk V....219
(79) Alfonso I....220
(80) Louis VII....220
(81) Eleanor of Aquitaine....221
(82) Frederick III Barbarossa....222
(83) William de Ferrers....222
(84) William de Huntingfield....223
(85) Philip II Augustus....223
(86) St. Louis IX....224
(87) Eleanor of Castile....224
(88) Edward I....224
(89) Philip III....225
(90) Nigel de Mowbray....225
(91) William de Mowbray....226
(92) Eustice III....226
(93) Henry, Count of Portugal....227

4 Colonial War Veteran Ancestors

(94) John Irish....228
(95) John Phillips, Sr....228
(96) Capt. John Waite....229
(97) Major Simon Wilard....229

6 American Revolutionary War Veteran Ancestors

(98) Pvt. Henry Ault....232
(99) Pvt. Seth Clapp....233
(100) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden....234
(101) Ranger Samuel Falconer....234
(102) Lt. Andrew Lau....235
(103) Pvt. Abraham Newkirk....236

2 War of 1812 Veteran Ancestors

(104) Pvt. Philip Ault....237
(105) Ensign Otis Braman....237

1 Civil War Veteran Ancestor

(106) Pvt. Gilbert Braman....238

3 Notable Ancestors

(107) Ralph de Stafford (Order of the Garter)....239
(108) Lady Godiva (England)....241
(109) El Cid (Spain)....243

45 Saint Ancestors

(110) St. Gregory....247*
***This Pedigree also includes the following eight Saint Ancestors: (3) Vardanes (4) St. Husik (5) St. Athenagenes (6) St. Nerses I (7) St. Isaac I (9) St. Hmayak I (25) St. Theophano Skeros & (27) St. Richenza**
(111) St Germanus....257
(112) St. Margaret of Scotland....266
(113) St. Arnulf of Metz of France....267
(114) St. Louis IX, King of France....267
(115) St. Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev....268
(116) St. Boris I, King of Bulgaria....268
(117) St. Clothilde....269
(118) St. Tiridates....269
(119) St. Ashken....269
(120) St. Begga....270
(121) St. Ferndinand III....271
(122) St. Leopold III....271
(123) St. Olaf III....272
(124) St. Olga of Kiev....273
(125) St. Ceowald....273
(126) St. Elgiva....273
(127) St. Alfred the Great....274
(128) St. Sigebert III....275
(129) St. David I....276
(130) St. Constintine I....276
(131) St. Irene Doukaina....277
(132) St. Ingegerd....278
(133) St. Yaroslav....278
(134) St. Aethelbert....279
(135) St. Bodgeisel....280
(136) St. Oda....280
(137) Gondolfus....280
(138) Dagobert II....280
(139) St. Adela, Princess of Austrasia....281`
(140) St. Matilda of Ringelheim....281
(141) St. Itta of Metz....282
(142) Edgar I....282
(143) Ida of Boulogne....283
(144) St. Adela, Princess of France....283
(145) Bl. Blanche of Castile....284
(146) Adam & Eve....286

Appendix

Sources Consulted for this book....287
Recommended Source Books....292
Abbreviations....292
Heritage Societies....293
Other Books by the Compiler....294
Research Papers by the Compiler....294
Charlemagne's Aachen Palace....295
John Billington....296
Supporting Pedigrees....297

33 Immigrant Ancestors

The Great Migration, beginning in 1620, refers to the movement of English Puritans to New England, primarily motivated by the desire for religious freedom and the opportunity to practice their beliefs without persecution. This migration was significant not just for its numbers but for its purpose, as the Puritans sought to establish a "City Upon a Hill," a community guided by their spiritual values. The migration gained momentum in 1630 with the arrival of the Winthrop Fleet, which brought around 700 passengers to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Over the next decade, approximately 20,000 Puritans followed, leaving behind stable lives in England to build a new society in America. Of the 33 known immigrant family ancestors of Patricia Lee, 28 came from England, two from Germany and one each from Netherlands, Scotland and France.

(1) Descent from John Billington

Pilgrim John Billington immigrated from England to New England aboard the *Mayflower* in 1620.

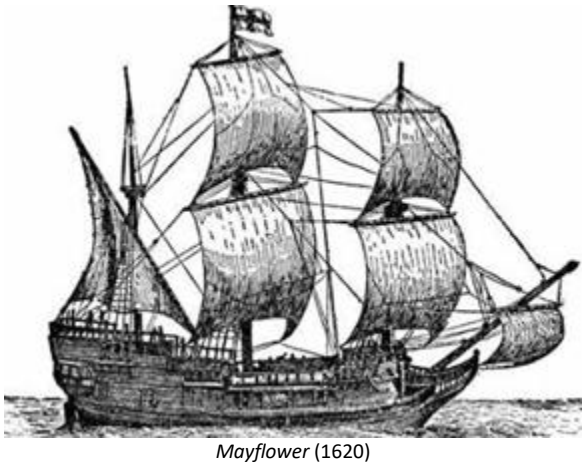
(1) John Billington (c. 1580 - 1630) = Ellinor (c. 1580 - aft. 1642/43) [MF: 1; Anderson: 173; GSMD: 92971; Scott1: 184; Scott2: 45; Scott4: 11]
(2) Francis Billington (c. 1606 - 1684) = Christian (Penn) Eaton (c. 1607 - c. 1684) [MF: 7; Scott1: 188]
(3) Isaac Billington (c. 1644 - 1709) = Hannah Glass (1651 - 1704/09) [MF: 26; Scott1: 192]
(4) Lydia Billington (c. 1677 - 1716) = Deacon John Washburn (c. 1672 - 1750) [MF: 57; Scott1: 196]
(5) Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 - 1759/69) = Bethiah Phillips (1704/05 - 1789) [MF: 178; Scott1: 201]
(6) Bethiah Washburn (1729 - 1776) = Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 - 1758) [MF: 180; Scott1: 208]
(7) Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 215]
(8) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(9) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(10) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(11) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(12) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(13) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Anderson: *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633 Vol. 1* A-F by Robert C. Anderson (1995) **Beers:** *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **GSMD:** *General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership No*. **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **MF:** *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21 Part 1* by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (2014) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Scott2**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy: The Ancestry of Patricia Lee* by Richard Scott (2020) **Scott4:** *Ancestral Roots of Patricia Lee* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) John Billington (d. 1630)

John Billington, the immigrant ancestor, along with his wife Ellinor and two sons, John and Francis, emigrated from England arriving at Plymouth Colony in 1620 aboard the *Mayflower*. John was one of the signers of the *Mayflower Compact* which established a rudimentary form of democracy. It is likely that John was one of the men on board the *Mayflower* who questioned the authority of the group's leaders, as their charter was for Virginia, not New England. This questioning of authority led to the drafting of the *Mayflower Compact*. Ellinor was one of only four women to survive to the time of the First Thanksgiving in the autumn of 1621. John was executed presumably by hanging on September 1630 at Plymouth Colony for shooting John Newcomen. Ellinor married (2nd) Gregory Armstrong in 1638.



Mayflower (1620)

(2) Francis Billington (c. 1606 - 1684)

Francis Billington, son of John Billington and his wife Ellinor, married Christian (Penn) Eaton as her second husband in 1634 at Plymouth. They had nine children together including Isaac Billington who married Hannah Glass. Christian was the widow of *Mayflower* passenger Francis Eaton. She arrived at Plymouth on the *Anne* in 1623. Christian and Francis had three children together. Francis died at Middleborough, MA at 80 years of age.

John, brother of Francis with Squanto

(3) Isaac Billington (c. 1644 - 1709)

Isaac Billington, son of Francis Billington and Christian Penn, married Hannah Glass, daughter of James Glass and Mary Pontus, about 1674. They had six children together, including Lydia who married Deacon John Washburn. They lived at Marshfield, MA during King Philip's War (1675 — 1676) but Isaac is said to have returned to Middleborough, MA at his parent's urging. Isaac died at Middleborough, MA in 1709 in his 66th year. Isaac is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

(4) Lydia Billington (c. 1677 - 1716)

Lydia Billington, daughter of Isaac Billington and Hannah Glass, married Deacon John Washburn, son of Philip Washburn and Elizabth Irish, about 1698. They had eleven children together including Ichabod who married Bethiah Phillips. John was a farmer, tailor and Deacon. Lydia died in childbirth in 1716 at Plymouth. John married (2nd) Wybra/Wiborah Bumpas about 1717. She died in 1743/44 and John married (3rd) Mehitable (Barrows) Wright in 1744 and she died in 1754. John died at Kingston in 1750 in his 79th year. Lydia is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

(5) Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 - 1759/69)

Ichabod Washburn, son of Lydia Billington and Deacon John Washburn, cordwainer (shoemaker), married Bethia Phillips, daughter of Benjamin Phillips and Sarah Thomas at Marshfield in 1725. They had four children together including Bethiah who married Daniel Braman, Jr. Ichabod died testate in 1769 at Norton, MA. Bethiah died there in 1789 in her 85th year. Ichabod is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

(6) Bethiah Washburn (1729 - 1776)

Bethiah Washburn, daughter of Ichabod Washburn and Bethiah Phillips, married Daniel Braman, Jr., son of Daniel Braman and Rachel Campbell, in 1750. They had four children together, including Daniel Braman III who married Silence Clap. Daniel Jr. died at 39 years of age at Norton in 1758 from injuries received a few days before in a cider mill and was buried there at Norton Common Cemetery. Bethiah married (2nd) William Dyer, Jr. in 1774 at Norton. She died there in 1776 at 47 years of age in 1776. Bethiah is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

Daniel & Rachel Braman Home in Norton, MA

(7) Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816)

Daniel Braman III, son of Daniel Braman, Jr. and Bethiah Washburn, was born in Norton, MA. He married Silence Clapp, daughter of Seth Clapp and Mary Bullard, in 1774 in Norton. She was born in Walpole, MA. They had twelve children together including Otis. They moved to Holden, MA by the 1800 US census and to Petersham, MA by the 1810 US census. Daniel, a farmer, died at 64 years of age in Petersham. His estate was probated in 1816 in Worcester County, MA. Silence died at 67 years of age in Boston, MA from palsy. Otis is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

In Boston, on the 8th inst. Mrs. Silence Braman, widow of the late Mr. Daniel Braman, aged 67, formerly of Petersham. [*Printers in the State of New-York are requested to publish this death.*]

[*Massachusetts Spy* | Wednesday, October 23, 1822 | Worcester, Massachusetts | page: 3]

(8) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844)

Otis Braman, son of Daniel Braman III and Silence Clapp, was born in Norton, MA. He married Lydia Felt, daughter of Aaron Felt and Tabitha Upton, in 1805 in Westport, NY. She was born in Temple, NH. They lived in Wadham's Mills, NY by 1805 and Bethany, Genesee, NY by 1809 before moving to Avon, OH in 1822 followed by Carlisle Township, Lorain, OH in 1832. They had eleven children together including Daniel. Lydia died at 60 years of age in Carlisle Township. Otis, a farmer, died there three days after his wife at 63 years of age. Otis was an Ensign who served in Churchill's Regt, (1813 – 14), New York Vols. during the War of 1812. Otis is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

Anso, son of Otis and his wife Emeline

Gravestones at Laporte Cemetery in Grafton, OH

> Otis and Lydia Braman in 1822, with their ten children, removed from Genesee County, N.Y., to Lorain County and lived in the wilderness two and one-half miles southwest of the center of Carlisle on a diagonal road. Otis Braman was the first nursery man in Lorain County who raised fruit trees to sell. Both he and his wife passed away within three days of each other in 1844, aged sixty-two years. Anson Braman, their third son, succeeded his father in the cultivation of fruit trees. [*Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* ed. by Gertrude Wickham (1896) "Otis & Anson Braman" page 798]

(9) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882)

Daniel Braman, son of Otis Braman and Lydia Felt, was born in Bethany, NY. He moved to Avon, OH in 1822 then to Carlisle Township, OH in 1832 with his family. He married Belinda Falconer, daughter of Henry Falconer and Frances Throckmorton of Medina, OH in 1835 in Carlisle Township. She was born in Medina, OH. They lived in Carlisle Township next door to his brother Anson. They moved to Allamakee County, Iowa in 1851 then to Alma, Jackson, Wisconsin in 1856. Daniel and Belinda had eleven children together, including Gilbert J. who married Isabella Crittenden. Daniel, a farmer, died on at 73 years of age in Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin. Belinda died in 1891 in Wisconsin. Daniel is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

Gravestone at Curtis Cemetery in Jackson County, Wisconsin

(10) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)

Gilbert Jarvis Braman, Daniel Braman and Belinda Falconer, was born in Carlisle Township, OH and served in the Civil War as an Army Private in Company K of the Ohio 23 Volunteer Infantry Regiment from 1861 to 1864. He married Isabella "Belle" M. Crittenden, daughter of William H. Crittenden and Clarissa A. Arnold, in 1864 in Grafton, OH. She was born in Grafton. They had one child together (Rena). She married William Henry Ault. Belle died at 51 years of age in Lorain. Her will dated September 10, 1895 was probated on October 7, 1895 in Lorain. Gilbert married (2nd) Carrie Louise Miller, daughter of Jas. Miller and Henrietta Morse, on September 23, 1896 in Lorain County. She was born in 1862 in Washington, MA and moved to Lorain with her family in 1882. They had no children together. Carrie died in 1921 at 58 years of age in Lorain. Gilbert, Chief of Police of Lorain, died the following year at 83 years of age in Lorain. Gilbert is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

LORAIN EX-CHIEF DIES.

Gilbert J. Braman Served in President McKinley's Regiment.

LORAIN, O., Feb. 13.—Gilbert J. Braman, 83, former chief of police here and a Civil War veteran, died here this afternoon following a lingering illness. Braman was a member of the late President William McKinley's regiment. His grandfather served in the war of 1812 and his great-grandfather in the Revolutionary War.

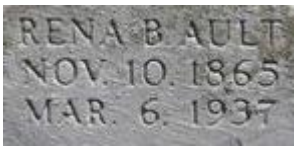
[Source: *Plain Dealer* | Tuesday, Feb 14, 1922 | Cleveland, OH | Issue: 45 | Page: 18]

Gravestone at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, OH

Gilbert Braman

(11) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939)

William Henry Ault, son of Henry Ault and Catherine Ault, was born in Ohio. He married Rena Belle Braman, born in Belden, OH, daughter of Gilbert J. Braman and Isabella Crittenden, in 1887 in Lorain County, OH. They lived in Lorain County and had six children together, including Flossie who married Edwin Lee. William was one of Lorain's first businessmen and grocery store proprietors. He died at 68 years of age in Elyria, OH. Rena, a housewife, died in Cleveland at 73 years of age and was buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, OH. Willaim and Rena were buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, OH. Her death certificate and obituary list her year of death as 1939. Rena is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.



Gravestone at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, OH

Rena Braman & William Henry Ault

(12) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969)

Edwin Richard Lee, son of Oscar Lee and Cora Fishback, born in Toronto, OH., was about six years old when his father died and he was raised by his paternal grandparents in Toronto. Edwin married Flossie F. Ault, born in Lorain, OH, daughter of William H. Ault and Rena B. Braman, as her second husband in 1922 in Cleveland, OH. They met while both were working for the B&O Railroad. Flossie married (1st) Carl E. Williams, son of Frank F. and Katherine Williams, in 1915. They had four children together, including Carol & Laverne. Flossie and Carl divorced in 1922. They had three children together, including Patricia who married William Scott. Edwin worked in the dry-cleaning business and was a union organizer for Jimmy Hoffa. He eventually owned and operated his own *Suburban Cleaners* in Cleveland until his death at which time the business was run by close family friend Dorothy Gilronan. He enjoyed collecting stamps and Christmas Seals as well as playing piano by ear. Flossie and Edwin lived at 8935 Meridian Ave. in Cleveland until Edwin died at 55 years of age in Cleveland from pneumonia in 1956. Flossie, a housewife, enjoyed reading (her favorite book *The Robe* by Lloyd Douglas), playing cards and her Kool cigarettes. Flossie died in Bainbridge, OH from atherosclerosis and emphysema at the home of her daughter. Flossie and Edwin were buried at Ridge Hill Cemetery in Lorain, OH. Flosie is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

Flossie Ault & Edwin Lee

(13) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010)

Patricia I. Lee, born in Cleveland, OH, daughter of Edwin R. Lee and Flossie F. Ault, married William W. Scott, son of Augustine J. Scott and Lillie V. Harriman, in 1944 in Cleveland. He was born in Cleveland. Family legend holds that Jimmy Hoffa stopped by to congratulate the newlyweds and leave a generous gift. They lived in Garfield Hts., Ohio and had three children including Lee. The family took in Patricia's mother and half-sister to live with them after her husband died in 1956. The family moved to a new larger home in Brecksville, OH in 1957 where Patricia and Willaim lived until they retired moving to Seminole, Florida in 1982. William, a tool and die maker, died in Largo, Pinellas, FL at 72 years of age from severe coronary artery disease. Long-time family friend, Dorothy Gilronan described Bill this way: "He was a good man." Willaim enjoyed golfing and playing cards. He was a foreman at Denning Manufacturing Company in the 1940's. In 1953, he started a business with two other partners, Ansco Tool, Inc., in Cleveland. After a heart attack in 1969 he sold his ownership interest in the business. Prior to retiring in 1982, William worked at Taylor Tool and Die in Brook Park, OH. In his last few years, he had serious heart problems. His widow Patricia died 23 years later in her in Orlando, FL near her son in 2010 at 85 years of age after a decade long battle with emphysema. She was a housewife who enjoyed playing cards, league bowling, arts & crafts, playing her organ, Community Theater, and regularly working out at a lady's gym. Patricia attended Crawford Road Christian Church until she married and was a member of the Dames of Malta. Patricia and Willaim were married for 43 years. They were entombed at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park in Largo, FL. Patricia is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

William Scott & Patricia Lee

Tombstone at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park in Largo, FL

(2) Descent from John Irish, Sr.

John Irish, Sr. immigrated from England to Plymouth as an indentured servant of Timothy Hatherly in 1630.

(1) John Irish, Sr. (1617 – 1677) = Elizabeth (d. aft. 1659) [Irish: 13; Anderson: 1065]
(2) Elizabeth Irish (b. c. 1643) = Philip Washburn (1624 - 1700) [Irish: 13; Irish2: 46; MF: 57]
(3) Deacon John Washburn (c. 1672 - 1750) = Lydia Billington (c. 1677 – 1716) [MF: 57; Scott1: 196]
(4) Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 - 1759/69) = Bethiah Phillips (1704/5 - 1789) [MF: 178; Scott1: 201]
(5) Bethiah Washburn (1729 - 1776) = Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 - 1758) [MF: 180; Scott1: 208]
(6) Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 215]
(7) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(9) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Anderson: *Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633 Vol. 2* by Robert C. Anderson (1995) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) Gifford: Falconer of Halkerton by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Irish**: *Descendants of John Irish, the immigrant, 1629-1963, and allied families* by Willis Luther Irish (1964) **Irish2:** *John Irish his life and ancestors, 1086-1677* by George E. Irish (1991) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **MF:** *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21 Part 1* by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (2014) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) John Irish, Sr. (d. 1677)

John Irish, Sr., a laborer, roper, and planter, emigrated from England to Plymouth as an indentured servant of Timothy Hatherly in 1630. He completed his obligation in 1634 and moved to Duxbury about 1637. John served under Lieut. William Holmes in the Pequot and Pequin Wars in 1637. He married Elizabeth by 1644, and they had three children together including Elizabeth who married Philip Washburn. John was a surveyor and a proprietor of Bridgewater and owned land in Newport and Little Compton.

(2) Elizabeth Irish (b. c. 1643)

Elizabeth Irish, daughter of John Irish, Sr. and Elizabeth, married Philip Washburn, son of John Washburn IV and Margery Moore, before 1664. They had four children together, including Deacon John Washburn. Philip was found incapable of taking care of himself in 1685.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 3 to 12 see "(1) Descent from John Billington" Generations 4 to 13]

(3) Descent from John Washburn IV

John Washburn IV immigrated from England to New England and settled in Duxbury about 1631/32.

(1) John Washburn IV (bp. 1597 - 1670/1) = Margery Moore (bp. 1588 - aft. 1635) [Anderson: 1939; Washburn: 56; MFG]
(2) Philip Washburn (1624 - 1700) = Elizabeth Irish (b. c. 1643) [Washburn: 77; Irish: 13; Irish2: 46; MF: 57]
(3) Deacon John Washburn (c. 1672 - 1750) = Lydia Billington (c. 1677 – 1716) [Washburn: 79; MF: 57; Scott1: 196]
(4) Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 - 1759/69) = Bethiah Phillips (1704/5 - 1789) [MF: 178; Scott1: 201]
(5) Bethiah Washburn (1729 - 1776) = Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 - 1758) [MF: 180; Scott1: 208]
(6) Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 215]
(7) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(9) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Anderson: *Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633 Vol. 3* by Robert C. Anderson (1995) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Irish**: *Descendants of John Irish, the immigrant, 1629-1963, and allied families* by Willis Luther Irish (1964) **Irish2:** *John Irish his life and ancestors, 1086-1677* by George E. Irish (1991) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four*

Generations of Ault Descendants by Bill Kincaid (2000) **MF:** *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21 Part 1* by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (2014) **MFG:** Washburn Family History at the *Maltby Family Genealogy* website at: http://maltbyfamily.net/siteindex.htm#washburn **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Washburn**: *Washburn family foundations in Normandy, England, and America* by Mabel Washburn (1953) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) John Washburn IV (bp. 1597 - 1670/1)

John Washburn IV, the immigrant ancestor, son of John Washburn and Martha Timbrell, married Margery Moore, daughter of Robert Moore and Ellen Taylor, in 1618 in England. They had two children together including Philip who married Elizabeth Irish. John emigrated from England to New England and settled in Duxbury about 1631/32. His wife and children emigrated from England to New England in 1635 aboard the *Elizabeth and Ann* in 1635. Margery apparently died shortly after arriving in New England, presumably at Duxbury. John, a taylor eventually moved to Bridgewater in 1670 where he was an original proprietor. He died in 1670/71 at Plymouth Colony.

(2) Elizabeth Irish (b. c. 1643)

Elizabeth Irish, daughter of John Irish, Sr. and Elizabeth, married Philip Washburn, son of John Washburn IV and Margery Moore, before 1664. They had four children together, including Deacon John Washburn who married Lydia Billington. Philip was found incapable of taking care of himself in 1685.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 3 to 12 see "(1) Descent from John Billington" Generations 4 to 13]

English Origins of Immigrant John Washburn IV

(1) John Washburn, Sr. (c. 1485 – 1517) = Emme (d. 1547) [Scott2: 311 & 312; MFG]

John Washburn, Sr., of Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England, was born, say, 1485 in England. He married Emme by 1518 (birth of first child). They had four children together (John, Jr. who married Jone Bushell. John farmed and raised livestock in Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England and was relatively well off for the times. He died testate in 1546/7 and was buried at Bengeworth. His will was dated December 27, 1546 named his wife Emme and all four of his children. His widow Emme died testate in 1547 and was buried on May 13, 1547 at Bengeworth. Her will dated May 1, 1547 probated on June 15, 1547 named all her children.

(2) John Washburn, Jr. (c. 1518 – 1593) = Jone Bushell (d. 1557) [Scott2: 312 ; MFG]

John Washburn, Jr. was born about 1518, probably at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He married (1) Jone Bushell on April 27, 1542 at St. Peter's Parish, Bengeworth. They had six children together including, John III who married Martha Trimbrell. Jone was buried in1557 in Bengeworth. John married (2) Jone Whitehead, widow of William Whitehead, on March or May 1561 at Bengeworth. They had no children. Jone was buried on April 23, 1567. John died intestate in 1593 and was buried on October 13, 1593 at Bengeworth.

(3) John Washburn III (1551 – 1624) = Martha Trimbrell (d. 1625) [Scott2: 312 & 313; MFG]

John Washburn III was born in 1551 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He married (1) an unknown wife about 1577. They had three children together (Radegonne, Daniel & Mary). John married (2) Martha (Timbrell) Stevens, widow of Mr. Stevens, on July 5, 1596 at Bengeworth. They had four children together (John IV who married Margery Moore. John died testate in 1624 and was buried on August 5, 1624 at 73 years of age "old and blind" in Bengeworth. His will dated August 4, 1624 probated February 26, 1624/5 named his wife Martha and all his children except Daniel and Radegonne. He was one of 12 Capital Burgesses mentioned in the Charter of Incorporation granted by King James I in 1605 to the borough of Evesham, England. Martha died testate in 1625 and was buried at Bengeworth. Her will dated September 19, 1625 probated May 9, 1626 named her daughter Jone.

(4) Immigrant John Washburn IV (bp. 1597 – 1670/1) = Margery Moore (1586 – aft. 1635)

(4) Descent from Elder John White

Elder John White immigrated from London, England to Boston aboard the *Lyon* in 1632.

(1) Elder John White (c. 1597 - 1683/4) = Mary Levit (c. 1601 - 1683/84) [EAB: 133; Kellogg: 3; Hodge: 364; NEHGR Vol. 55: 25; CF: 485]
(2) Capt. Nathaniel White (c. 1629 - 1711) = (1st) Elizabeth (1625 - 1690) [Kellogg: 25; Hodge: 365; CF: 485; EAB: 134]
(3) Elizabeth White (1655 - 1711) = Sgt. John Clark (1645 - 1731) [EAB: 134; Kellogg: 27; Hodge: 366; CF: 486; Beers1: 118]
(4) Daniel Clark (1680 - 1725) = Elizabeth Whitmore (1679 - 1742/43) [Kellogg: 27; Adams: 526; Beers1: 118]
(5) Hannah Clark (1705 - 1795) = (1st) William Sumner IV (1705 - 1739) [Adams: 526; Appleton: 17]
(6) Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796) = Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 - 1797) [Dwight: 29; Appleton: 17]
(7) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842) = Mary Brayman (1770 - 1852) [DAR No. A027891; AMM: 254]
(8) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1784 - 1867) [Holman: 15; 23; Lorain: 258]
(9) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Obit. from *The Elyria Reporter* – Jan. 6, 1902; FG]
(10) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 926]
(11) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(12) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]

(13) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Adams: *Middletown Upper Houses* by Charles C. Adams (1908) **AMM:** *American Monthly Magazine Vol. 17* published by D.A.R. **Appleton:** *Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA* by William Appleton (1879) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Beers1**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven County, Connecticut* by J.H. Beers & Co, (1902) **CF**: *Colonial families of the United States of America Vol. 6* by George Mackenzie (1917) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EAB**: *Encyclopedia of American Biography* Vol. 10 by Winfield Downs (1939) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Dwight:** *Kirbys of New England* by Malatiah Dwight (1898) **Hodge**: *Hodge Genealogy* by Orlando Hodge (1900) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens Vol. 1* by Mary L. Holman (1948) **Kellogg:** *Memorials of Elder John White and his Descendants* by Allyn Kellogg (1860) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Elder John White (c. 1597 - 1683/84)

Elder John White, the immigrant ancestor, son of Robert White and Bridget Allgar, married Mary Levitt, daughter of William Levit, in 1622 in England. They had eight children together including Capt. Nathaniel White who married Elizabeth. Elder John with his wife and two children emigrated from London to Boston aboard the *Lyon* in 1632. They were early settlers of Cambridge, Hartford (1636) and Hadley (1659) then back to Hartford (1671) where he was ordained Ruling Elder of the Second Church of Hartford (1677). One of the Harvard College buildings, the library, it is claimed is on the site of a home lot, "his cow yard," once owned by him. It is also said that the famous "Charter Oak" stood upon land he once owned.

The Carter Oak

The Charter Oak was an enormous white oak tree growing on Wyllys Hill in Hartford, Connecticut, from around the 12th or 13th century until it fell during a storm in 1856. Connecticut colonists hid Connecticut's Royal Charter of 1662 within the tree's hollow to thwart its confiscation by the English governor-general. The oak symbolized American independence and was commemorated on the Connecticut State Quarter.

(2) Capt. Nathaniel White (c. 1630 - 1711)

Capt. Nathaniel White, son of Elder John White and Mary Levit, married Elizabeth, by 1653. They had eight children together, including Elizabeth who married Sgt. John Clark. Nathaniel was first chosen in 1659 to the General Court, and from 1661 to 1710 was chosen once and usually twice a year (eighty-five times in all) to sit in the Colonial Legislature. In 1669 he was appointed a magistrate and commissioner for Middletown, and in 1684 for Middletown, Haddam, and the district of Meriden. He also rose to the military title of captain and was prominent in the organization of the church in 1668.

(3) Elizabeth White (1654 - 1711)

Elizabeth White, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel White and Elizabeth, married Sgt. John Clark, a carpenter, son of William Clark, Sr. and Katherine Bunce, about 1675 at Middletown, CT. They had eight children together including Daniel who married Elizabeth Whitmore.

Sgt. John Clark, of Middletown, married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel White, of Middletown, whose name is held in high honor, not only in the town whose interests he served so well, but all over the country, wherever his descendants have carried the name. For over fifty years he represented Middletown in the Legislature, the last time when he was an old, whitehaired man of eighty-one. He filled, also, the offices of magistrate and commissioner for Middletown, Haddam and Meriden. Nor, though serving his country well in her peaceful legislative halls, did he shrink when sterner duties called, as witness his title of "captain."

[Source: *Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven County, Connecticut* by J.H. Beers & Co, (1902) page 118]

(4) Daniel Clark (1680 - 1725)

Daniel Clark, son of Sgt. Clark and Elizabeth White was born in 1680 at Middletown, CT. He married Elizabeth Whitmore, daughter of Lt. Francis Whitmore, in 1704 at Middletown. She was born there in 1679. They had eight children together all born at Middletown including Hannah who married William Sumner IV. His father had purchased for him the Anthony Martin homestead and he purchased in 1709, the corner lot of the Samuel Hall homestead whereon he erected a cooper shop. Daniel died in 1725 at Middletown His gravestone inscription reads: "Daniel Clark died Mar. 5, 1724 or 1725 age 43." Daniel's will dated March 3, 1724/5 was proved on April 12, 1725. Elizabeth married (2nd) Capt. William Savage in 1726 at Middletown. He was born in 1668 and died in 1726/27. Elizabeth married (3rd) John Williams about 1733. Elizabeth died on January 31, 1742/3 at 64 years of age in Middletown and was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Mrs., formerly widow of Daniel Clark dec'd., in her 65th year" and was buried at the Old Cromwell Cemetery.

(5) Hannah Clark (1705 - 1795)

Hannah Clark, daughter of Daniel Clark and Elizabeth Whitmore, married (1st) William Sumner IV, son of Lt. Hezekiah Sumner and Abigail Bidwell in 1724. They had seven children including Sarah Sumner who married Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. William died young and Hannah married (2nd) Capt. Joseph Johnson at Middletown in 1746. Joseph died in 1768 and Hannah died in 1795.

(6) Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796)

Sarah Sumner, daughter of William Sumner and Hannah Clark, married Ichabod Crittenden, Sr., son of Dr. Daniel Crittenden and Patience Bradley in 1745 at Middletown, CT. They had ten children together, including William Sumner Crittenden who married Mary Bryman.

(7) Pvt. & Seaman William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842)

William Sumner Crittenden, son of Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. and Sarah Sumner, was born in 1754 at Middetown, CT. He responded to the Lexington alarm and the battle of Bunker Hill [DAR # A027891]. He married Mary Brayman, daughter of Samuel Braman and Sarah Sweet, in 1787 in Tyringham, MA. Mary was born in 1770 in RI. They had eleven children together, including William Braman who married Lydia Stevens. William, a farmer, died in 1842 at 88 years of age from apoplexy in Otis, MA and was buried there at Otis Center Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "WM. S. Crittendon (wife Mary) Sacred to the Memory of Wm. S. Crittendon, a patriot of the American Revolution, Died March 19 1842 Aged 88 years." His estate was probated on May 1, 1842 at Berkshire County, MA. His widow Mary died ten years later in 1852 in Otis from tuberculosis. Both were buried at Otis Center Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY WIFE OF WILLIAM S. CRITTENDON DIED April 8, 1852 AE 82."

When not quite twenty-one years of age William Sumner Crittenden responded to the Lexington alarm and marched from Sandisfield, Massachusetts, on April 21, 1775, under Captain Jacob Brown. At the end of eighteen days, he again enlisted and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. On June 30, 1775, he was detached to join as matross the Boston artillery under Captain Stephen Beedlan. After a service of eight months, he returned home October 17, 1775. January, 1776, he enlisted as matross, Stephen Beedlan, captain; Henry Knox, colonel, for twelve months. After the evacuation of Boston he was ordered to Lake Champlain and was on duty at Three Rivers, St. Johns and Ticonderoga. He was discharged at Mount Independence in December, 1776. He next enlisted on board the brig New Broom, and was captured off Newfoundland in the fall of 1777 by the sloops Ariel and Scourge. He was put on board the Terrible and taken to New York and imprisoned on the Good Hope. Being sick he was transferred to the Fidelity to be carried to a hospital where his feet were frozen, and after six weeks he was released. Nothing daunted he enlisted for the fifth time on the privateer Eagle, was captured in the Gulf Stream by a British war-ship and carried to Antigua, put in irons for four weeks, during which time he did not see the sun. Through the interest of the captain of the Yarmouth, he was conveyed to New York and thence to England. Here he remained a prisoner in the ship Victory, Captain Cromwell, until he was discharged in February, 1783. His confinement in the holds of the British ships injured his eyes and for years he was totally blind. He was born in Middletown, Connecticut, May 17, 1754, and died in Otis, Massachusetts, March 19, 1842. The information is obtained from the Massachusetts archives, his pension papers and family history. [*American Monthly Magazine (July - December 1900)* by D.A.R. pages. 254 & 255]

(8) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819)

William Braman Crittenden was born in 1788 in Otis, MA. He married Lydia Stevens, daughter of Gardner Stevens and Mary Baker, before 1814 (birth of first child). She was born in 1784 in Petersham, MA. They moved from Pittsfield, MA to Grafton, OH in 1817 and had two children together including William Henry who married Clarissa Arnold. William, a War of 1812 veteran , died in 1819 at 31 years of age in Grafton and was buried at Belden Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "William B. Crittendon who died Nov. 19th 1819 in the 31st year of his age." Lydia married (2nd) Orrin Hulbert, son of Timothy Hulbert and Mary Robbins, in 1822. He was born in 1796 in Pittsfield, MA. They had two children together. He died in 1847 at 50 years of age in Grafton and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "ORRIN HULBERT DIED Oct. 12, 1847." Lydia died on August 29, 1867 at 81 years of age in Grafton and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LYDIA HULBERT DIED August 29, 1867 AGED 81 ys 5ms 12 d." Her will dated February 11, 1866 probated on September 13, 1867 in Lorain, OH named her sons William H. Crittenden, James Hulhert and John Hulbert.

(9) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902)

William Henry Crittenden, son of William Braman Crittenden and Lydia Stevens, was born in 1816 in Pittsfield, MA. He married Clarissa A. Arnold, in 1832 in Lorain County, OH. They had two children together, including Isabella (Belle) who married Gilbert Braman. He moved to Grafton, Ohio in February 1817 with his family. He married Clarissa A. Arnold in 1839 in Lorain County. She was born in 1819 in Genesee County, New York. Clarissa, a housewife, died in 1893 at 74 years of age in Grafton from heart failure. William, a farmer, died in 1902 at 86 years of age in Belden, OH from diabetes. Both were buried at Belden Cemetery. His will dated November 24, 1901 probated January 7, 1902 in Lorain, Ohio named his

son William A. Crittenden, daughter-in-law Bessie A. Crittenden and granddughter Rena Ault. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "CLARISSA A. WIFE OF Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JUNE 1, 1893 AGED 71 YRS, 9 M. 5D. Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JAN. 5, 1902 AGED 86 YRS. 1D."

Clarissa A. Arnold

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 10 to 13 see "(1) Descent from John Billington" Generations 10 to 13]

(5) Descent from Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr.

Thomas Clapp immigrated from Weymouth, England to Dorchester in 1633.

(1) Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. (c. 1608 - 1684) = (1st) Jane (say 1617 - 1656/7) [Sanborn: 132; Clapp: 106; Holman 230; Sumner: 57]
(2) Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1639 - 1691) = Mary Fisher (1643/4 - aft. 1704) [Sanborn: 140; Clapp: 107; Holman: 231; Sumner: 58]
(3) Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) = (2nd) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23]
(4) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(6) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(7) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(9) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *The Scott Genealogy* by Mary Holman (1919) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Sumner:** *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine* by Edith Sumner (1959) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. (c. 1608 - 1684)

Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. was born about 1608 presumably at Sidury, Devonshire, England. He emigrated from Weymouth, England arriving at Dorchester, MA on July 24, 1633. They were twelve weeks in crossing the ocean and were forced to make a landing in the Western Islands, on account of a leak in their vessel, being detained there three weeks, but were treated very courteously by the Portuguese. During this temporary detention the extreme heat of the weather and the continual rain brought sickness upon their number and several of the company died. He first appeared in the records of Dorchester in 1634 and was admitted as a Freeman there in 1638. He married (1st) Jane say 1637 at Scituate, MA. She was born say 1617. They lived in Weymouth, MA later moving to Scituate in 1640. They had six children together including Thomas, Jr. Jane died before January 1656/7. Thomas married (2nd) Abigail (Wright) Sharp, widow of Robert Sharp and daughter of Capt. Richard and Margaret Wright, after January 1655 and before January 15, 1656/7. She was born about 1623 in England. She emigrated with her father when she was eight years old. They had two children together. Thomas, farmer and Deacon of the Church in Scituate, died on April 20, 1684 at Scituate. His will dated April 19, 1684 named his wife Abigail and all his living children. His widow Abigail married (2nd) Capt. William Holbrook about 1696. William died on July 3, 1699 at Scituate. Abigail died between November 28, 1702 (date of her will) and February 13, 1707/8 (probate date).

(2) Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1639 - 1691)

Thomas Clapp, Jr., son of Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. and Jane, was born in 1639 at Weymouth, MA. He married Mary Fisher, daughter of Lt. Joshua Fisher and Mary Aldus, in 1662 at Dedham, MA. She was born in 1643/44 at Dedham. They settled there and lived in that part which in 1724

became Walpole and had eight children together, all born in Dedham including Joshua who married Silence Bird. Thomas, a housewright, died between December 14, 1688 (date of his will) and January 29, 1691 (probate date) at Dedham. His will named his wife Mary and all his living children. His widow Mary died after August 15, 1704.

Thomas Clapp House in Greenbush originally built 1640

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 3 to 12 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 41 to 49]

(6) Descent from George Felt

George Felt immigrated from England and was living in Charleston as early as 1633.

(1) George Felt (c. 1601 - 1693) = Elizabeth Wilkinson (d. 1694) [Morris: 9; Holman: 1; AB: 59; Rowe: 12]
(2) Moses Felt (1651 - aft. 1733) = Lydia Mains (1648 - aft. 1718) [Morris: 30; Holman: 3; AB: 59]
(3) Joshua Felt (c. 1691 - bef. 1747) = Ann Walcott (1685 - aft. 1747) [Morris: 44; Holman: 4; AB: 59]
(4) Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715/6 - 1769) = (1st) Mercy Waite (1716 - aft. 1760) [Morris: 45; Holman: 5; AB: 59; Corey: 21]
(5) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801) = (1st) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789) [Morris: 61; DAR No. A038893; Holman: 6; Vinton: 49]
(6) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott: 95; Wickham: 798]
(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Morris: 98; Gifford: 298; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] AB: *American Biography: A New Cyclopedia Vol. 48* **(**1931) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Corey:** *Waite Family of Malden, MA* by Deloraine P. Corey (1913) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *A register of the ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt* by Alfred L. Holman (1921) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Rowe:** *Ancient North Yarmouth and Yarmouth, Maine 1636-1936 A History* by William Hutchinson Rowe (1937) **Vinton:** *Upton Memorial* by John A. Vinton (1874) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) George Felt (1614 - 1693)

George Felt was born in England. He immigrated to New England in 1633 first settling at Charlestown, MA. George married Elizabeth Wilkinson, one of three daughters of widow Prudence Wilkinson, by 1635. She was admitted to the Charlestown church on January 19, 1639/40. George and Elizabeth had six children together, including Moses who married Lydia Maine. George was evidently a man of some consequence and fulfilled important offices in the town until he moved to North Yarmouth, Maine in 1643. He was the principal founder of that town and had large tracts of land there. In the course of a few years he went to Wescustogo and then returned to Charlestown where he settled on "the Mystic side," in Malden. In 1664 he was again in Maine. The Narragansett War broke out in 1675 and continued until 1678. North Yarmouth was deserted during the war and for this period he lived elsewhere. After peace was restored he returned and continued on his plantation until 1684 when George lost title to his vast land holdings leaving George and his wife charges of the town of Malden. George, a mason, and his wife Elizabeth died at Malden.

(2) Moses Felt (1651 - aft. 1733)

Moses Felt was about 1651. He was an early resident at Casco Bay and lived there until driven out by the Indians in the first Indian War. He married Lydia Mains, daughter of John Mains and Elizabeth Laurie, about 1677 at Casco Bay. She was born in 1648 at Casco Bay. They had seven children together, including Joshua who married Ann Walcott. Lydia died after 1718. Moses died after October 1733 at Rumney Marsch, MA.

(3) Joshua Felt (c. 1691 - bef. 1747)

Joshua Felt was born about 1691 at Casco Bay, Maine and moved with his father to Rumney Marsh (later Chelsea), MA. He married (1st) Ann Walcott of Salem, daughter of Jonathan Walcott and Deliverance Putnam, on January 15, 1712/3 at Boston, MA. She was born on January 27, 1685 at Salem, MA. As a small child of seven, Anne Walcott witnessed the hysteria of the pending Salem witchcraft trials in her own home. They had four children together, including Aaron, Sr. who married Mercy Waite. Ann died before 1736 (Joshua's second marriage). Joshua married (2nd) Dorcas (Gould) Buxton, widow of Anthony Buxton, on June 16, 1736 at Salem. He bought land in Lynn and evidently moved there. Joshua, a cooper, died before 1747 (deceased in wife's will dated January 13, 1746/7). His widow Dorcus died after 1747 (after will date).

(4) Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715/6 - 1769)

Aaron Felt, Sr. was born on January 21, 1715 at Boston, MA. He moved to Lynn, MA in 1737. Aaron married (1st) Mercy (or Mary) Waite of Lynn, daughter of Peter Waite and Sarah Pierce, on December 25, 1739 at Lynn. She was born on April 28, 1716 in Medford, MA. They had eight children together, including Aaron, Jr. Five of their sons served during the American Revolution. Mary died before 1765 (Aaron's second marriage). Aaron married (2nd) Hannah Atwell on January 22, 1765. They had no children. Aaron, a husbandman and cooper, died about 1769 at 54 years of age in Lynn. His estate was probated on September 5, 1769 in Essex County, MA.

(5) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801)

Aaron Felt, Jr. was born on September 1, 1742, in Lynn, MA. He moved to Temple, MA in 1763. Aaron married (1st) Tabitha Upton, daughter of William Upton, Jr. and Lydia Burnap, on May 21, 1766 at Reading, MA. She was born March 20, 1745 at Reading. They had eleven children together including Lydia who married Otis Braman. Tabitha, a housewife, died at 45 years of age in Temple, New Hampshire and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. Aaron married (2nd) Azubah Weston of Townsend, MA, daughter of Samuel Weston and Sarah Rogers, in January 1791. She was born in 1768 at Townsend, MA. They had six children together. Aaron, a farmer, hotel-keeper and town officer, died at 59 years of age in Temple and was buried at Temple Village Cemetery. He was a signer of the Association Test in 1776 which qualifies as patriotic service for DRA membership . [DAR #A038893]. His widow Azubah, a housewife, died 36 years later on August 18, 1837 at Westport, New York and was buried there at Hillside Cemetery.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 11 see "Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 44 to 49]

(7) Descent from John Hill

John Hill immigrated from England and settled in Dorchester by 1633/34.

(1) John Hill (c. 1602 - 1664) = Frances (c. 1608 - 1676) [NEHGR Vol. 58: 157; Bartlett: 3; Bassett: 425]
(2) Hannah Hill (bp. 1641 - 1729) = Daniel Fisher, Sr. (1638 - bef. 1707) [NEHGR Vol. 58: 158; Bartlett: 4; Bassett: 428]
(3) Hannah Fisher (1666 - 1714) = Thomas Braman, Jr. (c. 1660 - 1709) [Rideout: pdf 150 & pdf 180; NEHGR Vol. 17: 233; Jacobus: 330]
(4) Daniel Braman, Sr. (1688 - 1753) = Rachel Campbell (1692 - 1756) [NEHGR Vol. 17: 233]
(5) Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 - 1758) = Bethiah Washburn (1729 - 1776) [MF: 180; Scott1: 208]
(6) Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 215]
(7) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(9) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bartlett: *John Hill of Dorchester, MA and his Descendants* by J. Gardner Bartlett (1904) **Bassett:** *One Bassett Family in America Pt. 1* by Buell Bassett (1926) **Beers:** *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Bartlett:** *John Hill of Dorchester, MA and his Descendants* by J. Gardner Bartlett (1904) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **MF:** *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21 Part 1* by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (2014) **Jacobus:** *Comstock-Thomas Ancestry of Richard Wilmot Comstock* by H. Minot Pitman & Donald Jacobus (1964) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Rideout:** *Ancestors and Descendants of Morris A. Bradley* by Grant Ridout (1947) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) John Hill (c. 1602 - 1664)

John Hill was born about 1602 probably in Chard, Somersetshire, England. He married Frances about 1629 probably in England. She was born about 1608 in Chard, Somerset, England. He emigrated from England to Dorchester, MA by January 6, 1633/4 (first record). John and Francis had thirteen children together, including Hannah who married Daniel Fisher, Sr. John, a farmer, died in 1664 at Dorchester. His will dated April 11, 1660 proved June 30, 1664 named his wife Francis and his children. Francis married (2nd) Jonas Austin, son of Jarvis Austin and Mary Bassock, as

his second wife 1667 at Taunton, MA. He immigrated in 1635 on the *Hercules of Sandwich*. They had no children together. She died in 1676 at Dorchester. Jonas, a yeoman, died in 1683 at Taunton.

(2) Hannah Hill (bp. 1641 - 1729)

Hannah Hill was baptized in December 1641 at Dorchester, MA. She married Daniel Fisher, Sr. there about 1663. He was born about 1638 at Taunton, MA. They had nine children together including Hannah Fisher who married Thomas Braman, Jr. Daniel died before 1707 in Taunton. The abstract of the Agreement between the widow and children of Daniel Fisher, Sr. of Taunton dated July 29, 1707 named his widow Hannah and all of his children except Mary and John. Hannah died there in 1729 at Taunton.

(3) Hannah Fisher (1666 - 1714)

Thomas Braman, Jr. was born about 1660 probably in Taunton, MAs. He married Hannah Fisher, daughter of Daniel Fisher and Hannah Hill there in 1685/6. She was born there in 1666. They lived in Norton, formerly a part of Taunton, and had nine children together including Daniel, Sr. Thomas died in 1709 in Norton. His will named his wife Hannah and sons Daniel, John and others. Hannah died in 1714 in Norton.

(4) Daniel Braman, Sr. (1688 - 1753)

Daniel Braman, Sr. was born in 1688 in Norton, MA. He married Rachel Campbell, daughter of Sylvanus Campbell and Mary Leonard , there in 1714. She was born there in 1692/3. They lived on the paternal homestead in Norton and had seven children together including Daniel, Jr. In 1709-1710, Daniel, with others, was assessed a tax for the purpose of building the first meeting house in Taunton, North Precinct. In 1723, Daniel Braman's civil service as treasurer for the town of Norton was recorded under "Municipal and Official History". In 1752, a board comprised of "prominent, responsible men", one being Daniel Braman, was selected to review and renew the original church covenant. In the Bristol County Courthouse, in Taunton, MA there are recorded deeds showing his purchase and ownership of a number of tracts of land. He served in 1735/36, as a fence viewer, and in 1736, was named Town Treasurer. Daniel died in 1753 in Norton. He was a highly respected man who had done much in his lifetime to aid in the development of the colonies. His will dated May 22, 1753 proved May 28, 1753 names his wife Rachel, sons Daniel & Sylvanus and daughters Rachel, Abiah & Deborah. His widow Rachel died in 1756 based on the November 29, 1756 probate date of her will which mentions Daniel, Sylvanus, Rachel, Abiah & Deborah.

(5) Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 - 1758)

Daniel Braman, Jr. was born in 1718 in Norton, MA. He married Bethiah Washburn, daughter of Ichabod Washburn and Bethiah Phillips, there in 1750. She was born in 1729 in Kingston, MA. They had four children together, including Daniel III who married Silence Clapp. Daniel died in 1758 in his 40th year from injuries received a few days previously in a cider mill at Norton and was buried there at Norton Common Cemetery. His widow Bethiah was granted administration of his estate on December 8, 1758. His inventory was dated December 22, 1758. Bethiah married (2nd) William Dyer, Jr. of Rehoboth, in 1774 at Norton. She died there in 1776 in her 48th year.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 12 see "Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 43 to 49]

(8) Descent from Thomas Pierce

Thomas Pierce immigrated from England in 1634 and settled in Charlestown.

(1) Thomas Pierce (1583 - 1666) = Elizabeth (1595/6 - aft. 1666) [Pierce: 17; Holman: 103; Snow: 257]
(2) Mary Pierce (1628 - 1702/3) = Peter Tufts (1616 — 1700) [Pierce: 18; NEHGR Vol. 51: 299; Snow: 257]
(3) Mercy Tufts (m. 1688 – d. 1736) = Joseph Waite (1648 - 1692) [Corey: 17; Holman: 140; NEHGR Vol. 51: 299]
(4) Peter Waite (1690 - 1721) = (1st) Sarah Pierce (1691/2 - 1717) [Corey: 20; Holman: 140 & 141; NEHGR Vol. 51: 299]
(5) Mercy Waite (1716/17- bef. 1765) = Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715/6 -1769) [Morris: 45; Holman: 5; AB: 59; Corey: 21]
(6) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801) = (1st) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789) [Morris: 61; DAR No. A038893; Holman: 6; Vinton: 49]
(7) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Morris: 98; Gifford: 298; Scott1: 99]
(9) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] AB: *American Biography: A New Cyclopedia Vol. 48* (1931) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Corey:** *Waite Family of Malden, MA* by Deloraine P. Corey (1913) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *A register of the ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt* by Alfred L. Holman (1921) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Pierce:** *Pierce Genealogy* by Frederick Pierce (1882) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Snow**: *Snow-Estes Ancestry Vol. 1* by Nora E. Snow (1939) **Vinton:** *Upton Memorial* by John A. Vinton (1874) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Thomas Pierce (1583 - 1666)

Thomas Pierce, the immigrant ancestor, was born in 1583 in England. He married Elizabeth by 1619 in England. She was born there in 1595/96. They came to New England in 1634 and settled in Charlestown, MA. Thomas and Elizabeth had eight children together, including Mary Pierce who married Peter Tufts. Thomas moved to Woburn, MA and was a proprietor there in 1643 and elected to town offices. He died in 1666 at Charlestown. His will was dated November 7, 1665 when he was about 82 years of age naming his wife Elizabeth, son John, Randall Nichols and his grandchildren Mary Bridge and Elizabeth Tufts. Inventory was taken on March 22, 1666/7. His widow Elizabeth died after October 7, 1666.

(2) Mary Pierce (1628 - 1702/3)

Mary Pierce was born about 1628 in England. She married Peter Tufts, son of Peter Tufts and Francis Vinevard, by 1648 at Charlestown, MA. He was born about 1616 in England. He emigrated and was living at Charlestown before 1638. They had twelve children together including Mercy who married Joseph Waite. Peter, keeper of the Malden Ferry and large landholder, died in 1700 at 83 years of age in Malden, MA. His widow Mary died there in 1702/3 at 75 years of age. Their shared gravestone inscription at Bell Rock Cemetery in Malden, MA reads: "HERE LYES THE BODY OF PETER TUFTS AGED 83 YEARS DIED MAY 13, 1700 ALSO HERE LYES THE BODY OF MARY TUFTS HIS WIFE AGED 75 YEARS DIED JANUARY 1702/3."

Peter Tufts House at 350 Riverside Ave. in Medford, MA was built about 1677 – 1680

(3) Mercy Tufts (d. 1736)

Joseph Waite was born about 1648 in Malden, MA. He married (1st) Hannah Oakes, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Oaks, in 1672 at Malden. She was born in 1657 in Cambridge, MA. They had two children together. Hannah died before 1688. Joseph married (2nd) Mercy Tufts, daughter of Peter Tufts and Mary Pierce, in 1688 at Malden. She was born about 1666 at Malden. They had two children together, including Peter who married Sarah Pierce. Joseph died in 1692 at Malden. Mercy married (2nd) Lemuel Jenkins, Sr. in 1694 at Malden. He was born there about 1643. Lemuel died in 1713 at 70 years of age in Malden. His widow Mercy died there in 1736 and both were buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery.

(4) Peter Waite (1690 - 1721)

Peter Waite was born in 1690 at Malden, MA. He married (1st) Sarah Pierce, daughter Samuel Pierce and Lydia Bacon, by 1713. She was born in 1691/2 at Woburn, MA. They lived in Medford, MA and had two children together both born there including Mercy who married Aaron Felt, Sr. Sarah died in 1717 at 26 years of age in Medford. Peter married (2nd) Abigail Pierce, sister of his first wife, in 1718 at Medford. She was born in 1689 at Woburn. They had two children together. Peter, a weaver, died in 1721 at 33 years of age in Medford. Abigail died there after 1763.

(5) Mercy Waite (1716 - bef. 1765)

Aaron Felt, Sr. was born in 1715 at Boston, MA. He moved to Lynn, MA in 1737. Aaron married (1st) Mercy Waite of Lynn, daughter of Peter Wait and Sarah Pierce, in 1739 at Lynn. She was born in 1716 in Medford, MA. They had eight children together including Aaron Jr. who married Tabitha Upton. Five of their sons served during the American Revolution. Mary died before 1765. Aaron married (2nd) Hannah Atwell in 1765. They had no children. Aaron, a husbandman and cooper, died about 1769 at 54 years of age in Lynn. His estate was probated on September 5, 1769 in Essex County, MA.

(6) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801)

Aaron Felt, Jr. was born in 1742, in Lynn, MA. He moved to Temple, MA in 1763. Aaron married Tabitha Upton, daughter of William Upton, Jr. and Lydia Burnap, in 1766 at Reading, MA. She was born there in 1745. They had eleven children together, including Lydia who married Otis Braman. Tabitha, a housewife, died in 1789 at 45 years of age in Temple, NH and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. Tabitha Felt, the wife of Mr. Aaron Felt, who died July 10th 1790 in the 45th year of her age." Aaron married (2nd) Azubah Weston of Townsend, MA, daughter of Samuel Weston and Sarah Rogers, in 1791. She was born in 1768 at Townsend. They had six children together. Aaron, a farmer, hotel-keeper and town officer, died in 1801 at 59 years of age in Temple and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. He was a signer of the Association Test in 1776 which qualifies as patriotic service for DRA membership . [DAR #A038893] His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Aaron Felt, who departed this life July 29th 1801 in the 59th Year of his age." His widow Azubah, a housewife, died 36 years later in 1837 at Westport, NY and was buried there at Hillside Cemetery.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 7 to 12 see "Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 44 to 49]

(9) Descent from Major Simon Willard

Major Simon Willard immigrated from England to Boston aboard *the Planter* in 1634 and settled at Cambridge.

(1) Major Simon Willard (1605 - 1676) = Mary Sharpe (bp. 1609 – abt.1650) [Pope: 4; Bodge: 72; Holman: 33; WFAA]
(2) Mary Willard (1653 – c.1685) = Cyprian Stevens (1649 - 1722) [Stevens: 109; Pope: 9; Hudson: 447; Holman: 2; SOCW: 451; WFAA]
(3) Simon Stevens (1678 - 1758) = Mary Wilder (1679 - bef. 1732) [Stevens: 110; Hudson: 448; Holman: 6]
(4) Capt. Joseph Stevens (c. 1720 - 1810) = Dorothy Sawyer (1725/6 - 1787/1810) [Stevens: 111; Holman: 12]
(5) Gardner Stevens (1758 -1838) = Mary Baker (1757 - 1790/2) [Stevens: 111; Holman: 15]
(6) Lydia Stevens (1784 - 1867) = William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) [Holman: 15; Lorain: 258]
(7) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Obit. from *The Elyria Reporter* – Jan. 6, 1902; FG]
(8) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 - 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 926]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 - 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 - 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 - 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Bodge:** *Soldiers in King Philip's War* by George Bodge (1891) **FG**: *Find a Grave* Website **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens Vol. 1* by Mary L. Holman (1948) **Hudson:** *History of the town of Marlborough* by Charles Hudson (1862) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **Pope:** *Willard Genealogy Sequel to Willard Memoir by Joseph Willard* by Charles Pope (1915) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **SOCW:** *Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the Society of Colonial Wars* (1922) **Stevens:** *Stevens-Stephens Genealogy and Family History* by Clearence P. Stevens (1968) **WFAA:** *Willard Family Association of America website* available at willardfamilyassocoation.org

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Major Simon Willard (1605 - 1676)

Major Simon Willard, son of Richard Willard and Margery Humphrie, was born in Horsmonden, Kent, England in 1605. He married (1st) Mary Sharpe, daughter of Samuel Sharpey and Abovehope Nichols in 1628 at Michael's and All Angels Church in Marden, County Kent, England. She was born in 1609 in England. They had seven children together, including Mary who married Cyprian Stevens. Major Simon Willard and his family; his brother George, and his sister Margery, immigrated to Boston aboard *the Planter* in 1634 and settled at Cambridge. Simon played a significant role in the founding of Concord, MA and served as a fur trader, colonial militia leader, legislator, and judge. Willard was deeply involved in negotiations with Native Americans and was a key figure in King Philip's War, where he commanded the Middlesex Regiment at the age of 70. Mary Sharpey died after 1649 before 1653. Major Simon Willard died in Charlestown, MA, in 1676 while holding court.

"In Memoriam Major Simon Willard, born 1604, died 1676, Exactly one Hundred years before the Declaration of Independence. A Kentish soldier and early pioneer in the settlement of the British Colony of New England, America, 1934. He was made Commander-In-Chief of the British Forces against the hostile Indian Tribes. He was distinguished in the Military, Legislative and Judicial service of the American Commonwealth until his death aged 72. Of Simon Willard's ancestors, one was Provost of Canterbury and another was Baron of Cinque Ports 1377. And his descendant to the present day have held eminent positions in the United States." [Cenopath in the Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, England]

[Compilers Note: Both Patricia Lee and her husband William Scott are descendants of Major Simon Willard]

(2) Mary Willard (1653 – c.1685)

Cyprian Stevens was born about 1650 in England and he emigrated to New England with his older brother Thomas Stevens, Jr. and his sister Mary about 1661. A large part of the Stevens families of Massachusetts are descended from these three immigrants. Cyprian married Mary Willard, daughter of Major Simon Willard who was one of the founders of Lancaster and a man of prominence, in 1671/72 at Lancaster, MA. Mary was born in 1653 at Concord, MA. Cyprian was a prominent name in the annals of Lancaster where he served as Constable and as Clerk of the Writs. Cyprian and Mary settled in Lancaster and had five children together, including Simon who married Mary Wilder. Cyprian was attacked by Indians in his garrison in 1675/76. Mary died about 1685 probably in Lancaster. Cyprian married (2nd) Ruth before December 9, 1693. She died by 1720. Cyprian, a tavern owner and blacksmith by trade, died in 1722 in Lancaster.

(3) Simon Stevens (1678 – 1758)

Simon Stevens was born in 1678 in Boston, MA. He married (1st) Mary Wilder, daughter of Lt. Nathaniel Wilder and Mary Sawyer, in 1701 at Lancaster, MA. She was born in 1679 in Sudbury, MA and was the granddaughter of the immigrant Thomas Wilder who settled in Charlestown, MA by about 1638. Simon lived at Marlborough and Lancaster MA and at Plainfield, CT. They had nine children together including Capt. Joseph Stevens who married Dorothy Sawyer. Mary Wilder died before 1732 probably in Plainfield. Simon married (2nd) Mary (Gove) Martin, daughter of Mary (Holmes) Gove and widow of Thomas Martin, in 1732 in Rutland, MA. She was born in 1692 and married (1st) Thomas Martin on in 1710

in Marlborough, MA. They had a daughter together. Simon died in 1758 at 80 years of age in Marlborough. His widow Mary died there on in 1775 at 83 years of age and was buried at Spring Hill Cemetery.

(4) Capt. Joseph Stevens (c. 1720 - 1810))

Capt. Joseph Stevens was born about 1720 at Lancaster, MA. He married Dorothy Sawyer, daughter of John Sawyer and Sarah Joslin, published in Hardwick, MA on June 10, 1745. She was born in 1725/26 in Lancaster. She was the great granddaughter of the immigrant Thomas Sawyer. Thomas sailed to the New England from his home in Lincolnshire, England in 1636 with his two brothers, William, and Edward. He first settled in Ipswich and Rowley MA. In 1647 he moved west to what is now Lancaster, MA with five other families. They lived in Petersham, MA and had twelve children together, including Gardner who married Mary Baker. Dorothy died between 1787 and 1810, probably in Petersham. Joseph died there about April 1810. His estate was probated on May 17, 1810 in Worcester, MA.

(5) Gardner Stevens (1758 -1838)

Gardner Stevens was born in 1758 at Petersham, MA. He married (1st) Mary Baker, daughter of Charles Baker, Sr. and Mary King, in 1783 in Templeton, MA. She was born there in 1757. They lived in Petersham and had four children together all born there including Lydia who married William Braman Crittenden. Mary died between 1790 and 1792. Gardner married (2nd) Abigail Bridgeman, daughter of Judge John Bridgeman and Ruth Evans, published April 20, 1792 in Petersham. They had six children together. Gardner died in 1838 at 80 years of age in Petersham. His gravestone inscription reads: "GARDNER STEVENS died March 17, 1838 AE 80." His widow Abigail died in 1842 at 79 years of age in Petersham. Both were buried there at Ledgeville Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ABIGAIL wife of Gardner Stevens died April 2, 1842 AE. 79."

(6) Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867)

William Braman Crittenden was born in 1788 in Otis, MA. He married Lydia Stevens, daughter of Gardner Stevens and Mary Baker, before 1814. She was born in 1784 in Petersham, MA. They moved from Pittsfield, MA to Grafton, OH in 1817 and had two children together including William Henry who married Clarissa Arnold. William, a War of 1812 veteran, died in 1819 at 31 years of age in Grafton and was buried at Belden Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "William B. Crittendon who died Nov. 19th 1819 in the 31st year of his age." Lydia married (2nd) Orrin Hulbert, son of Timothy Hulbert and Mary Robbins, in 1822. He was born in 1796 in Pittsfield. They had two children together. He died in 1847 at 50 years of age in Grafton. His gravestone inscription reads: "ORRIN HULBERT DIED Oct. 12, 1847." Lydia died in 1867 at 81 years of age in Grafton. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LYDIA HULBERT DIED August 29, 1867 AGED 81 ys 5ms 12 d." Both were buried at Belden Cemetery. Her will dated February 11, 1866 probated on September 13, 1867 in Lorain, OH named her sons William H. Crittenden, James Hulbert and John Hulbert.

(7) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902)

William Henry Crittenden was born in 1816 in Pittsfield, MA. He moved to Grafton, OH in February 1817 with his family. He married Clarissa A. Arnold in 1839 in Lorain County, OH. She was born in 1819 in Genesee County, NY. They had two children together including Isabella M. who married Gilbert Braman. Clarissa, a housewife, died in 1893 at 74 years of age in Grafton from heart failure and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. William, a farmer, died in 1902 at 86 years of age in Belden, OH from diabetes and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. His will dated November 24, 1901 probated January 7, 1902 in Lorain, OH named his son William A. Crittenden, daughter-in-law Bessie A. Crittenden and granddughter Rena Ault. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "CLARISSA A. WIFE OF Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JUNE 1, 1893 AGED 71 YRS, 9 M. 5D. Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JAN. 5, 1902 AGED 86 YRS. 1D."

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 8 to 11 see "Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 46 to 49]

(10) Descent from John Kirby

John Kirby immigrated from London, England to New England aboard the *Hopewell* in 1635.

(1) John Kirby (bp. 1624 - 1677) = Elizabeth Hinds (c. 1634 - aft. 1697) [Dwight: 7; Williams: 232; Flagg: 275; Adams: 594]
(2) Susannah Kirby (1664 - 1729) = Abraham Crittenden III (1662 - 1729) [NEHGR Vol. 52: 467; ECB Vol. 10: 6; Dwight: 28; Williams: 233]
(3) Dr. Daniel Crittenden (1696 - 1751) = Patience Bradley (1688 - 1743) [NEHGR Vol. 52: 467; ECB Vol. 10: 6; Dwight: 29]
(4) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 - 1797) = Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796) [Dwight: 29; Appleton: 17]
(5) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842) = Mary Brayman (1770 - 1852) [DAR No. A027891; AMM: 254; Holman: 33]
(6) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867) [Holman: 15; Lorain: 258]
(7) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Obit. from *The Elyria Reporter* – Jan. 6, 1902; FG]
(8) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 926]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Adams: *Middletown Upper Houses* by Charles C. Adams (1908) **AMM**: *American Monthly Magazine* (July December 1900) published by National Society D.A.R. **Appleton:** *Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA* by William Appleton (1879) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Dwight:** *Kirbys of New England* by Malatiah Dwight (1898) **ECB:** *Encyclopedia of Connecticut Biography* by American Historical Society Vol. 10 (1917) **Flagg:** *Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England* by Earnest Flagg (1926) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens Vol. 1* by Mary L. Holman (1948) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four*

Generations of Ault Descendants by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Williams:** *Ancestry of Lawrence Williams: Part I, Ancestry of His Father, Simeon Breed* by Cornelia Bartow Williams (1915)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) John Kirby (bp. 1624 - 1677)

John Kirby, son of Humphrey Kirby and Marjorie White, was baptized in 1624 in Rowington, Warwickshire, England. He emigrated from London to New England sailing aboard the *Hopewell* in 1635 and was living at Plymouth, MA in 1643. He married Elizabeth Hinds, daughter of Philip Hinds, before 1645 (birth of first child) in Hartford, CT. She was born about 1634 at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England. They lived in Hartford, CT in 1645, Wethersfield, CT in 1647 and Middletown, CT in 1654. They had eleven children together including Susannah who married Abraham Crittenden III. John, a farmer, died in 1677 at 53 years of age in Middletown CT and was buried there at the Old Farm Hill Cemetery. His will dated April 6, 1677 inventoried April 27, 1677 probated on September 6, 1677 at Middletown named his wife Elizabeth and children Joseph and Mary. Elizabeth married (2nd) Abraham Randall of Winsor, son of Philip Randall, in 1681. Abraham died in 1690 at Winsor, CT. His widow Elizabeth returned to Wethersfield in 1697 where she probably died.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 7 see "Descent from Abraham Crittenden, Sr" Generations 2 to 7]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 8 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 46 to 49]

(11) Descent from William Sumner, Sr.

William Sumner, Sr. immigrated from England to New England in 1636 and settled in Dorchester

(1) William Sumner, Sr. (1605 - 1688) = Mary (1606 - 1676) [NEHGR Vol. 8: 128d; Appleton: 1; Pope: 441]
(2) William Sumner, Jr. (bp. 1629 - 1675) = Elizabeth Clement (1633 – 1687) [NEHGR Vol. 8: 128e; Appleton: 2]
(3) Lt. William Sumner III (1656- 1703) = (2nd) Hannah Henchman (1653 - 1719) [NEHGR Vol. 8: 128f; Appleton: 4]
(4) Lt. Hezekiah Sumner (1684 - 1749) = Abigail Bidwell (1683 - 1772) [NEHGR Vol. 9: 304; Appleton: 7; Bidwell: 53]
(5) William Sumner IV (1705 – 1739) = Hannah Clark (1705 – 1795) [NEHGR Vol. 9: 304; Appleton: 17; Adams: 526]
(6) Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796) = Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 - 1797) [NEHGR Vol. 9: 305; Appleton: 17; Dwight: 29]
(7) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842) = Mary Brayman (1770 - 1852) [DAR No. A027891; AMM: 254; Holman: 33]
(8) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867) [Holman: 15; Lorain: 258]
(9) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Obit. from *The Elyria Reporter* – Jan. 6, 1902; FG]
(10) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 926]
(11) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(12) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(13) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Adams: *Middletown Upper Houses* by Charles C. Adams (1908) **AMM**: *American Monthly Magazine* (July December 1900) published by National Society D.A.R. **Appleton:** *Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA* by William Appleton (1879) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Bidwell:** *Bidwell Family in America* by Edwin Bidwell (1884) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Dwight:** *Kirbys of New England* by Malatiah Dwight (1898) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens Vol. 1* by Mary L. Holman (1948) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Pope:** *Pioneers of Massachusetts* by Charles Pope (1900) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) William Sumner, Sr. (1605 - 1688)

William Sumner, Sr. was born in 1605 in Bicester, Oxford, England. He married Mary Swift in 1625 at Bicester. She was born probably about 1606. They came to New England by 1635 (land grant) and settled in Dorchester, MA. They were admitted to second Dorchester Church in 1636. He was made Freeman of the Colony in 1637. They had seven children together. The first five were born at Bicester and the last two at Dorchester, including William, Jr. who married Elizabeth Clement. Mary died in 1676 at Dorchester. William, a yeoman, died there in 1688. His will dated March 1, 1688/89 proved March 24, 1691/92 named his children. At various times William held many offices of respectable importance. He was a Selectman of Dorchester in 1637and more than twenty other years. From 1663 to 1680 he was one of the Feoffees of the school land, and from 1663 to 1671 he was one of the Commissioners to try and issue small causes; in 1663, he was also chosen as clerk of the trained band. He was a Deputy from Dorchester to the General Court in 1658, 1666-70, '72, '78-81, '83-86.

(2) William Sumner, Jr. (bp. 1629 - 1675)

William Sumner, Jr. was baptized in 1629 at Bicester, Oxford, England. He married Elizabeth Clement, daughter of Augustine and Elizabeth Clement, by 1652 at Boston, MA. She was baptized in 1633/34 at St. Lawrence, Reading, Berkshire, England. They lived in Boston, MA and had

ten children together including William III who married Hannah Henchman. William, a mariner, died in 1675 at Boston. His widow Elizabeth died there before 1687.

(3) Lt. William Sumner III (1656- 1703)

Lt. William Sumner III was born on February 9, 1656 at Boston, MA. He married (1st) Rachel Avery, daughter of Dr. William Avery and Margaret Albright, in 1677 at Dedham, MA. She was born there in 1657. She died soon afterwards and William Sumner married (2nd) Hannah Henchman, daughter of Capt. Daniel Henchman (Indian Fighter) and Sarah Woodward, by 1679 (birth of first child). She was born in 1653 in England. They had six children together. The first four were born at Boston and the last two at Middletown, CT including Hezekiah who married Abigail Bidwell. William died in 1703 at Middletown. He was a Freeman in May, 1678; Member of the Artillery Company 1679; moved about 1687 to Middletown; was there Lieutenant, Deacon, and Deputy in 1701, '02, '03. Hannah married (2nd) John Hall in 1705 at Middletown. Hannah died there in 1719.

(4) Lt. Hezekiah Sumner (1684 - 1749)

Lt. Hezekiah Sumner was born in 1684 at Boston, MA. He married Abigail Bidwell in 1704 at Middletown, CT. They lived at Middletown and had six children together all born at Middletown including William IV who married Hannah Clark. Hezekiah died in 1749 at 65 years of age in Middletown and he was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here lies the Body of Lieu. HEZEKIAH SUMNER who Departed this Life May the 7th 1749 in the 66th year of his Age." His widow Abigail married (2nd) Mr. Frary. She died in 1772.

(5) William Sumner IV (1705 – 1739)

William Sumner IV was born in 1705 in Middletown, CT. He married Hannah Clark, daughter of Daniel Clark and Elizabeth Whitmore, in 1724. She was born in 1705. They lived at Middletown and had seven children together all born there including Sarah who married Ichabod Crittenden. William IV died in 1739. Hannah married (2nd) Joseph Johnson in 1759 at Middletown. Hannah died there in 1795 and was buried there at Mortimer Cemetery. Her gravestone reads "In memory of Hannah Johnson late wife of Capt. Joseph Johnson and formerly wife of William Sumner died April 12, 1795 Aged 90 years.

(6) Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796)

Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. was born in 1721 at Middletown, CT. He married Sarah Sumner, daughter of William Sumner IV and Hannah Clark, in 1745 at Middletown. She was born there in 1728. They had ten children together all born in Middletown including William Sumner who married Mary Bayman. Sarah died in 1796 at 67 years of age in Sandisfield, MA Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. Sarah Crutenden wife to Mr. Ichabod Cruttenden who died Dec. 11 1796 in the 68 year of her age." Ichabod died on February 4, 1797 at 75 years of age in Sandisfield. His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Ichabod Cuttenden who died Feb 4th 1797 in the 78 year of his age." The estates of Sarah and Ichabod were both administered on April 4, 1797. Both were buried at Beech Plain Cemetery in Sandisfield.

(7) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842)

William Sumner Crittenden was born in 1754 at Middetown, CT. He responded to the Lexington alarm and the battle of Bunker Hill [DAR # A027891]. He married Mary Brayman, daughter of Samuel Braman and Sarah Sweet, in 1787 in Tyringham, MA. Mary was born in 1770 in RI. They had eleven children together including William Braman who married Lydia Stevens. William Sumner, a farmer, died in 1842 at 88 years of age from apoplexy in Otis, MA. His gravestone inscription reads: "WM. S. Crittendon (wife Mary) Sacred to the Memory of Wm. S. Crittendon, a patriot of the American Revolution, Died March 19 1842 Aged 88 years." His estate was probated on May 1, 1842 at Berkshire County, MA. His widow Mary died ten years later in 1852 in Otis from tuberculosis. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY WIFE OF WILLIAM S. CRITTENDON DIED April 8, 1852 AE 82." Both were buried at Otis Center Cemetery.

(8) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819)

William Braman Crittenden was born in 1788 in Otis, MA. He married Lydia Stevens, daughter of Gardner Stevens and Mary Baker, before 1814 (birth of first child). She was born in 1784 in Petersham, MA. They moved from Pittsfield, MA to Grafton, OH in 1817 and had two children together including William Henry who married Clarissa Arnold. William, a War of 1812 veteran, died in 1819 at 31 years of age in Grafton and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "William B. Crittendon who died Nov. 19th 1819 in the 31st year of his age." Lydia married (2nd) Orrin Hulbert, son of Timothy Hulbert and Mary Robbins, in 1822. He was born in 1796 in Pittsfield, MA. They had two children together. He died in 1847 at 50 years of age in Grafton and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "ORRIN HULBERT DIED Oct. 12, 1847." Lydia died in 1867 at 81 years of age in Grafton and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LYDIA HULBERT DIED August 29, 1867 AGED 81 ys 5ms 12 d." Her will dated February 11, 1866 probated on September 13, 1867 in Lorain, OH named her sons William H. Crittenden, James Hulhert and John Hulbert.

(9) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902)

William Henry Crittenden was born in 1816 (based on age at death) in Pittsfield, MA. He moved to Grafton, OH in 1817 with his family. He married Clarissa A. Arnold in 1839 in Lorain County, OH. She was born in 1819 (based on age at death) in Genesee County, NY. They had two children together including Isabella M. who married Gilbert Braman. Clarissa, a housewife, died in 1893 at 74 years of age in Grafton from heart failure and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. William, a farmer, died in 1902 at 86 years of age in Belden, OH from diabetes and was buried at Belden Cemetery. His will dated November 24, 1901 probated January 7, 1902 in Lorain, OH named his son William A. Crittenden, daughter-in-law Bessie A. Crittenden and granddaughter Rena Ault. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "CLARISSA A. WIFE OF Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JUNE 1, 1893 AGED 71 YRS, 9 M. 5D. Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JAN. 5, 1902 AGED 86 YRS. 1D."

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 10 to 13 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 46 to 49]

(12) Descent from Frances Deighton

Frances Deighton immigrated from England in 1636/37 and settled in Taunton.

(1) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80; Hobbies: 126]
(2) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(3) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1; 88]
(4) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(5) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(6) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hobbies:** Hobbies Vol. 60 Issue 1 (March 1955) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Frances Deighton (1611/12 - 1705/06)

Frances Deighton was baptized in 1611/12 at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England. She married Richard Williams, son of William Williams and Jane Woodward, in 1632/33 at Great Witcombe, Gloucestershire, England. Richard was baptized in 1607/08 at Wotton-under Edge, Gloucestershire. He was named in his father's 1618 will. Frances and Richard had nine children together including Elizabeth who married John Bird, Sr. The three Deighton sisters (Jane, Frances & Katherine) with their respective spouses immigrated to New England about 1636/37. Frances and Richard settled at Taunton, MA. Dighton, MA was originally part of Taunton's South Purchase and other surrounding towns. It was separated in 1672 and officially incorporated in 1712. The town was named for Frances (Dighton) Williams. Richard Williams, a tanner and town elder, died at Taunton in 1693 and was buried there at Neck O Land Cemetery. His will was dated May 5, 1686 and proved on October 10, 1693. His widow Frances died in 1705/06. Her will dated October 20, 1703 proved on March 7, 1705/6 named her children Parmeter, Nathaniel, Joseph, Benjamin, Thomas, and Elizabeth.

Frances Deighton

(2) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724)

John Bird was born in 1641 in Dorchester, MA. He married Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Richard Williams and Frances Deighton, about 1665. She was named in her mother's 1703 will. She was born about 1647 in Taunton, MA. They had eleven children together, including Silence who married Joshua Clapp. Elizabeth was named in the wills of her cousin Benjamin Williams and in 1668 had a bequest from her uncle Samuel Williams. Her father in his will of 1686 left her "60 acres at goosbery Meadow and 2 acres I bought of James Philips." She and her brother Thomas were residuary legatees of their mother's will in 1703. John was made freeman May 7, 1673 and was one of the Selectmen and Assessors of the town of Dorchester in 1694 to 1696. Elizabeth died in 1724 at 77 years of age in Dorchester. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Elizabeth Bird Wife of Mr. John Bird Aged 77 years Decd Oct ye 20eth 1724." John died in 1732 at 90 years of age in Dorchester. Both

were buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mr. John Bird who died August ye 2d 1732 in ye 91st year of his age." John's will dated November 11, 1724 proved August 28, 1732 named all living children and his father-in-law Richard Williams.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 3 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 41 to 49]

English Origins of Frances Deighton

Frances Deighton is a "Royal Gateway Ancestor" that has proven lines to Charlemagne, Alfred the Great, William the Conqueror and other European Royalty and Nobility. She is identified as a Royal Gateway Ancestor by the Order of the Crown of Charlemagne Society and the Baronal Order of Magna Carta heredity societies.

(13) Descent from William Eaton

William Eaton immigrated from Sandwich, England in 1637 aboard the *Hercules* and settled in Watertown.

(1) William Eaton (1604/06 - 1673) = Martha Jenkins (bp. 1605 - 1680) [NEHGR Vol. 76: 73; Molyneux: 273 NEN: 9]
(2) John Eaton (1635 - 1695) = Elizabeth Kendall (1642 - 1688) [Molyneux: 276; Eaton: 64; NEN: 9; Baldwin: 326 & 515]
(3) Tabitha Eaton (1674/75 - 1734) = Capt. Joseph Burnap (1663 - 1744) [Molyneux: 277; Eaton: 57; Howard: 47]
(4) Lydia Burnap (1706 - 1755) = William Upton, Jr. (1703 - aft. 1760) [Belknap: 78; Eaton: 57; Vinton: 48]
(5) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789) = Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801) [DAR No. A038893; Morris: 61; Vinton: 49]
(6) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Morris: 98; Gifford: 298; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Baldwin: Vital records of Reading, Mass., to the year 1850 by Thomas W. Baldwin(1912) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Belknap:** *Burnap-Burnett Genealogy* by Henry W. Belknap (1925) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Eaton:** *Genealogical history of the town of Reading, Mass.* by Lilley Eaton (1874) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Howard:** *Ancient Redding in Massachusetts Bay Colony Its Planting as a Puritan Village and Sketches of Its Early Settlers from 1639 to 1652* by Loea Parker Howard (1944) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Molyneux:** *History, Genealogical and Biographical, of the Eaton Families* by Nellie Molyneux (1911) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **NEN:** *"New" Etonian Newsletter Vol. 11, Issue 1* published by the Eaton Families Association **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Vinton:** *Upton Memorial* by John A. Vinton (1874) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) William Eaton (1604/06 - 1673)

William Eaton was born in 1604/06 in England. He married Martha Jenkins, daughter of Edward Jenkins and Mary Phillips, in 1627/28 at St. John's in Thanet, Kent, England. She was baptized in 1605 in Thanet, Kent, England. William and his family emigrated from Sandwich, England to New England aboard the *Hercules* in 1637 and settled in Watertown, MA where he was a proprietor in 1642. They moved to Reading, MA where William and his wife were recorded as members of the First Church in Reading in 1648. They had seven children together including John who married Elizabeth Kendall. William, a husbandman (farmer), died in 1673 at Reading, MA. His will dated September 26, 1672 probated June 11, 1673 named his wife Martha, children John, Daniel & Mary, and sons-in-law Thomas Brown & Francis Moore. His widow Martha died seven years later in 1680 at Reading. Her will dated November 24, 1675 gave her estate to children John, Daniel, Mary, and to her two sons-in-law Thomas Brown & Francis Moore.

(2) John Eaton (1635 - 1695)

John Eaton was baptized in 1635 at Staple, Kent, England. He emigrated with his family from Sandwich, Kent, England to New England aboard the *Hercules* in 1637 and settled in Watertown, MA. He married Elizabeth Kendall, daughter of Dea. Thomas and Rebecca Kendall, in 1658 at Reading, MA. She was born there in 1642. They had twelve children together, all born in Reading including Tabitha who married Capt. Joseph Burnap. Elizabeth died in 1688 at Reading. John died there seven years later in 1695.

(3) Tabitha Eaton (1674/5 - 1734)

Tabitha Eaton was born in 1674/75 at Reading, MA. She married Capt. Joseph Burnap, son of Robert and Sarah Burnap, there in 1690. He was born in 1663 in Reading. They had eleven children together all born in Reading including Lydia who married William Upton, Jr. Tabitha died in 1734 at 59 years of 122 age in Reading. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyes buried ye body of Mrs Tabitha Burnap wife to Cap Joseph Burnap who died October y 31 1734 ye 60th year of her age." Joseph, a cooper and the town surveyor, died in 1744 at 81 years of age in Reading.

(4) Lydia Burnap (1706 - 1755)

William Upton, Jr., son of William Upton, Sr. and Mary Maber, was born in 1703 at Salem, MA. He married (1st) Lydia Burnap, daughter of Capt. Joseph Burnap and Tabitha Eaton, in 1726/27 at Reading, MA. Lydia was born there in 1706. They lived in Reading and had nine children together

all born there including Tabitha who married Aaron Felt. Lydia died after 1745 (birth of last child) and before 1753 (Wiiliam's second marriage). William, Jr. married (2nd) Hannah Felton, daughter of John Felton and Mary Waters, in 1753 in Reading, MA. She was baptized in 1732 at Salem, MA. They had no children together. William died after September 1760 (last record).

(5) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789)

Aaron Felt, Jr. was born in 1742, in Lynn, MA. He moved to Temple, MA in 1763. Aaron married Tabitha Upton, daughter of William Upton, Jr. and Lydia Burnap, in 1766 at Reading, MA. She was born there in 1745. They had eleven children together including Lydia who married Otis Braman. Tabitha, a housewife, died in 1789 at 45 years of age in Temple, NH and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. Tabitha Felt, the wife of Mr. Aaron Felt, who died July 10th 1790 in the 45th year of her age." Aaron married (2nd) Azubah Weston of Townsend, MA, daughter of Samuel Weston and Sarah Rogers, in 1791. She was born in 1768 at Townsend. They had six children together. Aaron, a farmer, hotel-keeper and town officer, died in 1801 at 59 years of age in Temple and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. He was a signer of the Association Test in 1776 which qualifies as patriotic service for DRA membership . [DAR #A038893] His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Aaron Felt, who departed this life July 29th 1801 in the 59th Year of his age." His widow Azubah, a housewife, died 36 years later in 1837 at Westport, NY and was buried there at Hillside Cemetery.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 44 to 49]

(14) Descent from Thomas Gregson

Thomas Gregson immigrated from England to Boston in 1637 and later moved to New Haven.

(1) Thomas Gregson (bp. 1598 - 1645/6) = Jane (1615 - 1702) [NEHGR Vol. 128: 65; Flagg: 202; Jacobus Vol. 3: 689; McCall: 386]
(2) Susanna Gregson (c. 1637 - 1712) = Abraham Crittenden, Jr. (1626 - 1694) [NEHGR Vol. 128: 73; Jacobus: 464; McCall: 386]
(3) Abraham Crittenden Ill (1662 - 1729) = Susannah Kirby (1664 - 1729) [NEHGR Vol. 52: 467; Jacobus Vol. 1: 464; Dwight: 28; McCall: 387]
(4) Dr. Daniel Crittenden (1696 - 1751) = Patience Bradley (1688 - 1743) [NEHGR Vol. 52: 467; ECB Vol. 10: 6; Dwight: 29]
(5) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 - 1797) = Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796) [Dwight: 29; Appleton: 17]
(6) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842) = Mary Brayman (1770 - 1852) [DAR No. A027891; AMM: 254; Holman: 33]
(7) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867) [Holman: 15; Lorain: 258]
(8) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Obit. from *The Elyria Reporter* – Jan. 6, 1902; FG]
(9) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 926]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] AMM: *American Monthly Magazine* (July December 1900) published by National Society D.A.R. **Appleton:** *Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA* by William Appleton (1879) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Dwight:** *Kirbys of New England* by Malatiah Dwight (1898) **ECB:** *Encyclopedia of Connecticut Biography* by American Historical Society Vol. 10 (1917) **FG**: *Find a Grave* Website **Flagg:** *Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England* by Earnest Flagg (1926) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens Vol. 1* by Mary L. Holman (1948) **Jacobus:** *Families of Ancient New Haven* by Donald L. Jacobus (1923) as cited Vol. & page **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **McCall**: *McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families* by Ettie T. McCall (1931) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Thomas Gregson (bp. 1598 – 1646)

Thomas Gregson, son of John Gregson and Joan Hill, was baptized in 1598 in England. He married Jane in England before 1630. They had eight children together including Susanna who married Abraham Crittenden. Thomas Gregson and wife Jane and children emigrated from England to Boston in 1637 and later moved to New Haven with the party of Governor Eaton and Reverend John Davenport. One of the chief men of the Colony, Thomas was an active merchant and man of wealth. He was Treasurer of the Colony, 1641, Magistrate 1641/3/6 and signer of the United Colonies, 1643. He was Commissioner of New Haven and traveled to England to procure a patent for the Colony. He sailed for England on that mission in 1646/7, in what is now known as the "Phantom Ship." It was never heard of again. The book Mather's Magnolia has an account of an apparition of the ship seen in the harbor of New England in the following spring. This tragedy was commemorated in a poem by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow entitled *The Phantom Ship* in 1858. Jane died in 1702.

The Phanton Ship

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 8 see "(22) Descent from Abraham Crittenden, Sr." Generations 2 to 8]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 9 to 12 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 46 to 49]

(15) Descent from Lt. Joshua Fisher

Lt. Joshua Fisher immigrated from England to New England in 1637

(1) Lt. Joshua Fisher (bp. 1621 - 1672) = (1st) Mary Aldis (bp. 1623 - 1653) [DHR Vol. 3: 190; Sanborn: 245; Fisher: 11; PSM]
(2) Mary Fisher (1643/4 – aft. 1704) = Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1639 - 1691 [Sanborn: 140; Clapp: 107; DHR Vol. 3: 191; Fisher: 16]
(3) Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) = Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23]
(4) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(5) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(6) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DHR:** *Dedham Historical Register* as cited vol. & page **Fisher:** *The Fisher Genealogy: A Record of the Descendants of Joshua, Anthony* by Philip A Fisher (1898) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **PSM**: *Professional Surveyor Magazine* "Joshua Fisher (1621-1672) Colonial Inn-keeper and Surveyor" Part 1 Sept 2003 & Part 2 Oct 2003 **Sanborn:** Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4 by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve* Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4 by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Lt. Joshua Fisher (bp. 1621 - 1672)

Lt. Joshua Fisher, son of Dea. Joshua Fisher and Elizabeth, was baptized in 1621 Syleham, Suffolk, England. He emigrated to New England by February 1637 (first record). Joshua married (1st) Mary Aldus, daughter of Nathan and Mary Aldus, in 1642/43 at Dedham, MA. She was baptized in 1623 in England. They had seven children together all born at Dedham including Mary who married Thomas Clapp, Jr. Mary died in 1653 at Dedham. Joshua married (2nd) Lydia Oliver, widow of Samuel Oliver, in 1653/54. They had two children together. Lt. Joshua was a selectman in Dedham for many years, Town Clerk in 1657-61 and Deputy to the General Court various years from I653 to 1672. Joshua, a blacksmith, surveyor and inn-keeper, died at Dedham in 1672 at 52 years of age. His estate was inventoried on August 20, 1672 and the final division made on November 23, 1672. His widow Lydia died in 1682/83 at Dedham.

(2) Mary Fisher (1643/44 – aft. 1704)

Thomas Clapp, Jr., son of Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. and Jane, was born in 1639 at Weymouth, MA. He married Mary Fisher, daughter of Lt. Joshua Fisher and Mary Aldus, in 1662 at Dedham, MA. She was born in 1643/44 at Dedham. They settled there and lived in that part which in 1724 became Walpole and had eight children together, all born in Dedham including Joshua who married Silence Bird. Thomas, a housewright, died between December 14, 1688 (date of his will) and January 29, 1691 (probate date) at Dedham. His will named his wife Mary and all his living children. His widow Mary died after August 15, 1704.

From the Colonial archives of Massachusetts Bay, we learn that in 1648 Joshua Fisher was appointed lieutenant of the military company in Dedham, and usually after this time he is styled 'Lieutenant,' and when he is not his name is connected with some survey that identifies his individuality. In 1650 he was appointed by the General Court to run the line between Sudbury and Watertown; in 1656 was appointed to lay out Mr. Alcock's land, also Mr. Bradstreet's eight hundred acres; in 1664 the General 159 Court granted him three hundred acres of land for surveying the south line of the patent of Massachusetts Bay, next to Plymouth; in 1666, he settled the controversy between Mr. Z. Gold and Gov. Endicott as to land bounds, and laid out Gov. Endicott's farm on Ipswich River; in 1667 was appointed, with others, to lay out the town of Mendon ; also to lay out Dedham's eight thousand acres, near Hadley. In 1670, the General Court ordered a further survey of the line between Massachusetts and Plymouth, and Oct. the bill, forty shillings, of Lieut. Fisher, for doing the same, was paid to his children. The survey was reported to the General Court May 15, 1672, and Lieut. Fisher died in August of that year. From the records of Dorchester, we learn that Lieut. Fisher was employed to run the line between Dedham and Dorchester; in 1670, to run the line from ' Blue Hill' to Plymouth; in 1661, Dorchester paid him for a new map of the town, and in 1670 for a second revised map. [*History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* by Oliva A. Roberts (1895) page 102]

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 3 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 41 to 49]

English Origins of Lt. Joshua Fisher

(1) John Fisher (say 1465 – 1523) = Christian (d. bef. 1522/3) [NEHGR Vol. 151: 172; Scott2: 156]

John Fisher was born say 1465 in England. He lived in Wingfield, Suffolk, England. John married Christian before 1514 when she was named in a court action. John had two children (William [born say 1490; inherited Chickering Hall in Wingfield; had at least two children John & Robert] & Robert Fisher [see below]). John, a well-to-do yeoman, died in Spring 1523 probably at Wingfield. His will dated February 27, 1522/3 proved April 15, 1523 requested burial in the courtyard of Wingfield and named his sons Wiiliam and Robert. Christian likely predeceased him as she was not mentioned in her husbands will.

(2) Robert Fisher (c. 1495 – 1547/64) = unknown wife [Scott2: 156]

Robert Fisher was born say 1495. He married an unknown wife by say 1521. She was born say 1500. They had four child together. The first two are possible children. (Margaret [married William Lawes], Robert [married with two children], Anne/Amy [married John Forder], William Fisher [see below]). Robert lived in Syleham, Suffolk, England, where his name appears in the 1524 Subsidy of Suffolk. Robert was living in January 1547/8 but died before January 1563/4. His wife was living say 1527.

(3) William Fisher (c. 1527 – 1591) = Margerie Bert [Scott2: 157]

William Fisher was born say 1527 perhaps at Syleham, Suffolk, England. He married Margerie Bert, daughter of William Bert and Johan Godbold, on October 15, 1551 at Stradbroke, Suffolk, England. She was born say 1531. They had five children together (Johanna, William, Anthony, Agnes & Jane). William, a yeoman (farmer), died between June 14, 1591 (date of his will) and August 8, 1591 (probate date). He was buried on July 4, 1591 at St. James South Elmham, Suffolk. Margerie was named in her husband's will. She died after June 14, 1591.

(4) Anthony Fisher, Sr. (bp. 1558/9 – 1640) = Mary Fiske (c. 1561 – 1663) [Scott2: 157]

Anthony Fisher, Sr. was baptized on February 1, 1558/9 at Stradbroke, Suffolk, England. He was named in his father's 1591 will. Anthony married Mary Fiske, daughter of Nicholas Fiske and Joan Crispe of Laxfield, on October 16, 1586 in Fressingfield, Suffolk. She was born about 1561. They had eight children together (Dea. Joshua, Maria, Anthony, Jr., Amos, Martha, John, Cornelius & Hestor). Anthony Fisher was buried April 11, 1640 at Syleham. His widow Mary was appointed administrix of her husband's estate on April 19, 1640. His will was probated in 1641.

(5) Deacon Joshua Fisher (bp. 1621 – 1672) = Mary Aldus (1623 – 1653) [Scott2: 158]

Deacon Joshua Fisher was baptized on March 24, 1587/8 at Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. He married (1st) Elizabeth about 1618. She was born about 1599 in England. They had four children together, including Lt. Joshua who married Mary Aldus. Elizabeth was buried on September 11, 1638 in at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. Joshua married (2) Anna Orfor on February 7, 1638/9 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. They had no children. Joshua and his family came to New England in 1639 and first settled in Dedham, MA. He was made a freeman on May 13, 1640. His son Lt. Joshua had preceded him, arriving in 1637. They moved to Medfield, MA at its settlement in 1650. Joshua, a blacksmith, died on October 18, 1674 at Medfield and was probably buried there at Vine Lake Cemetery. He was the first deacon in the Medfield church and was a selectman in 1653 and 1655. His widow Anna died on January 27, 1676/7 at Medfield.

(6) Lt. Joshua Fisher (bp. 1621 - 1672) = (1st) Mary Aldus (bp. 1623 - 1653)

(16) Descent from Capt. Joseph Hills

Capt. Joseph Hills immigrated from England to Boston aboard the *Susan & Ellen* in 1638

(1) Capt. Joseph Hills (bp. 1602 - 1688) = Rose Clark (1603 - 1650) [Sanborn: 399; Hills: 255; Holman: 59]
(2) Mary Hills (1625 - 1674) = Capt. John Waite (1618 - 1693) [Sanborn: 415; Hills: 258; Corey: 14; Holman: 140]
(3) Joseph Waite (1648 - 1692) = Mercy Tufts (c. 1692 - 1736) [Sanborn: 425; Hills: 258; Corey: 17; Holman: 140]
(4) Peter Waite (1689/90 - 1721) = Sarah Pierce (1691/2 - 1717) [Corey: 20; Holman: 140]
(5) Mercy Waite (1716/7 - bef. 1765) = Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715 - 1769) [Morris: 45; Holman: 141; AB: 59; Corey: 21]
(6) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801) = (1st) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789) [Morris: 61; DAR No. A038893; Holman: 6; Vinton: 49]

(7) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott: 95; Wickham: 798]
(8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Morris: 98; Gifford: 298; Scott1: 99]
(9) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] AB: *American Biography: A New Cyclopedia Vol. 48* **(**1931) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Corey:** *Waite Family of Malden, MA* by Deloraine P. Corey (1913) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hills:** *Hills Family in America* by William Hills (1906) **Holman:** *A register of the ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt* by Alfred L. Holman (1921) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Vinton:** *Upton Memorial* by John A. Vinton (1874) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Capt. Joseph Hills (bp. 1602 - 1688)

Joseph Hills was baptized in 1601/02 at Great Burstead, Billericay, Essex, England. He married (1st) Rose Clarke in 1624 in Great Burstead. She was born in 1603. They emigrated from England in the ship *Susan & Ellen* landing at Boston, MA in 1638 and settled in Malden, MA where he was a founder of the town. They had ten children together. The first eight were born in England including Mary who married Capt. John Waite. Rose died in 1650 at Malden. Joseph married (2nd) Hannah (Smith) Mellows, widow of Sgt. Edward Mellows and daughter of William Smith, on in 1651 in Malden. She was baptized in 1612 in England. They had three children together. Hannah died say 1655 at Malden. Joseph married (3rd) Helen Atkinson, widow of Hugh Atkinson, in 1655/56 at Malden. Helen was born say 1623 in England. They had two children together. Helen died in 1663/64 at Boston, MA. Joseph married (4th) Anne Lunt, widow of Henry Lunt, in 1664/65 in Newbury, MA. Anne was born about 1621/23 in England. Henry and Anne emigrated from England in the ship *Mary & John* landing at Ipswich, MA and settled in Newbury, MA in 1634/35. He was a very successful farmer and left a large property for those times. Henry and Anne had eight children together. Joseph and Ann had no children together. Joseph, a woolen draper, became blind in 1678 and died in 1687/88 at Newbury. His will dated September 14, 1687 named his wife Anne and children Gershom, Samuel and Hannah. His widow Anne died after 1695.

Joseph Hills was the first deputy to the general court and continuously represented the town in the legislature until 1664. It was he who gave the name to the town, after the name of his last place of residence in England, Maldon. He was selectman of Malden in 1644 and speaker of the house of deputies in 1647. He was captain of the Trainband. He was one of the most prominent legislators of his day. In 1666, when he retired from public life, he was succeeded by his son-in-law, John Waite, who filled the position of deputy for nineteen years, being speaker in 1684 and nominated as a magistrate in 1683. In 1645 Joseph Hills was named by the general court to set out the lots to settlers in the Nashaway plantation. In 1650 he was second on a committee, of which the governor was the chairman, to draw up instructions for the Massachusetts delegates to a gathering of commissioners of all the colonies. In 1653 he served on a commission to consider the question as to whether the United Colonies have power by the articles of agreement to engage the colonies in war. In 1654, with Captain Hawthorne, Captain Johnson and the treasurer of the colony, he was on a committee to frame an answer to the home government, which had demanded an explanation of certain acts. He was on a committee to audit the treasury accounts in 1650-53-61. He framed the first code of laws in the colony, and was for many years engaged in the revision of the statutes. In 1648 he was one of the committee that reported the first codification of the laws of the colony, and it was he who compiled the laws, prepared the copy for the printer and supervised the printing. He was voted as extra compensation for his work five hundred acres of land on the Nashua River and remission of taxes in his old age. He was appointed more times to edit the laws than even Governor Bellingham.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 6 see "(19) Descent from Capt. John Waite" Generations 2 to 6]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 7 to 12 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 44 to 49]

(17) Descent from John Phillips, Sr.

John Phillips, Sr., immigrated from England to New England and settled in Duxbury about 1638.

(1) John Phillips, Sr. (1602 - 1691) = Grace Holloway (1610 - 1666) [SOCW: 371; Ames: 33; Richards: 57; Phillips: 123]
(2) Benjamin Phillips (bp.1658 - 1746) = Sarah Thomas (b. 1661) [Ames: 33; Richards: 58; Phillips: 124]
(3) Bethiah Phillips (1705 – 1789) = Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 - 1759/69) [MF: 178; Ames: 33 Scott1: 201]
(4) Bethiah Washburn (1729 - 1776) = Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 - 1758) [MF: 180; Scott1: 208]
(5) Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 - 1822) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 215]
(6) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 - 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 - 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]

(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 - 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 - 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 - 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Ames: *The family and vicissitudes of John Philips of Duxbury and Marshfield* by Azel Ames (1903) **Beers:** *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **MF:** *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21 Part 1* by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (2014) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Phillips**: *Phillips Genealogies* by Albert M. Phillips (1885) **Richards**: *History of Marshfield Vol. 2* by Lysander Richards (1901) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **SOCW:** *Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the Society of Colonial Wars* (1922) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) John Phillips, Sr. (1602 - 1691)

John Phillips, founder of this Phillips family in America, was born in 1602 in England. He married (1st) Mary before 1634 in England. They had four children together (John, Jr., Mary, Samuel & Jeremiah). He emigrated from England and arrived in Duxbury, MA as early as July, 1638 where he later moved to Marshfield, MA after 1643 where he was one of the early settlers. Mary died before 1654 (John's second marriage). John married (2nd) Grace Holloway, widow of Willaim Hollaway, in 1654 in Marshfield. She was probably born about 1615/20 in England. They had two children together including Benjamin who married Sarah Thomas. Grace was killed by lightning when it struck her house on June 23, 1666 in Marshfield and was buried there at the Old Winslow Burying Ground. Grace had two daughters from her first marriage to William Holloway. John married (3rd) Faith (Clark) Doty, widow of *Mayflower* passenger Edward Doty and daughter of Thurston and Faith Clark, as her second husband in 1666/67 at Plymouth. She was born about 1618/19 in England. She emigrated from England in 1634 with her father aboard the *Francis*. Faith was buried in 1675 at 56 years of age in Marshfield and was buried there at the old cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN THE MEMORY OF FAITH CLARK DOTY. FAITH DAUGHTER OF FAITH AND THURSTON CLARKE OF IPSWICK, CO., SUFFOLK, ENGLAND CAME IN THE SHIP ''FRANCIS'' AT AGE 15 WITH HER FATHER IN 1634. MARRIED EDWARD DOTY OF THE MAYFLOWER ON 6 JANUARY 1634/5. MOTHER OF NINE CHILDREN ALL BORN AT HIGH CLIFFE IN PLYMOUTH. AFTER EDWARD'S DEATH 23 AUGUST 1655 IN PLYMOUTH. SHE REMAINED IN HER HOME AT HIGH CLIFFE UNTIL 14 MAY 1666/7 WHEN SHE MARRIED SECOND AT PLYMOUTH JOHN PHILLIPS OF MARSHFIELD AS HIS THIRD WIFE. FAITH DIED AT MARSHFIELD AND WAS BURIED 21 DECEMBER 1675 IN THIS CEMETERY. [THIS MONUMENT DEDICATED 6 MAY 1989 BY THE PILGRIM EDWARD DOTY SOCIETY]." John married (4th) Ann (Hatch) Torrey, widow of Lt. James Torrey and daughter of Elder William Hatch and Jane Young, as her second husband in 1677 in Marshfield. Her own house had just been burned by Indians and as she was the mother of ten children by her first husband, she needed shelter and propection. Ann was born about 1623 in England. John and Ann had no children together. Ann died about 1691 at Marshfield. John, a highway surveyor and constable, died between October 20, 1691 (date of his will) and May 10, 1692 (probate date) at 90 years of age in Marshfield and was buried there at the Old Winslow Burying Ground. His will named his children Samuel, Benjamin and Mary. He served in the Pequot War in 1637.

The account is related in a letter from Rev. Samuel Arnold of Marshfield, to Rev. Mr. Mather of Boston, 1683, and given by Winsor as follows: There were, at the house of John Phillips, fourteen persons. "Instantly a terrible clap of thunder fell upon the house and rent the chimney, and split the door in many places, and struck most of the persons, if not all." Three were "mortally struck with God's arrows, that they never breathed more.'' They were the wife of Mr. Phillips, and his son, aged about ten years, and one, Wm. Shertley [Shurtletf] , " who had a little child in his arms, which was wonderfully preserved." This Shertley had just before been burnt out of his own house, and with his family, was at this time, "a present sojourner at said Phillips'." - Mather MSS. [*Phillips Genealogies including the Family of George Phillips* by Albert M. Phillips (1885) page 124]

(2) Benjamin Phillips (bp.1658 - 1746)

Benjamin Phillips was baptized in 1658 at Marshfield, MA. He married Sarah Thomas, daughter of John Thomas and Sarah Pitney, in 1681 in Marshfield. She was born there in 1661. They lived in Marshfield and had ten children together, including Bethiah who married Ichabod Washburn. Benjamin died in 1746 at 87/88 years of age at Boston, MA and was buried there at the Granary Burying Ground.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 3 to 11 see "(1) Descent from John Billington" Generations 5 to 13]

(18) Descent from Deacon Edmund Rice

Deacon Edmund Rice immigrated from England New England about 1638 and settled in Sudbury the following year.

(1) Deacon Edmund Rice (1594 - 1663) = Thomasine Frost (bp. 1600 - 1653) [ERA; TAG Vol. 10: 137; Jones: 89; Ward: 5; Rice: 12; Ellis: 1]
. **(2) Thomas Rice (bp. 1625/6 - 1681) = Mary King (1630 - 1714/5)** [ERA; TAG Vol. 10: 136; Jones: 90; Ward: 6; Rice: 31; Ellis: 2]
(3) Jonas Rice (1672 - 1753) = Mary Stone (1677 - 1764) [ERA; Ward: 29; Rice: 32; Ellis: 3]
(4) Silence Rice (1703 - 1763) = Ezra King (1697 - 1746) [ERA; Ellis: 35; FG]
(5) Mary King (1726 - 1803) = Charles Baker, Sr. (1728 - 1813) [ERA; Crane: 156; Ellis: 35]

(6) Mary Baker (1757 - 1790/2) = Gardner Stevens (1758 – 1838) [ERA; Holman: 15, ERA; FG]
(7) Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867) = William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) [Holman: 15; Lorain: 258]
(8) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Obit. from *The Elyria Reporter* – Jan. 6, 1902; FG]
(9) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 926]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Crane:** *Historic homes and institutions and genealogical and personal memoirs of Worcester county, Mass. Vol. 3* by Ellery Bicknell Crane (1907) **Ellis**: *A Genealogical register of Edmund Rice descendants* by Ray L. Ellis (1970) **ERA:** *Edmund Rice (1638) Association* website at Edmund-rice.org **FG:** *FindaGrave* website **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens Vol. 1* by Mary L. Holman (1948) **Jones**: *Captain John Grout of Watertown and Sudbury, Massachusetts, and some of his descendants* by Elizabeth E. Boice Jones (1922) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **Rice:** *By the name of Rice: an historical sketch of Deacon Edmund Rice* by Charles Elmer Rice (1911) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **TAG**: *The American Genealogist* as cited vol. & page **Ward**: *A Genealogical History of the Rice Family* by Andrew H. Ward (1858)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Deacon Edmund Rice (1594 - 1663)

Deacon Edmund Rice was born about 1594 in England. His ancestors are unknown. He married Thomasine Frost, daughter of Edward Frost and Thomasine Belgrave, on October 15, 1618 at Saint Mary's Church, Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk, England. She was baptized on August 10, 1600 at Saint James Church, Stanstead, Suffolk, England. They had ten children together (Mary, Henry, Dea. Edward, Thomas, Lydia, Matthew, Daniel, Samuel, Joseph & Benjamin). They arrived in New England about 1638 and settled in Sudbury, Massachusettes the following year. Thomasine died on June 13, 1654 at Sudbury. Edmund married (2) Mercy Brigham, widow of Thomas Brigham, on March 1, 1655/6 at Sudbury. She was born about 1618 in England. They lived in Marlborough, Massachusettes and had two children together (Lydia & Ruth). Edmund, a yeoman, died on May 3, 1663 at Sudbury and was buried at North Cemetery in Wayland, Massachusetts. His gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of DEACON EDMUND RICE Born in Buckinghamshire, England 1594 Died in Marlborough, Mass. May 3, 1663." His home site marker reads: "DEACON EDMUND RICE BORN IN BUCKINGHAMSHIRE ENG. 1594 SETTLED IN SUDBURY 1638 BUILT HIS HOUSE BY THE SPRING NEAR THIS SPOT - APPOINTED TO APPORTION LAND 1639 – DEPUTY TO THE GENERAL COURT – MAGISTRATE 1641 – SELECTMAN 1644 AND FOLLOWING YEARS A PETITIONER FOR INCORPORATION OF MARLBOROUGH 1656 – WHERE HE DIED MAY 3d 1663 HIS GRAVE IS IN WAYLAND [ERECTED BY HIS DESCENDANTS SEPTEMBER 13, 1913]" Mercy married (3) William Hunt in May 1664 at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Mercy died on December 22, 1693 at Marlborough.

(2) Thomas Rice (bp. 1625/6 - 1681)

Thomas Rice was baptized on January 26, 1625/26 at Stanstead, Suffolk, England. He married Mary King, daughter of Thomas King and Anne Collins, in 1651 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. She was born in 1630 at Shaston, Dorsetshire, England. They had 13 children together all born at Marlborough, Massachusettes (Grace, Thomas, Mary, Capt. Peter, Nathaniel, Sarah, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Frances, Jonas, Grace & Elisha). Thomas, a proprietor, died on November 16, 1681 at 56 yers of age in Sudbury and was buried at North Cemetery in Wayland, Massachusetts. His widow Mary died on March 22, 1714/15 at Sudbury and was also buried at North Cemetery. Her will dated May 10, 1710 proved April 11, 1715 named all of her children except Grace who died young.

(3) Jonas Rice (1672 - 1753)

Jonas Rice was born on March 6, 1672/73 at Marlborough, Massachusettes. He married Mary Stone, daughter of Deacon Daniel Stone and Mary Moore, on February 10, 1701/2 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. She was born on August 10, 1677 at Sudbury. They had five children together (Silence, Adonijah, Dea. Jonas, Absalom & Adonijah). Jonas died on September 22, 1753 at 80 years of age in Worcester, Massachusettes and was buried there at the Old Common Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "IN MEMORY OF Jonas Rice Esq. WHO DIED SEP. 20th 1753 IN THE 81st YEAR OF HIS AGE: HE WAS THE FIRST SETTLER IN WORCHESTER & ONE OF THE JUDGES OF THE INFERIOR COURT FOR WORECHESTER." His will dated July 23, 1753 proved November 7, 1753 named his wife Mary and his children Silence Bond, Jonas, Absalom and Adonijah. Mary died on November 5, 1764 in Worcester.

(4) Silence Rice (1703 - 1763)

Silence Rice was born in 1703 at Sudbury, MA. She married (1st) Ezra King, son of Lt. Samuel King and Abigail Clapp, by 1720 (birth of first child). Ezra was born in 1697 in Sudbury. They had ten children together including Mary who married Charles Baker, Sr. Ezra died in 1746 in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, Canada. Silence married (2nd) John Bond. She died in 1763 at 60 years of age in Templeton, MA and was buried there at Center Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lies the Body of Mrs Silence Bond Wife of Mr John Bond Relict of Mr Ezra King The only Daughter of Jonas Rice Esq who died Dec 8th 1763 in the 60th year of her Age."

(5) Charles Baker, Sr. (1728 - 1813)

Charles Baker, Sr. was born in 1728 at Littleton, MA. He married Mary King, daughter of Ezra King and Silence Rice, in 1751 at Littleton. She was born in 1726 at Worcester, MA. They had ten children together all born at Templeton, MA including Mary Baker who married Gardner Stevens. Mary King died in 1803 at 77 years of age at Phillipston, MA and was buried at Upper Cemetery there. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Mary his wife, DIED May 8, 1803, AE. 77." Charles died there ten years later in 1813 at 85 years of age and was also buried at Upper Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Charles Baker Esq. DIED Apr. 3, 1813, AE. 85."

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 8 see "(28) Descent from Cyprian Stevens" Generations 4 to 6]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 9 to 12 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 46 to 49]

(19) Descent from Capt. John Waite

Capt. John Waite immigrated from England to New England in 1638 and settled in Malden.

(1) Capt. John Waite (c. 1618 - 1693) = Mary Hills (bp. 1625 — 1674) [Holman: 140; Wyman Vol. 2: 986; NEHGR Vol. 32: 189]
(2) Joseph Waite (1648 - 1692) = Mercy Tufts (c. 1692 - 1736) [Sanborn: 425; Hills: 258; Corey: 17; Holman: 140; NEHGR Vol. 32: 190]
(3) Peter Waite (1689/90 - 1721) = Sarah Pierce (1691/2 - 1717) [Corey: 20; Holman: 140; NEHGR Vol. 32: 191]
(4) Mercy Waite (1716 - bef. 1765) = Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715 - 1769) [Morris: 45; Holman: 5; AB: 59; Corey: 21]
(5) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801) = (1st) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789) [Morris: 61; DAR No. A038893; Holman: 6; Vinton: 49]
(6) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Morris: 98; Gifford: 298; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] AB: *American Biography: A New Cyclopedia Vol. 48* **(**1931) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Corey:** *Waite Family of Malden, MA* by Deloraine P. Corey (1913) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hills:** *Hills Family in America* by William Hills (1906) **Holman:** *A register of the ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt* by Alfred L. Holman (1921) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Vinton:** *Upton Memorial* by John A. Vinton (1874) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wyman**: *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown Vol. 2* by Thomas Wyman (1879)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Capt. John Waite (c. 1618 - 1693)

Capt. John Waite was born in 1618 in Fitchingfield or Wethersfield, Essex, England. He married (1st) Mary Hills, daughter of Capt. Joseph Hills and Rose Clark, in 1644/50 at Charlestown, MA. She was baptized in 1625 in Great Burstead, Billerica, Essex, England. They accompanied her father who came to New England in the ship *Susan and Ellen* in 1638. They were early settlers of Malden, MA. They had ten children together all born at Malden including Joseph who married Mercy Tufts. Mary died in 1674 at Malden. John married (2nd) Sarah Parker, widow of Jacob Parker, in 1675 at Malden. Sarah was born there about 1626/28. John died in 1693 at Malden. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES Ye BODY OF CAPT. JOHN WAYTE AGED 75 YEARS DIED SEPTEMBER 26, 1693." He was Captain of the trainband and served in King Philip's War. He was one of ten founders of the First Church of Malden in 1649. In March, 1647/8, he was allowed by the General Court £4. 18s. "for his writing one booke of the lawes, & for finding paper for both bookes." He was a Deputy to the General Court, 1666-84, the latter year being Speaker; but the next year by reason of age and blindness excused from further service as Captain, in which place he had served for many years. Sarah died in 1707/8 at 81 years of age in Malden and was buried at Bell Rock Cemetery.

(2) Joseph Waite (1648 - 1692)

Joseph Waite was born in 1648 in Malden, MA. He married (1st) Hannah Oakes, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Oaks, in 1672 at Malden. She was born in 1657 in Cambridge, MA. They had two children together. Hannah died before 1688 (Joseph's second marriage). Joseph married (2nd) Mercy Tufts, daughter of Peter Tufts and Mary Pierce, in 1688 at Malden. She was born there in 1666. They had two children together including Peter who married Sarah Pierce. Joseph died in 1692 at Malden. Mercy married (2nd) Lemuel Jenkins, Sr. in 1694 at Malden. He was born in 1643. Lemuel died in 1713 at 70 years of age in Malden. His widow Mercy died in 1736 at Malden. Both were buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery.

(3) Peter Waite (1689 - 1721)

Peter Waite was born in 1689 at Malden, MA. He married (1st) Sarah Pierce, daughter Samuel Pierce and Lydia Bacon, by 1713 (birth of first child). She was born in 1691/92 at Woburn, MA. They lived in Medford, MA and had two children together both born at Medford including Mercy who married Aaron Felt, Sr. Sarah died in 1717 at 26 years of age in Medford. Peter married (2nd) Abigail Pierce, sister of his first wife, on in 1718 at Medford. She was born in 1689 at Woburn. They had two children together. Peter, a weaver, died in 1721 at 33 years of age in Medford. Abigail died after 1763 at Malden.

(4) Mercy Waite (1716 - bef. 1765)

Aaron Felt, Sr. was born in 1715 at Boston, MA. He moved to Lynn, MA in 1737. Aaron married (1st) Mercy Waite of Lynn, daughter of Peter Wait and Sarah Pierce, in 1739 at Lynn. She was born in 1716 in Medford, MA. They had eight children together including Aaron Jr. who married Tabitha Upton. Five of their sons served during the American Revolution. Mary died before 1765 (Aaron's second marriage). Aaron married (2nd) Hannah

Atwell in 1765. They had no children. Aaron, a husbandman and cooper, died int 1769 at 54 years of age in Lynn. His estate was probated on September 5, 1769 in Essex County, MA.

(5) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801)

Aaron Felt, Jr. was born in 1742, in Lynn, MA. He moved to Temple, MA in 1763. Aaron married Tabitha Upton, daughter of William Upton, Jr. and Lydia Burnap, in 1766 at Reading, MA. She was born in 1745 at Reading. They had eleven children together including Lydia who married Otis Braman. Tabitha, a housewife, died in 1789 at 45 years of age in Temple, NH and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. Tabitha Felt, the wife of Mr. Aaron Felt, who died July 10th 1790 in the 45th year of her age." Aaron married (2nd) Azubah Weston of Townsend, MA, daughter of Samuel Weston and Sarah Rogers, in 1791. She was born in 1768 at Townsend. They had six children together. Aaron, a farmer, hotel-keeper and town officer, died on July 29, 1801 at 59 years of age in Temple and was buried at Temple Village Cemetery. He was a signer of the Association Test in 1776 which qualifies as patriotic service for DRA membership . [DAR #A038893] His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Aaron Felt, who departed this life July 29th 1801 in the 59th Year of his age." His widow Azubah, a housewife, died 36 years later in 1837 at Westport, NY and was buried there at Hillside Cemetery.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 44 to 49]

(20) Descent from Peter Tufts

Peter Tufts immigrated from England to Charlestown prior to 1638.

(1) Peter Tufts (c. 1617 - 1700) = Mary Pierce (c. 1628 – 1702/3) [Tufts: 1; Tufts2: 11; NEHGR Vol. 51: 299]
(2) Mercy Tufts (m. 1688 – d. 1736) = Joseph Waite (1648 - 1692) [Tufts: 1; Tufts2: 14; Hills: 258; Sanborn: 425]
(3) Peter Waite (1690 - 1721) = Sarah Pierce (1691/2 - 1717) [Corey: 20; Holman: 140; NEHGR Vol. 32: 191]
(4) Mercy Waite (1716 - bef. 1765) = Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715 - 1769) [Morris: 45; Holman: 5; AB: 59; Corey: 21]
(5) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801) = (1st) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789) [Morris: 61; DAR No. A038893; Holman: 6; Vinton: 49]
(6) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(**7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)** [Morris: 98; Gifford: 298; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] AB: *American Biography: A New Cyclopedia Vol. 48* (1931) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Corey:** *Waite Family of Malden, MA* by Deloraine P. Corey (1913) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hills:** *Hills Family in America* by William Hills (1906) **Holman:** *A register of the ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt* by Alfred L. Holman (1921) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Tufts:** *Tufts Genealogy* by Larkin T. Tufts (1897) **Tufts2**: *Tufts Family History* by Jay F. Tufts (1963) **Vinton:** *Upton Memorial* by John A. Vinton (1874) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Peter Tufts (c. 1617 - 1700)

Mary Pierce was born about 1628 in England. She married Peter Tufts, son of Peter Tufts and Francis Vinevard, by 1648 (birth of first child) at Charlestown, MA. He was born about 1616 in England. He emigrated and was living at Charlestown before 1638. They had twelve children together, including Mercy who married Joseph Waite. Peter, keeper of the Malden Ferry and large landholder, died in 1700 at 83 years of age in Malden, MA, His widow Mary died in 1702/03 at 75 years of age in Malden. Both were buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES THE BODY OF PETER TUFTS AGED 83 YEARS DIED MAY 13, 1700 ALSO HERE LYES THE BODY OF MARY TUFTS HIS WIFE AGED 75 YEARS DIED JANUARY 1702/3."

(2) Mercy Tufts (1666 - 1736)

Joseph Waite was born in 1648 in Malden, MA. He married (1st) Hannah Oakes, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Oaks, in 1672 at Malden. She was born in 1657 in Cambridge, MA. They had two children together. Hannah died before 1688 (Joseph's second marriage). Joseph married (2nd) Mercy Tufts, daughter of Peter Tufts and Mary Pierce, in 1688 at Malden. She was born about 1666 at Malden. They had two children together, including Peter who married Sarah Pierce. Joseph died in 1692 at Malden. Mercy married (2nd) Lemuel Jenkins, Sr. in 1694 at Malden. He was born about 1643. Lemuel died in 1713 at 70 years of age in Malden. His widow Mercy died in 1736 at Malden. Both were buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 3 to 5 see "(19) Descent from Capt. John Waite" Generations 3 to 5]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 44 to 49]

(21) Descent from Deacon Nathan Aldus

Deacon Nathan Aldus immigrated from England to New England by 1639 and settled in Dedham.

(1) Deacon Nathan Aldus (c. 1596 - 1676) = Mary (d. 1677) [DHR Vol. 14: 23; Hitchcock: 43; Sumner: 2 NEHGR Vol. 64: 248]
(2) Mary Aldus (bp. 1623 -1653) = Lt. Joshua Fisher (bp, 1621 - 1672) [DHR Vol. 14: 23; Sanborn: 245; Sumner: 3; Fisher: 11; PSM; Roberts: 102]
(3) Mary Fisher (1643/4 – aft. 1704) = Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1639 - 1691) [Sanborn: 140; Clapp: 107; DHR Vol. 14: 23; Fisher: 16]
(4) Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) = Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23]
(5) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(6) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(7) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(9) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DHR:** *Dedham Historical Register* as cited vol. & page **Fisher:** *The Fisher Genealogy: A Record of the Descendants of Joshua, Anthony* by Philip A Fisher (1898) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hitchcock**: *Ancestors of Russell Snow Hitchcock* by Russell S. Hitchcock (1947) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **PSM**: *Professional Surveyor Magazine* "Joshua Fisher (1621-1672) Colonial Inn-keeper and Surveyor" Part 1 Sept 2003 & Part 2 Oct 2003 **Roberts:** *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* by Oliva A. Roberts (1895) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Sumner:** *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine, and ninety allied families* by Edith B. Sumner (1959) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Deacon Nathan Aldus (c. 1596 - 1676)

Deacon Nathan Aldus was born about 1596 probably in Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. He married Mary about 1624 in England. They had three children together all born in England including Mary who married Joshua Fisher. Nathan and his family came to America before July 1639 and settled in Dedham, MA (His brother John in his will dated July 29, 1639 mentioned Nathan as being overseas then.) The first record of Nathan's apperance in America is on Februry 11, 1639/40 when he was admitted to the Dedham church. His wife Mary was admitted to the church on March 11, 1640/41. He was named a fence viewer on April 17, 1640 and became a freeman on May 13, 1640. He was a selectman in 1641, 1642 and 1644 and became a deacon of the church on June 23, 1650. In 1642 he acquired a sixth interest in a water mill which he sold seven years later. He was one of three persons who took an inventory of the estate of Richard Barbour of Dedham on March 15, 1644. Nathan, a farmer, died in 1676 at Dedham. Administration on his estate was granted to his wife Mary and their son John on April 25, 1676. His widow Mary died at Dedham in 1677.

(2) Mary Aldus (bp. 1623 -1653)

Lt. Joshua Fisher was baptized on April 2, 1621 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. He emigrated to New England by February 1637 (first record). Joshua married (1st) Mary Aldus, daughter of Nathan and Mary Aldus, in 1642/43 at Dedham, MA. She was baptized on October 18, 1623 in England. They had seven children together, all born at Dedham including Mary who married Thomas Clapp, Jr. Mary died in 1653 at Dedham. Joshua married (2nd) Lydia Oliver, widow of Samuel Oliver, in 1653/54. They had two children together. Lt. Joshua was a selectman in Dedham for many years, Town Clerk in 1657-61 and Deputy to the General Court various years from I653 to 1672. Joshua, a blacksmith, surveyor and inn-keeper, died at Dedham in 1672 at 52 years of age. His estate was inventoried on August 20, 1672 and the final division made on November 23, 1672. His widow Lydia died in 1682/83 at Dedham.

From the Colonial archives of Massachusetts Bay, we learn that in 1648 Joshua Fisher was appointed lieutenant of the military company in Dedham, and usually after this time he is styled 'Lieutenant,' and when he is not his name is connected with some survey that identifies his individuality. In 1650 he was appointed by the General Court to run the line between Sudbury and Watertown; in 1656 was appointed to lay out Mr. Alcock's land, also Mr. Bradstreet's eight hundred acres; in 1664 the General 159 Court granted him three hundred acres of land for surveying the south line of the patent of Massachusetts Bay, next to Plymouth; in 1666, he settled the controversy between Mr. Z. Gold and Gov. Endicott as to land bounds, and laid out Gov. Endicott's farm on Ipswich River; in 1667 was appointed, with others, to lay out the town of Mendon ; also to lay out Dedham's eight thousand acres, near Hadley. In 1670, the General Court ordered a further survey of the line between Massachusetts and Plymouth, and Oct. the bill, forty shillings, of Lieut. Fisher, for doing the same, was paid to his children. The survey was reported to the General Court May 15, 1672, and Lieut. Fisher died in August of that year. From the records of Dorchester, we learn that Lieut. Fisher was employed to run the line between Dedham and Dorchester; in 1670, to run the line from ' Blue Hill' to Plymouth; in 1661, Dorchester paid him for a new map of the town, and in 1670 for a second revised map. [*History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* by Oliva A. Roberts (1895) page 102]

(3) Mary Fisher (1643/4 – aft. 1704) = Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1639 - 1691)

Thomas Clapp, Jr. was born in 1638/39 at Weymouth, MA. He married Mary Fisher, daughter of Lt. Joshua Fisher and Mary Aldus, in 1662 at Dedham, MA. She was born in 1643/44 at Dedham. They settled in Dedham and lived in that part which in 1724 became Walpole and had eight children together all born in Dedham including Joshua who married Silene Bird. Thomas, a housewright, died between December 14, 1688 (date of his will) and January 29, 1691 (probate date) at Dedham. His will named his wife Mary and all his living children. His widow Mary died after August 15, 1704.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 4 to 12 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 41 to 49]

English Origins of Deacon Nathan Aldus

(1) Thomas Aldus (c. 1440 – 1499/1504) = Johan (d. 1505)

[NEHGR Vol. 64: 247; Hitchcock: 42; Scott2: 7]

Thomas Aldus of Stradbrook, England was born about 1440. His wife was Johan. Thomas Aldus' will was dated 50 November 1499 and was proved on 5 November 1504 and mentioned his wife Johan, a son Robert and a daughter Agnes. His wife's will dated 24 April 1505 and proved on 2 June 1505 mentioned the daughter Agnes.

(2) Robert Aldus, Sr. (c. 1470 – 1507) = Margaret (d. aft. 1507)

[NEHGR Vol. 64: 247; Hitchcock: 42; Scott2: 7]

Robert Aldus of Stradbrook, son of Thomas and Johan Aldus was born about 1470. His wife was Margaret. His will was dated 4 July 1507 and proved on 25 November 1507 and mentioned his wife Margaret and his children including his son Robert as well as his sister Agnes.

(3) Robert Aldus, Jr. (c. 1500 – 1558/60) = Elizabeth (d. 1566/76)

[NEHGR Vol. 64: 247; Hitchcock: 42; WT; Scott2: 8]

Robert Aldus of Fessingfield, son of Robert and Margaret Aldus was born about 1500. His wife was Elizabeth. His will was dated 4 April 1558 and proved on 15 December 1560. It mentioned his wife Elizabeth and his children including his son Thomas. The will of his wife Elizabeth was dated 4 April 1566 and proved on 11 April 1576. She mentioned her children including son Thomas and some of her grandchildren including Francis.

(4) Thomas Aldus (c. 1535 – aft. 1595) = Gilyan Fiske

[NEHGR Vol. 64: 247; Hitchcock: 42; WT; Scott2: 8]

Thomas Aldus, son of Robert and Elizabeth Aldus was born about 1535 and was living in 1595 since he was mentioned in the will of his brother John dated 10 September 1595. This will also mention the children of Thomas Aldus including son Francis.

(5) Francis Aldus (c. 1565 – aft. 1625) = (1st) Sarah Gooche

[NEHGR Vol. 64: 247; Hitchcock: 42; WT; Scott2: 8]

Francis Aldus, son of Thomas Aldus of Fressingfield, England, was born about 1565. His first wife was Sarah and by 1625 he had a second wife Mary. His will dated 7 October 1625 mentioned his wife Mary and children including sons Nathan and John as well as grandchildren including Mary, not then 20 years old daughter of his son Nathan.

(6) Immigrant Deacon Nathan Aldus (c. 1596 – 1676) = Mary (d. 1677)

(22) Descent from Abraham Crittenden, Sr.

Abraham Crittenden, Sr. immigrated from England to New England aboard the *Saint John* by 1639 and settled in Guilford.

(1) Abraham Crittenden, Sr. (1599 - 1683) = Elizabeth Usborne (1597/8 -1664) [NEHGR Vol. 52: 466 & Vol. 165: 15; ECB Vol. 10: 6]
(2) Abraham Crittenden, Jr. (bp. 1626 - 1694) = (2nd) Susanna Gregson (c. 1637 - 1712) [NEHGR Vol. 52: 466; Jacobus: 464; McCall: 386]
(3) Abraham Crittenden Ill (1662 - 1729) = Susannah Kirby (1664 - 1729) [NEHGR Vol. 52: 467; Jacobus Vol. 1: 464; Dwight: 28; McCall: 387]
(4) Dr. Daniel Crittenden (1696 - 1751) = Patience Bradley (1688 - 1743) [NEHGR Vol. 52: 467; ECB Vol. 10: 6; Dwight: 29]
(5) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 - 1797) = Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796) [Dwight: 29; Appleton: 17]
(6) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842) = Mary Brayman (1770 - 1852) [DAR No. A027891; AMM: 254; Holman: 33]
(7) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867) [Holman: 15; Lorain: 258]
(8) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Scott2: 110; FG]
(9) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott: 103; Beers: 926]
(10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott: 115]
(11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott: 125]
(12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] AMM: *American Monthly Magazine* (July December 1900) published by National Society D.A.R. **Appleton:** *Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA* by William Appleton (1879) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Dwight:** *Kirbys of New England* by Malatiah Dwight (1898) **ECB:** *Encyclopedia of Connecticut Biography* by American Historical Society Vol. 10 (1917) **FG**: *Find a Grave* Website **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens Vol. 1* by Mary L. Holman (1948)

Jacobus: *Families of Ancient New Haven* by Donald L. Jacobus (1923) as cited Vol. & page **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **McCall**: *McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families* by Ettie T. McCall (1931) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **Scott**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Scott2:** *Lee/Ault Genealogy: The Ancestry of Patricia* Lee by Richard Scott (2020) **TUF:** *The Usborne Family* website "Staplehurst branch genealogy" available at http://www.usbornefamilytree.com/

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Abraham Crittenden, Sr. (1599 - 1683)

Abraham Crittenden, Sr., probably the son of Thomas Crittenden, was baptized on September 30, 1599 at Etchingham, Sussex, England. He married (1st) Elizabeth Usborne, daughter of Thomas Usborne III and Ann Bridgeland, by 1623 in England. She was baptized January 13, 1597/98 in Staplehurst, Kent, England. Abraham emigrated from England to Guilford, CT with his family aboard the *Saint John* arriving in July 1639. He was one of twenty-five signers of the Guilford, Connecticut Plantation Covenant in 1639. On April 30, 1646, he was appointed "overseer of the mill bay dams or floodgates. On June 6, 1651, he was chosen assessor and on June 9, 1653, townsman. Abraham and Elizabeth had six children together including Abraham, Jr. who married Susanna Gregson. Elizabeth died in 1664 at Guilford. Abraham married (2nd) Joan Sheafe, widow of Lt. William Chittenden and daughter of Edmund Sheafe and Joanna Jordan, in 1665 in Guilford. Abraham and Joan had no children; however, she did have ten children with her first husband William Chittenden. Joan died in 1668 in Guilford. Abraham, Sr. died there in 1683. His will dated September 14, 1681 proved June 13, 1683 named his five living children Thomas, Abraham, Isaac, Elizabeth and Hannah.

(2) Abraham Crittenden, Jr. (bp. 1626 - 1694)

Abraham Cruttenden, Jr. was baptized on December 24, 1626 at Hawkhurst, Kent, England. He immigrated to Guilford, CT with his family in 1639. He married (1st) Mary by 1658. He married (2nd) Susannah Gregson, daughter of Thomas Gregson and Jane, in 1661 at New Haven, CT. Thomas came to Boston from London in 1637 with Gov. Eaton and John Davenport. He was a prominent man in the early settlement of the colony holding several important offices. He was assistant to the Colony's first treasurer and first commissioner for the Union with the other New England Colonies. He was a merchant and lived on the east side of the harbor. The ship upon which he sailed Jan. 1646 with ''Lamberton and divers other godly persons" for London was never heard from afterward. He left a widow Jane who died June 4, 1702, and one son and eight daughters, of whom Susanna was one. Susanna was born say 1637. They had five children together including Abraham III who married Susannah Kirby. Abraham, Jr., a farmer, died in 1694 at about 67 years of age in Guiford. His widow Susannah died there in 1712 at about 74/75 years of age.

(3) Abraham Crittenden III (1662 - 1729)

Abraham Crittenden III was born in 1662 at Guilford, CT. He married Susanna Kirby, daughter of John Kirby and Elizabeth Hinds, in 1686 at Guilford. She was born in 1664 at Middetown, CT. They had six children together, including Dr. Daniel who married Patience Bradley. Abraham III died in 1725 at Guilford. His widow Susanna died there four years later in 1729.

(4) Dr. Daniel Crittenden (1696 - 1751)

Daniel Crittenden was born in 1696 at Guilford, CT. He married (1st) Patience Bradley, widow of Ebenezer Elton Sr. who was lost at sea in 1712 and daughter of Nathan Bradley and Hester Griswold, before 1719 (birth of first child). She was born in 1688. They lived successively in New Haven, Middletown, and Milford, CT and Edgartown, MA. They had eight children together, including Ichabod who married Sarah Sumner. Patience died in 1743 at 55 years of age. Daniel married (2nd) Jane Daggett, widow of Phillip Cooke, before November 9, 1746. She was born in 1711. They had no children. Daniel, a physician, died in 1751 at 55 years of age in Edgartown. Jane married (3rd) Stephen or Richard Folger after 1751. She died in 1801 at 90 years of age.

(5) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 - 1797)

Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. was born in 1721 at Middletown, CT. He married Sarah Sumner, daughter of William Sumner and Hannah Clark, in 1745 at Middletown. She was born there in 1728. They had ten children together all born in Middletown including William Sumner who married Mary Brayman. Sarah died in 1796 at 67 years of age in Sandisfield, MA and was buried there at Beech Plain Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. Sarah Crutenden wife to Mr. Ichabod Cruttenden who died Dec. 11 1796 in the 68 year of her age." Ichabod died on February 4, 1797 at 75 years of age in Sandisfield and was also buried at Beech Plain Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Ichabod Cuttenden who died Feb 4th 1797 in the 78 year of his age." The estates of Sarah and Ichabod were both administered on April 4, 1797.

(6) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842)

William Sumner Crittenden was born in 1754 at Middetown, CT. William Sumner responded to the Lexington alarm and the battle of Bunker Hill [DAR # A027891]. He married Mary Brayman, daughter of Samuel Braman and Sarah Sweet, in 1787 in Tyringham, MA. Mary was born in 1770 in Rhode Island. They had eleven children together including William Braman who married Lydia Stevens. William, a farmer, died in 1842 at 88 years of age from apoplexy in Otis, MA and was buried there at Otis Center Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "WM. S. Crittendon (wife Mary) Sacred to the Memory of Wm. S. Crittendon, a patriot of the American Revolution, Died March 19 1842 Aged 88 years." His estate was probated on May 1, 1842 at Berkshire County, MA. His widow Mary died ten years later in 1852 from tuberculosis and was also buried at Otis Center Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY WIFE OF WILLIAM S. CRITTENDON DIED April 8, 1852 AE 82."

When not quite twenty-one years of age William Sumner Crittenden responded to the Lexington alarm and marched from Sandisfield, Massachusetts, on April 21, 1775, under Captain Jacob Brown. At the end of eighteen days, he again enlisted and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. On June 30, 1775, he was detached to join as matross the Boston artillery under Captain Stephen Beedlan. After a service of eight months, he returned home October 17, 1775. January, 1776, he enlisted as matross, Stephen Beedlan, captain; Henry Knox, colonel, for twelve months. After the evacuation of Boston he was ordered to Lake Champlain and was on duty at Three Rivers, St. Johns and Ticonderoga. He was discharged at Mount Independence in December, 1776. He next enlisted on board the brig New Broom, and was captured off Newfoundland in the fall of 1777 by the sloops Ariel and Scourge. He was put on board the Terrible and taken to New York and imprisoned on the Good Hope. Being sick he was transferred to the Fidelity to be carried to a hospital where his feet were frozen, and after six weeks he was released. Nothing daunted he enlisted for the fifth time on the privateer Eagle, was captured in the Gulf Stream by a British war-ship and carried to Antigua, put in irons for four weeks, during which time he did not see the sun. Through the interest of the captain of the Yarmouth, he was conveyed to New York and thence to England. Here he remained a prisoner in the ship Victory, Captain Cromwell, until he was discharged in February, 1783. His confinement in the holds of the British ships injured his eyes and for years he was totally blind. He was born in Middletown, Connecticut, May 17, 1754, and died in Otis, Massachusetts, March 19, 1842. The information is obtained from the Massachusetts archives, his pension papers and family history. [*American Monthly Magazine* (July - December 1900) by D.A.R. pages. 254 & 255]

(7) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819)

William Braman Crittenden was born in 1788 in Otis, MA. He married Lydia Stevens, daughter of Gardner Stevens and Mary Baker, before 1814 (birth of first child). She was born in 1784 in Petersham, MA. They moved from Pittsfield, MAs to Grafton, OH in 1817 and had two children together including William Henry who married Clarissa A. Arnold. William, a War of 1812 veteran , died in 1819 at 31 years of age in Grafton and was buried at Belden Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "William B. Crittendon who died Nov. 19th 1819 in the 31st year of his age." Lydia married (2nd) Orrin Hulbert, son of Timothy Hulbert and Mary Robbins, in 1822. He was born in1796 in Pittsfield, MA. They had two children together. Orrin died in 1847 at 50 years of age in Grafton and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "ORRIN HULBERT DIED Oct. 12, 1847." Lydia died in 1867 at 81 years of age in Grafton and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LYDIA HULBERT DIED August 29, 1867 AGED 81 ys 5ms 12 d." Her will dated February 11, 1866 probated on September 13, 1867 in Lorain, OH named her sons William H. Crittenden, James Hulhert and John Hulbert.

(8) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902)

William Henry Crittenden was born in 1816 in Pittsfield, MA. He moved to Grafton, OH in February 1817 with his family. He married Clarissa A. Arnold in 1839 in Lorain County, OH. She was born in 1819 in Genesee County, NY. They had two children together including Isabella M. who married Gilbert Braman. Clarissa, a housewife, died in 1893 at 74 years of age in Grafton from heart failure and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. William, a farmer, died in 1902 at 86 years of age in Belden, OH from diabetes and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. His will dated November 24, 1901 probated January 7, 1902 in Lorain, OH named his son William A. Crittenden, daughter-in-law Bessie A. Crittenden and granddaughter Rena Ault. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "CLARISSA A. WIFE OF Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JUNE 1, 1893 AGED 71 YRS, 9 M. 5D. Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JAN. 5, 1902 AGED 86 YRS. 1D."

Clarissa Arnold

In the month of February, 1817, William B. Crittenden and family, from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, come among us, being the first pleasant company, out of town during the winter. Mr. Crittenden becomes the first settler at the center of the town, owning the southeast corner lot. I want to write the names in full of every person coming to our settlement in 1817. William B. Crittenden, his wife Lydia, eldest daughter Marietta, four years of age; the little boy Henry, now a resident of Grafton… Henry Crittenden and John Ingersoll were only months in age when their parents came to Grafton in 1817, where they still remain. 108 On the 25th day of July, 1818, on petition of the inhabitants, the town was incorporated by the name of Grafton, by the commissioners of Medina County. The first election was held at the house of William B. Crittenden, on August 3, 1818… In November, 1819, occurred the death of William Crittenden and his remains were the first interred in the cemetery at the center of the township.

Mr. Orrin Hurlbut and his brother William, from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, were early settlers. Both afterwards married and settled in Grafton, and resided there the remainder of their lives. Orrin Hurlbut married Mrs. Wm. B. Crittenden. Their son, James Hurlbut, is justice of the peace at the center of Grafton at this writing; very recently he has become a resident of Elyria. [*History of Lorain County, Ohio* published by Williams Brothers (1879) pages 258, 260, 264 & 265]

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 9 to 12 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 46 to 49]

English Origins of Elizabeth Usborne

The Staplehurst branch of the Usborne family has been documented back to Osbert Usborn who was born about 1425 and lived in Staplehurst, Kent, England. The Usbornes were prosperous farmers and tanners in Staplehurst since the 1400s.

Loddenden Manor at Staplehurst, Kent, England

(1) Osbert Usborne (c. 1425 – 1473/4) = Margaret (d. aft. 1473)

[NEHGR Vol. 165: 16 & 17; TUF]

Osbert Usborne was born probably by 1425. He married Margaret by 1455. They lived at Staplehurst, Kent, England and had three children together including John who married Margaret. Osbert died between October 10, 1473 (date of his will) and January 19, 1473/4 (probate date) presumably in Staplehurst, Kent, England. He was buried there at All Saints Church. His will names his wife Margaret but does not name his sons but the descent of the property at Loddenden shows he was the father of John Usborne. Margaret died after 1473.

(2) John Usborne (c. 1455 – 1499/1501) = Margaret (d. aft. 1499)

[NEHGR Vol. 165: 17; TUF]

John Usborne was born say 1455. He married Margaret. They lived at Staplehurst, Kent, England and had four children together (Thomas, Sr., John, Margaret & Katherine). John, a tanner, died between July 1499 (date of his will) and February 16, 1500/1 (date of probate). His will named his wife Margaret and his four children. Margaret died after 1499.

(3) Thomas Usborne Sr. (c. 1485 – aft. 1534)

[NEHGR Vol. 165: 18; TUF]

Thomas Usborne, Sr. was born say 1485. He married an unknown wife by 1513 (birth of first child). They had three children together (Thomas, Jr., Walter & Joanne). His wife died before April 18, 1584 (date of her husbands will). Thomas died after April 18, 1534 (date of his will) presumably in Staplehurst, Kent, England. His will named all of his children.

(4) Thomas Usborne Jr. (c. 1513 – 1590/1)

[NEHGR Vol. 165: 19; TUF]

Thomas Usborne/Osborne, Jr. was born say 1513 (assuming age 25 in 1538). He married an unknown wife, before 1539 (baptism of first child). They had nine children together (James, Katherine, Cicely, Isabel, unknown son, Cicely, Thomas, Walter & Margaret). His wife was buried on February 18, 1580/1 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. Thomas, a tanner and farmer, was was buried January 25, 1590/1 at Staplehurst. His tanning and farming activities made him one of the three richest men in the parish.

(5) Thomas Usborne III (bp. 1551 – 1612) = Ann Bridgeland (bp. 1561 – 1612/3)

[NEHGR Vol. 165: 21; TUF]

Thomas Usborne III was baptized on September 25, 1551 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. He married Ann Bridgeland, daughter of Peter Bridgeland and Alice Maskall, on July 13, 1579 at Staplehurst. She was baptized on June 2, 1561. They had 14 children together (Thomas, Walter, Peter, Alice, Anne, unknown son, Susan, Susan, Sara, Elizabeth, Mary, Peter, Robert & William). Thomas, a tanner, was buried April 8, 1612 at Staplehurst. His will dated December 20, 1611 proved April 20, 1612 named his wife Ann and his children Thomas, Robert, William, Peter, Walter, Alice, Susan, Elizabeth and Mary. His widow Ann was buried February 4, 1612/3 at Staplehurst. Her will dated January 23 1612/3 proved: February 17, 1612 named all eleven of her living children.

(6) Immigrant Elizabeth Usborne (bp. 1597/8 – 1664) = Abraham Critttenden, Sr. (bp. 1599 – 1683)

[NEHGR Vol. 165: 23; TUF]

(23) Descent from John Upton, Sr.

John Upton, Sr., immigrated from England to New England in the employ of Edward Winslow at Saugus in 1639.

(1) John Upton, Sr. (bp. 1625 - 1699) = Eleanor Stewart (c. 1630 - aft. 1697) [Upton: 138, Perley: 376; Vinton: 5]
(2) William Upton, Sr. (1663 - 1739/40) = Mary Maber (bp. 1707 - 1740) [Upton: 139; Perley: 376; Vinton: 29]
(3) William Upton, Jr. (1703 - aft. 1760) = (1st) Lydia Burnap (1706 - 1755) [Upton: 142; Vinton: 48; Belknap: 78]
(4) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789) = Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 - 1801) [Morris: 61; DAR No. A038893; Vinton: 49; Belknap: 79]
(5) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(6) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Morris: 98; Gifford: 298; Scott1: 99]
(7) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(8) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(9) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(10) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Belknap:** *The Burnap-Burnett genealogy* by Henry Wyckoff Belknap (1925) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Perley**: *The history of Salem, Massachusetts Vol. 2* by Sidney Perley (1924) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Upton**: *Upton Family Records* by William Henry Upton (1893) **Vinton:** *Upton Memorial* by John A. Vinton (1874) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) John Upton, Sr. (bp. 1625 - 1699)

John Upton, Sr., son of William Upton and Amy Lovys, was baptized on May 6, 1625 at Newton Ferres, Devonshire, England. He first appears in New England in the employ of Edward Winslow at Saugus, Massachusetts in 1639. He held the office of constable and performed important duties in connection with the Narragansett expedition , 1645, 1646. John married Eleanor Stuart by 1650 in Salem/Reading, MA. She was born about 1630 in Scotland. They had thirteen children together all born in Salem, MA including William, Sr. who married Mary Maber. They moved to Salem by 1658 and then to Reading, MA by about 1676. John Upton, a blacksmith, died there in 1699 at 74 years of age and was buried at the Old Burying Ground at Lynnfield. His will dated November 16, 1697 proved July 31, 1699 named his wife Eleanor and all his living children. The inventory of his estate shows that he was an unusually prosperous man. His widow Eleanor died after 1697 (she was name in her husband's 1697 will). Family tradition holds that John Upton came from Scotland and that he was one of the Scotch prisoners taken by Cromwell at the Battle of Dunbar 1650 or Battle of Worcester 1651. Cromwell took seventeen thousand Englishmen and Scotchmen 291 prisoners in these two battles and many of them were sent to the American colonies. Tradition also holds that John Upton's wife, Eleanor Stuart, was also born in Scotland. When she heard that her husband had been taken prisoner and was to be sent to Boston, she was waiting for him there.

(2) William Upton, Sr. (1663 - 1739/40)

William Upton, Sr. was born in 1663 in Salem, MA. He married Mary Maber, daughter of Richard Maber and Mary Allen, in 1701 at Salem. She was born in 1680 at Danvers, MA. They had ten children together all born at Salem including William, Jr. who married Lydia Burnap. He and his brother Samuel together received, by their father's will, the Wood Hill estate and other lands in Salem. William and his brother Samuel also inherited their father's 13 year old slave named Thomas in 1699. He was later freed in 1717. William, a farmer, died after April 13, 1739 (date of his will) and before March 10, 1739/40 (probate date). William's will named all ten of his children. Mary died in 1740 at Danvers, MA.

(3) William Upton, Jr. (1703 - aft. 1760)

William Upton, Jr. was born in 1703 at Salem, MA. He married (1st) Lydia Burnap, daughter of Capt. Joseph Burnap and Tabitha Eaton, in 1726/27 at Reading, MA. Lydia was born in 1706 at Reading. They lived in Reading and had nine children together all born there including Tabitha who married Aaron Felt, Jr. Lydia died after 1745 (birth of last child) and before 1753 (Wiiliam's second marriage). William, Jr. married (2nd) Hannah Felton, daughter of John Felton and Mary Waters, in 1753 in Reading. She was baptized on July 16, 1732 at Salem. They had no children together. William died after September, 1760 (last record).

(4) Tabitha Upton (1745 - 1789)

Aaron Felt, Jr. was born in 1742, in Lynn, MA. He moved to Temple, MA in 1763. Aaron married Tabitha Upton, daughter of William Upton, Jr. and Lydia Burnap, in 1766 at Reading, MA. She was born in 1745 at Reading. They had eleven children together, including Lydia who married Otis Braman. Tabitha, a housewife, died in 1789 at 45 years of age in Temple, NH and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. Tabitha Felt, the wife of Mr. Aaron Felt, who died July 10th 1790 in the 45th year of her age." Aaron married (2nd) Azubah Weston of Townsend, MA, daughter of Samuel Weston and Sarah Rogers, in 1791. She was born in 1768 at Townsend. They had six children together. Aaron, a farmer, hotel-keeper and town officer, died in 1801 at 59 years of age in Temple and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. Aaron, Jr. was a signer of the Association Test in 1776 which qualifies as patriotic service for DRA membership . [DAR #A038893] His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Aaron Felt, who departed this life July 29th 1801 in the 59th Year of his age." His widow Azubah, a housewife, died 36 years later on August 18, 1837 at Westport, New York and was buried there at Hillside Cemetery.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 5 to 10 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 44 to 49]

(24) Descent from Thomas Bird, Sr.

Thomas Bird, Sr. immigrated from England to New England by 1640 and settled in Dorchester by 1642.

(1) Thomas Bird, Sr. (c. 1613 - 1667) = Anne (d.1673) [NEHGR Vol. 16: 161; NEHGR Vol. 25: 21; Sumner: 45]
(2) John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) = Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(3) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; Sumner: 46; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1; 88]
(4) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(5) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(6) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Sumner**: *Ancestry of Edward Wales Blake and Clarissa Matilda Glidden, with ninety allied families* by Sumner, Edith B. Sumner (1948) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Thomas Bird, Sr. (c. 1613 - 1667)

Thomas Bird was born about 1613 in England. His origins and parents are not known. He married Anne about 1640 in England. They emigrated from England arriving in New England and settling in Dorchester, MA by 1642. They had seven children together including John, Sr. who married Elizabeth Williams. Thomas joined the church in Dorchester in 1642 after its reorganization under the distinguished Rev. Richard Mather. He was made a bailiff in 1654. He lived on what is now called Humphreys street. His tan-yard was on the ground nearly opposite. Thomas Bird, a tanner, died in 1667 at 54 years of age and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground in Dorchester. His will dated July 12, 1666 proved on July 17, 1667 named wife Anne and children Thomas, John, James and Sarah. The inventory of his estate amounted to about one thousand pounds which was a large sum in those times. His widow Ann died in 1673. Rev. Samuel Danforth of Roxbury noted under date of August 17, 1673: "Old goody Bird of Dorchester falling down at a trap door in her own house, broke her neck & nev. spake more but 2 dayes after, died." Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "THOMAS BIRD Died June 8, 1667 AEt. 54 y'rs ANN his wife Died Aug. 21, 1673." They were among the venerated early settlers of Dorchester, In remembrance of their hardships, their perseverance and their Virtues this tablet is erected in 1871 by MATTHEW BIRD of New York, a descendant in the 8th Generation."

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 40 to 49]

(25) Descent from Thomas Braman, Sr.

Thomas Braman, Sr., immigrated from England to New England about 1652 and settled in Taunton the following year.

(1) Thomas Braman Sr. (say 1625 – bef. 1666) = Jane (d. aft. 1674) [Jacobus: 329; Cutter: 281]
(2) Thomas Braman, Jr. (c. 1660 - 1709) = Hannah Fisher (1666 - 1714) [Jacobus: 330; NEHGR Vol. 17: 233; Cutter: 282]
(3) Daniel Braman, Sr. (1688 - 1753) = Rachel Campbell (1692 - 1756) [NEHGR Vol. 17: 233; Cutter: 282]
(4) Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 - 1758) = Bethiah Washburn (1729 - 1776) [MF: 180; Scott1: 208; Cutter: 282]
(5) Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 215]
(6) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Cutter**: *New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 6* by William R. Cutter (1916) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Jacobus:** *Comstock-Thomas Ancestry of Richard Wilmot Comstock* by H. Minot Pitman & Donald Jacobus (1964) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **MF:** *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21 Part 1* by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (2014) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Thomas Braman Sr. (say 1625 – bef. 1666)

Thomas Braman, Sr. was born say 1625 in England. He married Jane by 1650. She was born in England. Thomas and his wife emigrated from England and settled at Taunton, MA by June 9, 1653 (first record). Thomas. Sr. took the oath of allegiance at Taunton in 1657. They had three children including Thomas, Jr. who married Hannah Fisher. Thomas, Sr. died before 1666 (Jane's second marriage) probably in Taunton. Jane married (2nd) Samuel Holloway in 1666 in Taunton. He was born about 1636. They had five children together. Samuel appealed for a divorce from Jane in 1670. Jane died after 1674. Samuel died in 1704/7.

(2) Thomas Braman, Jr. (c. 1660 - 1709)

Thomas Braman, Jr. was born about 1660 probably in Taunton, MA. He married Hannah Fisher, daughter of Daniel Fisher and Hannah Hill, in 1685/6 at Taunton. She was born in 1666 in Taunton. They lived in Norton, formerly a part of Taunton, and had nine children together, including Daniel, Sr., who married Rachel Campbell. Thomas died between August 31, 1709 (date of his will) and November 7, 1709 (probate date) in Norton. His will named his wife Hannah and sons Daniel, John and others. Hannah died in 1714 in Norton.

(3) Daniel Braman, Sr. (1688 - 1753)

Daniel Braman, Sr. was born in 1688 in Norton, MA. He married Rachel Campbell, daughter of Sylvanus Campbell and Mary Leonard , in 1714 at Norton. She was born there in 1692. They lived on the paternal homestead in Norton and had seven children together including Daniel, Jr. who married Bethiah Washburn. In 1709/10, Daniel, with others, was assessed a tax for the purpose of building the first meeting house in Taunton, North Precinct. In 1723, Daniel Braman's civil service as treasurer for the town of Norton was recorded under "Municipal and Official History". In 1752, a board comprised of "prominent, responsible men", one being Daniel Braman, was selected to review and renew the original church covenant. In the Bristol County Courthouse, in Taunton, MA, there are recorded deeds showing his purchase and ownership of a number of tracts of land. He served in 1735/36, as a fence viewer, and in 1736, was named Town Treasurer. Daniel died in 1753 in Norton. He was a highly respected man who had done much in his lifetime to aid in the development of the colonies. His will dated May 22, 1753 proved May 28, 1753 names his wife Rachel, sons Daniel & Sylvanus and daughters Rachel, Abiah & Deborah. His widow Rachel died in 1756 based on the November 29, 1756 probate date of her will which mentions Daniel, Sylvanus, Rachel, Abiah & Deborah.

(4) Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 - 1758)

Daniel Braman, Jr. was born in 1718 in Norton, MA. He married Bethiah Washburn, daughter of Ichabod Washburn and Bethiah Phillips, in 1750 in Norton. She was born in 1729 in Kingston, MA. They had four children together including Daniel III who married Silence Clapp. Daniel, Jr. died on in 1758 in his 40th year from injuries received a few days previously in a cider mill at Norton and was buried there at Norton Common Cemetery. His widow Bethiah was granted administration of his estate on December 8, 1758. His inventory was dated December 22, 1758. Bethiah married (2nd) William Dyer, Jr. of Rehoboth, on in 1774 at Norton. She died there in 1776 in her 48th year.

(5) Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816)

Daniel Braman III was born in 1752 in Norton, MA. He married Silence Clapp, daughter of Seth Clapp and Mary Bullard, in 1774 in Norton. She was born in 1755 in Walpole, MA. They lived in Norton next door to Daniel's brother Benjamin and had twelve children together, including Otis who married Lydia Felt. They moved to Holden, MA by the 1800 US census and to Petersham, MA by the 1810 US census. Daniel, a farmer, died intestate on April 18, 1816, at 64 years of age in Petersham. His estate was probated on May 8, 1816, in Worcester County, MA. Silence died in 1822 at 67 years of age in Boston, MA from palsy and was buried there at the Granary Burying Ground.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 44 to 49]

(26) Descent from Gerret van Newkirk

Gerret van Newkirk immigrated from the Netherlands to New Amsterdam aboard the *Moesman* in 1659.

(1) Gerret van Newkirk (c. 1635 - 1686/95) = Chieltje Slecht (say 1636 - 1702) [Newkirk: 8; Newkirk2: 3]
(2) Cornelis van Newkirk (c. 1662 - 1695/6) = Jannetje Kunst (bp. 1644 - aft. 1729) [Newkirk: 8; Newkirk2: 7]
(3) Barent Newkirk (bp. 1689 - 1765) = Rebecca van Buntschooten [Newkirk: 9; Newkirk2: 26]
(4) Pvt. Abraham Newkirk (1724 - c. 1788) = Keziah Shipman [DAR No. A082894; Newkirk: 9; Newkirk2: 41]
(5) Elizabeth Newkirk (1757 - 1809) = Pvt. Samuel Falconer (1732 - 1788) [DAR No. A212047; Gifford: 295]
(6) Henry Falconer (1763 – 1836) = Frances Throckmorton (1774 - 1827) [Gifford: 297]
(7) Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) = Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(8) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Newkirk**: *Genealogy and history of the Newkirk, Hamilton and Bayless families* by Thomas J. Newkirk (1916) **Newkirk2:** The van Nieuwkirk, Nieukirk, Newkirk Family by the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania (1934) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Gerret van Newkirk (c. 1635 - 1686/95)

Gerret Cornelissen van Nieuwkirk was born about 1635 at Slichtenhorst, Gelderland, Netherlands. He married Chieltje Slecht by 1658 (birth of first child) in Netherlands. She was born say 1636 in Netherlands. They had six children together including Cornelis who married Jannetje Kunst. Gerret, his wife, their baby and his brother Mattheus emigrated from Amsterdam arriving at New Amsterdam on the Dutch ship *Moesman* on April 25, 1659. They settled at Flatbush, Long Island where he secured 36 acres of land in the heart of the City of Brooklyn, New York. Newkirk Street runs through the tract. He sold the land at Flatbush and moved to Hurley, Ulster County, NY. Gerret, a planter, died between February 3, 1686 (date of his will) and March 4, 1695/6 (probate date) at Hurley. His will named his wife and children Cornelis, Arie, Jan and Nettie. His widow Chieltje died before June 30, 1702 at Hurley.

(2) Cornelis van Newkirk (c. 1662 - 1695/6)

Cornelis Gerretse van Nieuwkirk was born about 1662 probably at Long Island. He married Jennetje Kunst, daughter of Jan Barrentsen Kunst and Jacomyntje Slecht, after October 5, 1683 (first publication). She was baptized in 1664 at Kingston Church. They had seven children together all but the last baptized at Kingston including Barent who married Rebecca van Buntschooten. Cornelis died between February 7, 1695 (date of will) and March 4, 1695/6 (probate date) at Hurley, Ulster County, NY. He was a private in the Kingston Troop of Horse under Captain Hendrickus Beekman in 1686-1687. His widow Jannetje died after August 2, 1729 (deed).

(3) Barent Newkirk (bp. 1689 - 1765)

Barnet Newkirk was baptized in 1689 at Kingston, Ulster County, NY. He married Rebecca van Buntschooten, daughter of Teunis Elias van Buntschoten and Gerretje Gerrets, in 1713. She was baptized in 1692 at Kingston and was named in her husband's will of February 18, 1765. They had nine children together. The five eldest were baptized at Kingston Dutch Church including Abraham who married Keziah Shipman. They moved to Virginia about 1732. Barent, a millwright, carpenter and farmer, died in 1765 at 75 years of age near Martinsburg, Berkeley County, VA and was buried there at Newkirk Plantation Cemetery.

(4) Pvt. Abraham Newkirk (1724 - c. 1788)

Abraham Newkirk was born in 1724 probably at Ulster County, NY. He married Keziah Shipman, daughter of Tunis Shipman, about 1749 in VA. She was born in 1724 in Virginia. They had eight children together, all born at Berkeley County, VA including Elizabeth who married Samuel Falconer. Abraham accompanied his father to Virginia and lived in Berkeley County until about 1770 when he and his family moved to PA. Abraham

died about 1789/90 in Washington County, PA. He was a Revolutionary War veteran . [DAR #A082894] Keziah died about 1800 in Washington County and both were buried on the Warner Farms Cemetery overlooking Bentleyville.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 5 & 6 see "(29) Descent from Alexander Falconer" Generations 2 & 3]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 7 to 11 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 45 to 49]

(27) Descent from William Baker, Jr.

William Baker, Jr. immigrated from England to New England and settled at Concord in 1660.

(1) William Baker, Jr. (1655 - 1702) = Elizabeth Dutton (1658 - 1698) [Baker: 11; Crane: 156; Brown: 161; Seaver: 46; VR: 424]
(2) Capt. Joseph Baker (1696 - 1761) = Alice Jefts (1691 - aft. 1764) [Baker: 12; Crane: 156; Seaver: 47; VR: 424]
(3) Charles Baker, Sr. (1728 - 1813) = Mary King (1726 - 1803) [Baker: 16; ERA; Crane: 156; Ellis: 35; VR: 424]
(4) Mary Baker (1757 - 1790/2) = Gardner Stevens (1758 – 1838) [Baker: 16; ERA; Stevens: 111; Holman: 15]
(5) Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867) = William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) [Holman: 15; Lorain: 258]
(6) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Obit. from *The Elyria Reporter* – Jan. 6, 1902; FG]
(7) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 926]
(8) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(9) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(10) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Baker: *Genealogy and history of the Baker, Andrus, Clark, and Adams families* by Albert Clark Baker (1920) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Brown**: *Ancestors of Florence Julia Brown, and some of their descendants* by Walter LeRoy Brown (1940) **Crane:** *Historic homes and institutions and genealogical and personal memoirs of Worcester county, Mass.* Vol. 3 by Ellery Bicknell Crane (1907) **Ellis**: *A Genealogical register of Edmund Rice descendants* by Ray L. Ellis (1970) **ERA:** *Edmund Rice (1638) Association* website at Edmund-rice.org **FG**: *FindaGrave* website; **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens* Vol. 1 by Mary L. Holman (1948) **VR**: *Records of Littleton, Massachusetts Births and Deaths* by Joseph Harwood (1900) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Seaver**: *Baker family history* by J. Montgomery Seaver (1929) **Stevens:** *Stevens-Stephens Genealogy and Family History* by Clearence P. Stevens (1968)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) William Baker, Jr. (1656 - 1702)

William Baker, Jr., son of William and Mary Baker, was born in 1656 in England. He immigrated to New England when he was four years old with his parents and settled at Concord, MA in 1660. He married Elizabeth Dutton, daughter of Thomas and Susan Dutton, in 1681 at Concord. She was born in 1659 at Woburn, MA. They lived at Concord and had seven children together all born at Concord including Joseph who married Alice Jefts. Elizabeth died in 1698 at Concord. William married (2nd) Abigail after April 7, 1698. William died in 1702 at Concord and was buried at Highland Cemetery in Ipswich, MA. Abigail married (2nd) Samuel Wheat.

(2) Capt. Joseph Baker (1696 - 1761)

Joseph Baker was born in 1696 at Concord, MA. He married Alice Jefts, daughter of John Jefts and Lydia Fish, in 1716 at Concord. Alice was born in 1691 in Billerica, MA. They settled in Littleton, MA by 1719 and had eight children together including Charles who married Mary King. Joseph, a farmer, died in 1761 at 65 years of age in Littleton and was buried at the Old Burying Ground there. His gravestone inscription reads: "Memento mori Here lyes the Body of Capt. Joseph Baker who departed this Life Sept ye 3rd AD 1761 in the 66th year of his Age." His will dated December 30, 1760 named all of his children except Lydia. Alice married (2nd) Samuel Lewis/Luis of Reading in 1764. Alice died after December 12, 1764.

(3) Charles Baker, Sr. (1728 - 1813)

Charles Baker, Sr. was born in 1728 at Littleton, MA. He married Mary King, daughter of Ezra King and Silence Rice, in 1751 at Littleton. She was born in 1726 at Worcester, MA. They had ten children together all born at Templeton, MA including Mary Baker who married Gardner Stevens. Mary King died in 1803 at 77 years of age at Phillipston, MA and was buried at Upper Cemetery there. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Mary his wife, DIED May 8, 1803, AE. 77." Charles died there ten years later in 1813 at 85 years of age and was also buried at Upper Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Charles Baker Esq. DIED Apr. 3, 1813, AE. 85."

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 4 to 6 see "(28) Descent from Cyprian Stevens" Generations 4 to 6]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 7 to 10 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 46 to 49]

(28) Descent from Cyprian Stevens

Cyprian Stevens. immigrated from England to New England about 1661

(1) Cyprian Stevens (c. 1649 – 1722) = Mary Willard (1653 – c. 1685) [Stevens: 109; Pope: 9; Hudson: 447; Holman: 2; SOCW: 451; WFAA]
(2) Simon Stevens (1678 – 1758) = Mary Wilder (1679 – bef. 1732) [Stevens: 110; Hudson: 448; Holman: 6]
(3) Capt. Joseph Stevens (c. 1720 — 1810) = Dorothy Sawyer (1725/6 — 1787/1810) [Stevens: 111; Holman: 12]
(4) Gardner Stevens (1758 -1838) = (1st) Mary Baker (1757 - 1790/2) [Stevens: 111; Holman: 15]
(5) Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867) = William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) [Holman: 15; Lorain: 258]
(6) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893) [Obit. from *The Elyria Reporter* – Jan. 6, 1902; FG]
(7) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = **Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)** [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 926]
(8) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(9) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(10) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **FG**: Find a Grave Website **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holman:** *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens Vol. 1* by Mary L. Holman (1948) **Hudson:** *History of the town of Marlborough* by Charles Hudson (1862) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lorain:** *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879) **Pope:** *Willard Genealogy Sequel to Willard Memoir by Joseph Willard* by Charles Pope (1915) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **SOCW:** *Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the Society of Colonial Wars* (1922) **Stevens:** *Stevens-Stephens Genealogy and Family History* by Clearence P. Stevens (1968) **WFAA:** *Willard Family Association of America* website available at willardfamilyassocoation.org

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Cyprian Stevens (c. 1650 - 1722)

Cyprian Stevens was born about 1650 in England and he emigrated to New England with his older brother Thomas Stevens, Jr. and his sister Mary about 1661. A large part of the Stevens families of Massachusetts are descended from these three immigrants. Cyprian married Mary Willard, daughter of Major Simon Willard who was one of the founders of Lancaster and a man of prominence, in 1671/72 at Lancaster, MA. Mary was born in 1653 at Concord, MA. Cyprian was a prominent name in the annals of Lancaster where he served as Constable and as Clerk of the Writs. Cyprian and Mary settled in Lancaster and had five children together, including Simon who married Mary Wilder. Cyprian was attacked by Indians in his garrison in 1675/76. Mary died about 1685 probably in Lancaster. Cyprian married (2nd) Ruth before December 9, 1693. She died by 1720. Cyprian, a tavern owner and blacksmith by trade, died in 1722 in Lancaster.

(2) Simon Stevens (1678 - 1758)

Simon Stevens was born in 1678 in Boston, MA. He married (1st) Mary Wilder, daughter of Lt. Nathaniel Wilder and Mary Sawyer, in 1701 at Lancaster, MA. She was born in 1679 in Sudbury, MA and was the granddaughter of the immigrant Thomas Wilder who settled in Charlestown, MA by about 1638. Simon lived at Marlborough and Lancaster MA and at Plainfield, CT. They had nine children together including Capt. Joseph Stevens who married Dorothy Sawyer. Mary Wilder died before 1732 probably in Plainfield. Simon married (2nd) Mary (Gove) Martin, daughter of Mary (Holmes) Gove and widow of Thomas Martin, in 1732 in Rutland, MA. She was born in 1692 and married (1st) Thomas Martin on in 1710 in Marlborough, MA. They had a daughter together. Simon died in 1758 at 80 years of age in Marlborough. His widow Mary died there on in 1775 at 83 years of age and was buried at Spring Hill Cemetery.

(3) Capt. Joseph Stevens (c. 1720 - 1810)

Capt. Joseph Stevens was born about 1720 at Lancaster, MA. He married Dorothy Sawyer, daughter of John Sawyer and Sarah Joslin, published in Hardwick, MA on June 10, 1745. She was born in 1725/26 in Lancaster. She was the great granddaughter of the immigrant Thomas Sawyer. Thomas sailed to the New England from his home in Lincolnshire, England in 1636 with his two brothers, William, and Edward. He first settled in Ipswich and Rowley MA. In 1647 he moved west to what is now Lancaster, MA with five other families. They lived in Petersham, MA and had twelve children together, including Gardner who married Mary Baker. Dorothy died between 1787 and 1810, probably in Petersham. Joseph died there about April 1810. His estate was probated on May 17, 1810 in Worcester, MA.

(4) Gardner Stevens (1758 -1838)

Gardner Stevens was born in 1758 at Petersham, MA. He married (1st) Mary Baker, daughter of Charles Baker, Sr. and Mary King, in 1783 in Templeton, MA. She was born there in 1757. They lived in Petersham and had four children together all born there including Lydia who married William Braman Crittenden. Mary died between 1790 and 1792. Gardner married (2nd) Abigail Bridgeman, daughter of Judge John Bridgeman and Ruth Evans, published April 20, 1792 in Petersham. They had six children together. Gardner died in 1838 at 80 years of age in Petersham. His gravestone inscription reads: "GARDNER STEVENS died March 17, 1838 AE 80." His widow Abigail died in 1842 at 79 years of age in Petersham. Both were buried there at Ledgeville Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ABIGAIL wife of Gardner Stevens died April 2, 1842 AE. 79."

(5) Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867)

William Braman Crittenden was born in 1788 in Otis, MA. He married Lydia Stevens, daughter of Gardner Stevens and Mary Baker, before 1814. She was born in 1784 in Petersham, MA. They moved from Pittsfield, MA to Grafton, OH in 1817 and had two children together including William Henry who married Clarissa Arnold. William, a War of 1812 veteran, died in 1819 at 31 years of age in Grafton and was buried at Belden Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "William B. Crittendon who died Nov. 19th 1819 in the 31st year of his age." Lydia married (2nd) Orrin Hulbert, son of Timothy Hulbert and Mary Robbins, in 1822. He was born in 1796 in Pittsfield. They had two children together. He died in 1847 at 50 years of age in Grafton. His gravestone inscription reads: "ORRIN HULBERT DIED Oct. 12, 1847." Lydia died in 1867 at 81 years of age in Grafton. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LYDIA HULBERT DIED August 29, 1867 AGED 81 ys 5ms 12 d." Both were buried at Belden Cemetery. Her will dated February 11, 1866 probated on September 13, 1867 in Lorain, OH named her sons William H. Crittenden, James Hulbert and John Hulbert.

(6) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902)

William Henry Crittenden was born in 1816 in Pittsfield, MA. He moved to Grafton, OH in February 1817 with his family. He married Clarissa A. Arnold in 1839 in Lorain County, OH. She was born in 1819 in Genesee County, NY. They had two children together including Isabella M. who married Gilbert Braman. Clarissa, a housewife, died in 1893 at 74 years of age in Grafton from heart failure and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. William, a farmer, died in 1902 at 86 years of age in Belden, OH from diabetes and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. His will dated November 24, 1901 probated January 7, 1902 in Lorain, OH named his son William A. Crittenden, daughter-in-law Bessie A. Crittenden and granddughter Rena Ault. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "CLARISSA A. WIFE OF Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JUNE 1, 1893 AGED 71 YRS, 9 M. 5D. Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JAN. 5, 1902 AGED 86 YRS. 1D."

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 7 to 10 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 46 to 49]

(29) Descent from Alexander Falconer

Alexander Falconer immigrated from Scotland to Maryland by 1718/19.

(1) Alexander Falconer of Maryland (1693 – 1758) = Susannah Duvall (1699 – 1756) [Gifford: 125; Roberts: 117; Barnes: 187]
(2) Pvt. Samuel Falconer (1732 – 1788) = Elizabeth Newkirk (1757 - 1809) [Gifford: 295; DAR #A212047; Barnes: 295]
(3) Henry Falconer (1763 – 1836) = Frances Throckmorton (1774 – 1827) [Gifford: 297; Sitherwood: 368; Barnes: 297]
(4) Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) = Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) [Scott1: 99; Gifford: 298; Sitherwood: 368; Morris: 98]
(5) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 - 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Scott1: 103; Gifford: 298; Beers: 925 & 926]
(**6) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)** [Scott1: 115; Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926]
(7) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(8) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Barnes: *British Roots of Maryland Families* by Robert W. Barnes (1999) **Beers:** *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search* (online) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Morris**: *Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Sitherwood**: *Throckmorton Family History* by Frances G. Sitherwood (1929)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Alexander Falconer of Maryland (1693 – 1758)

Alexander Falconar was born about 1693 probably at Kirktonhill, parish of Marykirk, Kincardineshire, Scotland. Alexander first appears in Maryland records on February 9, 1718/19 when he married Susannah Duvall, daughter of Samuel Duvall and Elizabeth Iiams. She was born in 1699 in All Hallows Parish, Anne Arundel County, MD. They had eleven children together all born at Queen Anne's Parish, Prince Georges County, including Samuel who married Elizabeth Newkirk. Susanna died about 1756. Alexander, a merchant, died about 1758. Susannah was a member of the Church of England and their children were presumably baptized in that church. Alexander would have been "disowned" for marrying someone outside the Quaker community, yet he seems to have retained his identity as a Quaker.

(2) Ranger Samuel Falconer (1732 – 1788)

Samuel Falconer was born in 1732 at Queen Anne's Parish, Prince Georges County, MD. He married Elizabeth Newkirk, daughter of Abraham Newkirk and Keziah Shipman, by 1763. They had twelve children together including Henry who married Frances Throckmorton. Samuel moved to Berkeley County, [now] West Virginia with his brother David in 1772 and settled on Pigeon Creek, near the present village of Bentleysville, in Washington County, PA. Samuel died in 1788 from smallpox at Washington County when letters of administration were granted to his widow Elizabeth. Samuel was a Revolutionary War veteran. [DAR #212047] Elizabeth died in 1809. Like many others in newly settled areas about 1800, the Second Great Awakening affected Elizabeth and her family. The awakening brought comfort in the face of uncertainty as a result of the socio-political changes in America. She and her children Henry, Margaret and Samuel were members of what later became the Speers Church of Christ and the Maple Grove Baptist Church.

During the American Revolution, Samuel Falconer was a ranger on the frontier, in Eleazer Williamson's Company from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. He and his brother-in-law Isaac Newkirk escaped without a wound from Gen. William Crawford's defeat in 1782 at the hands of an allied force of Indians, at what is now Little Sandusky, Ohio. Dr. John Knight who treated him at his final illness, was captured there and wrote a famous account of it. [Falconer of Halkerton by Paul M. Gifford (1997) pages 295 & 296]

(3) Henry Falconer (1763 – 1836)

Henry Falconer was born in 1763 in Berkeley County, WV. He married Frances Throckmorton, daughter of Daniel Throckmorton and possibly a daughter of William Demoss, by 1797. She was born in 1774 and was said to be of French extraction. They lived in Fallowfield Township, PA before moving to Canfield Township, OH by 1801. By 1818, they had moved to Wadsworth Township, Medina, OH. Henry and Frances had ten children together including Belinda who married Daniel Braman. Frances died in 1827. Her husband Henry died nine years later in 1836 at 73 years of age in Wadsworth Township.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 4 to 8 see "Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 45 to 49]

Scottish Origins of Alexander Falconer of Maryland

Alexander Falconer of Maryland (1693 - 1758) is a "Gateway Ancestor" that has proven lines from Fergus Mor, Kenneth MacAlpin, Robert the Bruce and other Scottish Royalty and Nobility.

(30) Descent from Christian Lau

Christian Lau immigrated from Germany to Philadelphia aboard the *John and William* in 1732.

(1) Christian Lau (1696 - 1772) = Anna Cleophe Frey (1696 - aft. 1772) [Lau: 1; Rupp: 84; Konkel: 3; Gladfelter: 10; WC]
(2) Peter Lau (1728 - 1806) = Susanna Ness (1732 - 1801) [Lau: 85; Gladfelter: 30]
(3) Lt. Andrew Lau (1751 - 1822) = (1st) Elizabeth Amolet (1752 - 1785) [Lau: 299; Gladfelter: 30; DAR No. A082301]
(4) Elizabeth Lau (1777 - 1852) = Pvt. Philip Ault (1775 - 1849) [Lau: 299; Kincaid: 57; Reeser: 56]
(5) Henry Ault (1808 - 1874/8) = Catherine Ault (1809 - 1849) [Kincaid: 289; Reeser: 66]
(6) William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) = Rena Belle Braman (1865 -1939) [Scott1: 115; Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926]
(7) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(8) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search* (online) **Gladfelter:** *The Flowering of the Codorus Palatinate: A History of North Codorus Township* by Armand Gladfelter (1987) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Konkel**: *Our Name is The Game Newsletter of S. Central PA Genealogical Society Vol. 42 No. 6 (May/June 2017)* "A New Look at the European Origins of the Lau Family" by Richard K. Konkel **Lau**: *Descendants of Christian Lau* by Michael W. Lau (1991) **Reeser:** *Valentin Alt, his children and his grandchildren* by Nellie W. Reeser (1949) **Rupp**: *A collection of upwards of thirty thousand names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and other immigrants in Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776* by Daniel Rupp (1898) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **WC:** *History of the Lau Family, 1732 to 1799,* as read at Wolfe's Church - July 24, 1932.

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Christian Lau (1696 - 1772)

Christian Lau, son of Johann Theobald and Margaretha Lau, was born in 1696 in Germany. He married Anna Cleophe Frey, daughter of Johann Jacob Frey and Anna Maria Schaub. They had six children together including Peter who married Susanna Ness. Christian and his family immigrated to America arriving in Philadelphia, PA on October 17, 1732 aboard the Pink *John and William* and settled in York County, PA about 1735. Christian, a farmer, miller and constable, died in 1772 at 75 years of age in Manchester Township, York County and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery in York County. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE RESTS CHRISTIAN LAU IMMIGRANT HE WAS BORN AUG. 21ST 1696 QUALIFIED AS PALATINE ON OCT. 17TH 1732 AT PHILADELPHIA DIED ON APRIL 21ST 1772 [ERECTED BY HIS DESCENDANTS IN 1932]." His will dated January 11, 1770 was probated on May 13, 1772 in York County. Anna died there after 1772 . Both were buried there at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery.

Sunday last arrived here Capt. Tymberton, in 17 weeks from Rotterdam, with 220 Palatines, 44 died in the Passage. About three weeks ago, the Passengers, dissatisfied with the length of the voyage, were so imprudent as to make a Mutiny, and being the 215 stronger Party have ever since had the Government of the Vessel, giving Orders from among themselves to the Captain and Sailors, who were threatened with Death in case of Disobedience. Thus having Sight of Land, they carried the Vessel twice backwards and forwards between our Capes and Virginia, looking for a place to go ashore they knew not where. At length they compelled the Sailors to cast Anchor near Cape May, and eight of them took the Boat by force and went ashore from whence they have been five Days coming up by Land to this place, where they found the Ship arrived. Those concerned in taking the Boat are committed to Prison." No. 203 Custom House, Philadelphia Entered Inwards *Sloop John & William* Constable Tymperton, From Dover. Philadelphia, October 17, 1732 [*Pennsylvania Gazette* October 9-19, 1732]

(2) Peter Lau (1728 - 1806)

Peter Lau was born in 1728 in Alsace, France. He emigrated with his family arriving at Philadelphia, PA on October 17, 1732 aboard the Pink *John and William*. Peter married Susanna Ness, daughter of Matthias and Dorothea Ness, in PA. She was born in 1732 at York County, PA. They had seven children together, including Lt. Andrew who married Elizabeth Amolet. Susanna died in 1801 at 68 years of age in York County. Peter died in 1806 at 78 years of age in North Codorus Township, York County. Both were buried at St. Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Church Cemetery in West Manchester Township, York County. Peter's will was filed on September 4, 1801 in York County.

(3) Lt. Andrew Lau (1751 - 1822)

Lt. Andrew Lau was in 1751 in York County, PA. He married (1st) Elizabeth Amolet, by 1772. She was born in 1752. They lived in York County and had twelve children together, including Elizabeth Lau who married Philip Ault. Elizabeth died in 1785. Lt. Andrew married (2nd) Magdalena by 1810. They had four children together. Lt. Andrew died in 1822 at 70 years of age in York County and was buried there at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery. Lt. Andrew was a Revolutionary War veteran. [DAR #A082301] His will dated March 21, 1816 probated February 22, 1822 named his ten children from his first wife Elizabeth.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 4 & 5 see "(31) Descent from Valentin Ault, Sr" Generations 3 & 4]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 8 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 47 to 49]

(31) Descent from Valentin Ault, Sr.

Valentin Ault, Sr. immigrated from Germany to Philadelphia aboard the *Davy* in 1738.

(1) Valentin Ault, Sr. (c. 1710 - 1755/6) = Maria Catharina Schmidt (1722 - 1759) [Kincaid: 3; Reeser: 1; Rupp: 125]
(2) Pvt. Henry Ault (1745 - 1816) = Anna Maria Walter (1747 - 1794) [Kincaid: 15; DAR No. A003760; Reeser: 46]
(3) Philip Ault (1775 - 1849) = Elizabeth Lau (1777 - 1852) [Kincaid: 57; Lau: 299; Reeser: 56]
(4) Henry Ault (1808 - 1874/8) = Catherine Ault (1809 - 1849) [Kincaid: 289; Reeser: 66]
(5) William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) = Rena Belle Braman (1865 -1939) [Scott1: 115; Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926]
(6) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(7) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search* (online) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Lau**: *Descendants of Christian Lau* by Michael W. Lau (1991) **Reeser:** *Valentin Alt, his children and his grandchildren* by Nellie W. Reeser (1949) **Rupp**: *A collection of upwards of thirty thousand names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and other immigrants in Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776* by Daniel Rupp (1898) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Valentin Ault, Sr. (c. 1710 - 1755/6)

The immigrant Valentin Ault, Sr. was born say 1710 in Germany. He came to North America aboard the ship *Davy* commanded by William Patton that arrived in Philadelphia, PA in October 1738. Valentine and two sons (Adam & Jacob) survived the voyage that was racked by death and disease. Out of the 160 passengers, nearly half died in route. The ship's captain and both mates were among the casualties which made it necessary for the ship's carpenter to bring the ship into port. Valentine took the oath of allegiance at the courthouse in Philadelphia on October 25, 1738. He settled in Montgomery County, PA in an area known as Falkner Swamp by early 1744. Valentine married (2nd) Maria Catharina Schmidt, daughter of Martin Schmidt and Anna Catharina Fischer, in 1742. She was born in 1722. They had nine children together, including Henry who married Anna Maria Walter. They moved to York County, PA by April 1755. Valentine died shortly thereafter in 1755/56 at about 44/45 years of age in York County and was buried at New Hanover Lutheran Cemetery in Gilbertsville, Montgomery, PA. His widow Maria married (2nd) Henry Conrad, whose land bordered on the York County land owned by Valentin Ault. They had one child together (Valentine). Maria died in 1759 at 36 years of age from measles and was buried at New Hanover Lutheran Cemetery.

(2) Pvt. Henry Ault (1745 - 1816)

Henry Ault was born in 1745 at York County, PA. He married (1st) Anna Maria (Walter) Neas, widow of Peter Neas of York County, before 1769. She was born in 1747. They had eight children together including Philip who married Elizabeth Lau. Anna Maria died in 1794 and was buried in Bupp's Union Church Cemetery in Springfield Township, York, PA. Henry married (2nd) Christina Graybill, widow of Ephraim Graybill, before 1804. They had four children together. Henry, a Revolutionary War Veteran (DAR #A003760), died in 1816 in Shrewsbury Township, York, PA. His will dated August 24, 1816 probated on September 23, 1816 in York County named his nine surviving children. His widow Christina married (3rd) Lewis Bop/Bupp/Bob. She died before February 14, 1835.

(3) Philip Ault (1775 - 1849)

Philip Ault was born in 1775 in York County, PA and baptized Johann Valentin Philipp Alt on June 23, 1776 at Friedensaal (Schuster's) Church, Springfield Township, York, PA. He married Elizabeth Lau, daughter of Andrew Lau and Elizabeth Amolet, before 1799. Elizabeth was born in 1777 in York County. In 1801, they moved west eventually settling in Belmont County, OH and had fourteen children together including Henry who married Catherine Ault. Philip purchased land in Richland Township, Belmont, OH in November 1811 and lived there the rest of his life. Philip, a War of 1812 Veteran , died in 1849 at 73 years of age and was buried in the Old Dutch Cemetery in Saint Clairsville, Belmont, OH. His will dated January 7, 1849 probated January 27, 1849 in Belmont County named his wife and all fourteen children. Elizabeth died in 1852 and was buried with her husband at Old Dutch Cemetery.

(4) Henry Ault (1808 - 1874/8)

Henry Ault was born in 1808 in Belmont County, OH. He married (1st) Catharine Ault, his double cousin and daughter of Valentine Ault and Susanna Lau, in 1829 in Wayne County, OH. Catherine was born about 1809. They had eleven children together including William Henry who married Rena Braman. Catharine died eight days after the birth of her last child in 1849 at 40 years of age and was buried at Rittman Cemetery in Rittman, Wayne, OH. Henry married (2nd) Salome Buckingham in 1849 in Medina, OH. Salome was born in 1819 in Litchfield County, CT. They had four children together. Henry, a farmer, died between June 6, 1874 (date of will) and February 23, 1878 (probate date). His widow Salome died in 1890 in LaGrange, Lorain, OH.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 5 to 7 see "(1) Descent from John Billington" Generations 11 & 13]

(32) Descent from Michael Fishback, Sr.

Michael Fischback, Sr. immigrated from France to America in 1833

(1) Michael Fishback, Sr. (1815 - 1883) = Serilda Waggoner (1822 - 1891) [Fishback: 1; FFRP: 1]
(2) Dr. Edward P. Fishback (1851 - 1899) = (2nd) Mattie B. Hawkins (1867 - 1932) [FFRP: 2]
(3) Cora C. Fishback (1885 - 1922) = Oscar L. Lee (1874 - 1906) [LFRP: 12]
(4) Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) = **Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969)** [Scott1: 125; LFRP: 20]
(5) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] FFRP: *Fishback Family Research Paper* by Richard Scott available at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/FISHBACK013118.pdf
Fishback: *The Fishbach Family History* compiled by Claude Leon Fishback (1955) available at familysearch.org **LFRP**: *Lee Family Research Paper* by Richard Scott (2018) available at http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Lee_Family_Website.pdf **Scott1:** *Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2021)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Michael Fishback, Sr. (1815 - 1883)

Michael Fischback, Sr. one of three children of George and Mary Ann Fischbach, was born in 1815 in the Alsace region of France. Michael, his mother and sister started for America in 1833. The sister is believed to have died in New York. Michael and his mother continued on settling in Jefferson County, KY before 1835. Michael became a citizen in Louisville in 1838. He married Serilda Waggoner, daughter of John Waggoner and Eleanor Easum, in 1835 at Jefferson County, OH. She was born in 1822 at Jefferson County. They had eight children together, including Dr. Edward P. who married Mattie B. Hawkins. Michael, a farmer, died in 1883 at 67 years of age in Louisville, KY. Serilda died in 1891 at 69 years of age. Both were buried there at Jeffersontown Cemetery.

(2) Dr. Edward P. Fishback (1851 - 1899)

Dr. Edward Peirson Fishback was born in 1851 at Jefferson County, KY. He graduated from Louisville Medical College in 1890. He practiced medicine in Kentucky, Missouri and Ohio. Edward married (1st) Mary Jane (Martin) Peyton, widow of Philip Peyton and daughter of George Martin and Eliza Postlethwaite, in 1873 at Louisville, KY. She was born in 1839 at Jefferson County. They had two children together (William E. & Claude L.). Mary died in 1881. Edward married (2nd) Martha "Mattie" Ballard Hawkins, daughter of John Hawkins and Arnistus Whitledge in 1882 at Jefferson County. She was born in 1867 at Louisville. They had two children together including Cora C. who married Oscar Lee. Edward, an allopath doctor, died in 1899 in Magnolia, Carroll County, OH at 48 years of age from heart failure and was buried at Eastern Cemetery in Louisville, KY. Mattie married (2nd) Paul Julius Becker, son of Valentine J. Becker and Mary C. Grossberger, in 1903 at Steubenville, Jefferson County. Paul was born in 1871 at Hamilton, OH. They had no children. Mattie, a housewife, died in 1932 at 64 years of age in East Cleveland, Ohio and was buried

at Crown Hill Cemetery in Twinsburg, Ohio. Paul, a compass adjuster, died in March 1952 at 80 years of age from a fall at home and was also buried at Crown Hill Cemetery.

Dr. Edward Fishback & Mattie Hawkins

[Ancestor Sketch for Generation 3 see "(3) Descent from William J. Lee" Generation 3]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 4 & 5 see "(1) Descent from John Billington" Generations 12 & 13]

(33) Descent from William J. Lee

William J. Lee immigrated from England to America in 1857 and settled in Jefferson County, OH by 1860

(1) William J. Lee (c. 1811 - aft. 1880) = Mary (c. 1808 - aft. 1880) [LFRP: 3]
(2) Richard J. Lee (1848 - 1927) = Mary Isabelle. Meyers (1857 - 1918) [LFRP: 4]
(3) Oscar Levata Lee (1874 - 1906) = Cora C. Fishback (1885 - 1922) [LFRP: 12]
(4) Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) = **Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969)** [Scott1: 125; LFRP: 20]
(5) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Caldwell: History of Belmont and Jefferson Counties, Ohio by J. A. Caldwell (1880) **LFRP**: *Lee Family Research Paper* by Richard Scott (2018) available at http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Lee_Family_Website.pdf **Scott1:** *Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2021)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) William J. Lee (c. 1811 - aft. 1880)

William Jasper Lee was born about 1811 in England. He married Mary before 1838 in England. Mary was born about 1808 in England. They had five children together including Richard J. who married Mary Myers. William emigrated from England to America in 1857 with his wife and five children and eventually settled in Jefferson County, Ohio by 1860. William became a US citizen in 1866 at Jefferson County, OH. Both William, a plasterer and Mary died after appearing in the 1880 US census.

(2) Richard J. Lee (1848 - 1927)

Richard Jasper Lee was born in 1848 in Oxford, England. He emigrated with his family from England to America in 1857 when he was nine years of age. He married Mary Isabelle Myers in 1873 at Jefferson County, OH. She was born in 1857 in Pittsburgh, PA. They lived in Jefferson County and had three children together including Oscar L. who married Cora Fishback. Mary, a housewife, died in 1918 at 58 years of age in East Liverpool, Ohio. Her estate was probated on October 2, 1918 in Jefferson County. Richard, a plasterer, died in 1927 at 78 years of age in Toronto, OH from cancer and was buried there at Toronto Union Cemetery. His estate was probated on April 2, 1927 in Jefferson County.

"The town at present [Newbury, Ohio in 1880] contains the following institutions…. three plasterers, Henry Brook and Richard and William Lee;…" [Caldwell: 584]

Mary Myers

(3) Oscar Levata Lee (1874 - 1906)

Oscar ("Vate") Levate Lee was born in 1874 in Ohio. He married Cora Cleopatra Fishback, daughter of Dr. Edward P. Fishback and Mattie B. Hawkins, in 1902 at Steubenville, OH. She was born in 1885 in Louisville, KY. They had two children together, including Edwin who married Flossie Ault. Oscar, a bricklayer, died in 1906 at 32 years of age in Redondo Beach, CA from pneumonia. Cora married (2nd) Ulysses A. Pugh as his second wife in 1911 at Brooke County, WV. He was born in 1868 at Monroe County, OH. They had no children together. Cora, a housewife, died in 1922 at 36 years of age in Cleveland, OH from cancer.

Oscar Lee

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 4 & 5 see "(1) Descent from John Billington" Generations 12 & 13]

Royal Ancestors of Patricia Lee

Charlemagne, Alfred the Great & William the Conqueror

(34) Descent from Hengist

1st King of Kent

(1) Hengist, King of Kent (r. 455 – 488) [EB; Stuart: 127; Searle: 258 chart; CCN: 493; Fryde: 12]
(2) Oesc, King of Kent (r. 488 – 512) [Stuart: 127; Searle: 258 chart; Fryde: 12]
(3) Octha, King of Kent (r. 512 – 543) [Stuart: 127; Searle: 258 chart; Fryde: 12]
(4) Ermenric, King of Kent (r. c. 540 - 560) [Stuart: 127; Koman: 45; WP; Searle: 258 chart; Fryde: 12]
(5) St. Aethelbert I, King of Kent (d. 616) = St. Bertha (d. 602) [Stuart: 127; Koman: 45; Jenkins: 1; Searle: 259 chart; CCN: 18; Fryde: 12]
(6) Eadbald, King of Kent (r. 616 - 640) = St. Emma (md. abt. 618) [Stuart: 127; Koman: 105; Searle: 259 chart; Fryde: 13]
(7) Erconbert, King of Kent (d. 664) = St. Sexburga (d. 699) [Stuart: 127; Koman: 45, 64 &188; Searle: 259 chart; WP; Fryde: 13],
(8) Egbert, King of Kent (r. 664 - 673) [Stuart: 127; Koman: 45; Searle: 263 chart; Wagner: 188 chart; Fryde: 13]
(9) Wihtred, King of Kent (r. 694 - 725) = Cynegyth [EB; Stuart: 127; Koman: 45; Searle: 263 chart; Wagner: 188; WP; Fryde: 13; WP]
(10) Eadbert I, King of Kent, (d. 748) [Stuart: 127; Koman: 45; Searle: 262 chart; WP]
(11) Aethelbert II, King of Kent (d. 762) [Stuart: 127; Koman: 45; Searle: 263 chart; Wagner: 188 chart; Fryde: 13 & 14]
(12) Ealhmund, King of Kent (d. 786) [Weis: 1; Stone: 10-11; Moriarty: 15; Stuart: 126; Wise: 470; Koman: 77; Hume: 755]
(13) Egbert *the Great*, King of Wessex (d. 839) [EB: Weis: 1; Stone: 10-12; Stuart: 126; Moriarty: 16; Koman: 77; Wise: 47; Hume: 755]
(14) Aethelwulf, King of Wessex (d. 858) [EB; Weis: 1; Stone: 10-13; Stuart: 126; Koman: 77; Moriarty: 16; Wise: 470; Hume: 755]
(15) Alfred, King of England (d. 899) [EB; Koman: 53; Weis: 1; Stone: 10-14; Stuart: 126; Koman: 54; Wise: 471; Moriarty: 16; Hume: 755]

(16) Edward the Elder King of England d. 924) [EB; Weis: 1; Stone: 10-15; Stuart: 126; Koman: 54; Moriarty: 16; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(17) Edmund I *the Magnificent*, King of England (d. 946) [EB; Weis: 2; Koman: 103; Stone: 10-16; Stuart: 126; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(18) St. Edgar I *the Peaceful*, King of England (d. 975) [EB; Weis: 2; Stone: 10-17; Koman: 103; Stuart: 126; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(19) Aethelred II *the Unready*, King of England (d. 1016) [EB; Weis: 2; Stuart: 126; Koman: 103; Stone: 10-18; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(20) Edmund II *Ironside*, King of England (d. 1016) [EB; Weis: 2; Stone: 10-19; Koman: 103; Stuart: 126; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(21) Edward *the Exile*, Prince of England (d. 1057) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 150: 417 – 432; Koman: 158; Weis: 2; Stone:10-20; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(22) Margaret = Malcolm III, King of Scots (d. 1093) [RA Vol. 4: 576; Weis: 2; Koman: 158; Stuart: 127; Stone: 10-21; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(23) Matilda (d. 1118) = Henry I, King of England (d. 1135) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 18; Weis: 2; Stuart: 50; Stone: 11-2; Koman: 158; Hume: 755]
(24) Matilda of England (d. 1167) = Sir Geoffrey V Plantagenet (d. 1151) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 20; Weis: 2; Stone: 11-3, Stuart: 50; Hume: 758]
(25) Henry II, King of England (d. 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine [RA Vol. 1: 24; CP Vol. 5: 736; Stone: 11-4; Weis: 2; Stuart: 2; Hume: 758]
(26) John, King of England (d.1216) = Isabella of Angouleme (d. 1246) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 43; Stone: 11-5; Weis: 2; Stuart: 3; Hume: 758]
(27) Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) = Eleanor (d. 1291) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis: 3; Stuart: 3; Koman: 101; Hume: 758]
(28) Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret of France (d.1318) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(29) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(30) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(31) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(32) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(33) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(34) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(35) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(36) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(37) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(38) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(39) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(40) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(41) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(42) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1; 88]
(43) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(44) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(45) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(46) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott: 99]
(47) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(48) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(49) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(50) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **CCN:** *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Fryde:** *Handbook of British Chronolgy* by E. B. Fryde (1968) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Jenkins:** *Pedigree of the Kentish Kings* by Robert Jenkins (1867) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Searle:** *Anglo-Saxon Bishops, Kings, and Nobles* by William Searle (1899) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Wagner:** *Pedigree and Progress* by Anthony Wagner (1975) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997) **WP:** wikipedia.org website

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Hengist, King of Kent (d. 488)

Hengist, often associated with his brother Horsa, is a legendary figure in early British history. He is said to have been a Jutish chieftain who, along with Horsa, led the Anglo-Saxon migration to Britain in the 5th century. According to tradition, Hengist became the first King of Kent after successfully conquering the region. His story is intertwined with that of Vortigern, a British king who initially invited Hengist and Horsa to help defend against the Picts but later faced betrayal. The historic Kings of Kent traced their direct descent from Hengist, although the Kentish royal house was known as Oiscingas, from Hengist's son Oesc.

Hengist & Horsa

(2) Oesc, King of Kent (d. 512)

Oeric, son of Hengist, travelled to Britain with him with the permission of the British king Vortigern. He was the father of Octha, who succeeded him. His descendants called themselves "Oiscingas" after him.

Oesc

(3) Octha, King of Kent (d. 543)

After Oesc's death, Octha became King of Kent.

(4) Ermenric, King of Kent (d. 560)

Ermenric succeeded Octha. His son, Aethelbert, in turn succeeded him.

(5) St. Aethelbert I, King of Kent (d. 616)

[Stuart: 127; Koman: 45; Jenkins: 1; Searle: 259 chart; WP; CCN: 18; Snodgrass: 82; Fryde: 12]

Aethelbert, son of Ermenric, succeeded him as king. He married St. Bertha, the Christian daughter of Cheribert I, King of Paris, thus building an alliance with the most powerful state in contemporary Western Europe. Aethelbert was the first English king to convert to Christianity.

St. Aethelbert I & St. Bertha

(6) Eadbald, King of Kent (d. 640)

Eadbald was the King of Kent, who succeeded his father Aethelbert I in 616. Eadbald's accession was a significant setback for the growth of the church, since he retained his people's paganism and did not convert to Christianity for at least a year, and perhaps for as many as eight years. He was ultimately converted and separated from his first wife, who had been his stepmother, at the insistence of the church. Eadbald's second wife was St. Emma, daughter of Clothaire II, King of Neustria and Haldetrude. Eadbald was succeeded as king by his son Erconbert.

Eadbald

(7) Erconbert, King of Kent (d. 664) = St. Sexburga (d. 699)

Erconbert was King of Kent, succeeding his father Eadbald. Erconbert was the first king in Britain to command that pagan "idols" be destroyed and that Lent be observed, marking a key point in the Christianisation of Anglo-Saxon England. Erconbert married St. Sexburga of Ely, daughter of King Anna of East Anglia. They had two sons including Egbert.

St. Sexburga

(8) Egbert, King of Kent (d. 673)

Egbert was King of Kent succeeding his father Erconbert. His mother Sexburga was recorded as having been regent. Egbert's court seems to have had many diplomatic and ecclesiastic contacts. He hosted Wilfrid and Benedict Biscop, and provided escorts to Archbishop Theodore and Abbot Adrian of Canterbury for their travels in Gaul.

Egbert

(9) Wihtred, King of Kent (d. 725)

Wihtred was a king of Kent who came to the throne in 691 or 692 after a period of anarchy. Wihtred was not sole king until 692 at the earliest, for Bede, the 8th-century historian, states that Swaefred, king of the East Saxons, was joint ruler in this year. Wihtred, however, seems to have become sole king by 694. At his death, 31 years later, he left the kingdom to his sons Aethelberht, Eadberht, and Alric. During the fifth year of his reign (probably 695), Wihtred issued a code of laws in a council held at a place called Berghamstyde (Barham?). Copies of this code still exist.

(10) Eadbert I, King of Kent (d. 748)

After his father Wihtred, King of Kent died, Eadbert inherited the kingdom of Kent along with his two brothers Aethelbert II and Alric. Eadbert I died in 748. He left a son, Eardwulf, who succeeded as king jointly with his uncle.

(11) Aethelbert II, King of Kent (d. 762)

Aethelbert II was King of Kent. Upon the death of his father Wihtred, the kingdom was ruled by his three sons, Aethelbert II, Eadbert I and Alric. Aethelbert outlived both of his brothers and later reigned jointly with his nephew Eardwulf. He died in 762 and left a son, Eadbert II.

Aethelbert II

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 12 to 50 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 11 to 49]

(35) Descent from Alfred the Great

Alfred the Great was the King of England who prevented England from falling to the Danes and promoted learning and literacy.

(1) Cerdic, 1st King of the West Saxons (d. 534) [EB; Weis: 1; Stuart: 125; Stone: 10-1; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Hume: 755]
(2) Cynric, King of West Saxons (d. 560) [Weis: 1; Stuart: 125; Stone: 10-2; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Hume: 755]
(3) Ceawlin, King of Wessex (d. 593) [EB; Weis: 1; Stuart: 125; Stone: 10-3; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Hume: 755]
(4) Cuthwine (d. 584) [Weis: 1; Stuart: 125; Stone: 10-4; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Hume: 755]
(5) Cutha [Weis: 1; Stuart: 125; Stone: 10-5; Koman: 77; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Hume: 755]
(6) St. Ceolwald (d. 689) [Weis: 1; Stuart: 125; Stone: 10-6; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Koman: 77; Hume: 755]
(7) Cenred (d. 694) [Weis: 1; Stuart: 125; Stone: 10-7; Koman: 77; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Koman: 77; Hume: 755]
(8) Ingild (d. 718) [Weis: 1; Stuart: 126; Koman: 77; Stone: 10-8; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Koman: 77; Hume: 755]
(9) Eoppa [Weis: 1; Stone: 10-9; Koman: 77; Stuart: 126; Moriarty: 15; Wise: 470; Koman: 77; Hume: 755]
(10) Eafa (b. c. 732) [Weis: 1; Stone: 10-10; Stuart: 126; Moriarty: 15; Koman: 77; Wise: 470; Koman: 77; Hume: 755]
(11) Ealhmund, King of Kent (d. 786) [Weis: 1; Stone: 10-11; Moriarty: 15; Stuart: 126; Wise: 470; Koman: 77; Hume: 755]
(12) Egbert *the Great*, King of Wessex (d. 839) [EB: Weis: 1; Stone: 10-12; Stuart: 126; Moriarty: 16; Koman: 77; Wise: 47; Hume: 755]
(13) Aethelwulf, King of Wessex (d. 858) [EB; Weis: 1; Stone: 10-13; Stuart: 126; Koman: 77; Moriarty: 16; Wise: 470; Hume: 755]
(14) Alfred, King of England (d. 899) [EB; Koman: 53; Weis: 1; Stone: 10-14; Stuart: 126; Koman: 54; Wise: 471; Moriarty: 16; Hume: 755]
(15) Edward the Elder King of England d. 924) [EB; Weis: 1; Stone: 10-15; Stuart: 126; Koman: 54; Moriarty: 16; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(16) Edmund I *the Magnificent*, King of England (d. 946) [EB; Weis: 2; Koman: 103; Stone: 10-16; Stuart: 126; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(17) St. Edgar I *the Peaceful*, King of England (d. 975) [EB; Weis: 2; Stone: 10-17; Koman: 103; Stuart: 126; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(18) Aethelred II *the Unready*, King of England (d. 1016) [EB; Weis: 2; Stuart: 126; Koman: 103; Stone: 10-18; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(19) Edmund II *Ironside*, King of England (d. 1016) [EB; Weis: 2; Stone: 10-19; Koman: 103; Stuart: 126; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(20) Edward *the Exile*, Prince of England (d. 1057) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 150: 417 - 432; Koman: 158; Weis: 2; Stone:10-20; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(21) St. Margaret = Malcolm III, King of Scots (d. 1093) [RA Vol. 4: 576; Weis: 2; Koman: 158; Stuart: 127; Stone: 10-21; Wise: 471; Hume: 755]
(22) Matilda (d. 1118) = Henry I, King of England (d. 1135) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 18; Weis: 2; Stuart: 50; Stone: 11-2; Koman: 158; Hume: 755]
(23) Matilda of England (d. 1167) = Sir Geoffrey V Plantagenet (d. 1151) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 20; Weis: 2; Stone: 11-3, Stuart: 50; Hume: 758]
(24) Henry II, King of England (d. 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine [RA Vol. 1: 24; CP Vol. 5: 736; Stone: 11-4; Weis: 2; Stuart: 2; Hume: 758]
(25) John, King of England (d.1216) = Isabella of Angouleme (d. 1246) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 43; Stone: 11-5; Weis: 2; Stuart: 3; Hume: 758]
(26) Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) = Eleanor (d. 1291) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis: 3; Stuart: 3; Koman: 101; Hume: 758]
(27) Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret of France (d.1318) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(28) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(29) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(30) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(31) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(32) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(33) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(34) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(35) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(36) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(37) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(38) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(39) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(40) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(41) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1; 88]
(42) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(43) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(44) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]

(45) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(46) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(47) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(48) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(49) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Cerdic, 1st King of the West Saxons (d. 534)

Cerdic, son of Elesa, founder of the West Saxon kingdom, or Wessex. All the sovereigns of England except Canute, Hardecanute, the two Harolds, and William the Conqueror are said to be descended from him. A Continental ealdorman who in 495 landed in Hampshire, Cerdic was attacked at once by the Britons. Nothing more is heard of him until 508, when he defeated the Britons with great slaughter. Strengthened by fresh arrivals of Saxons, he gained another victory in 519 at Certicesford, a spot which has been identified with the modern Charford, and in this year took the title of king. Turning westward, Cerdic appears to have been defeated by the Britons in 520 at Badbury or Mount Badon, in Dorset, and in 527 yet another fight with the Britons is recorded. His last work was the conquest of the Isle of Wight, probably in the interest of some Jutish allies. Cerdic assumed the title of King of the West Saxons (r. 519 - 524) and became the ancestor of the English royal line.

Cerdic

(2) Cynric, King of West Saxons (d. 560)

Cynric, son or grandson of Cerdic, king of the West Saxons, or Wessex (from 534). By some accounts he also reigned jointly (519-534) with his Cerdic, founder of Wessex. The period was apparently one of consolidating gains climaxed by the Battle of Mount Badon (520) rather than a period of further expansion, though Cynric is said to have routed Britons in battle at least once, at a place called Searobyrg (552). He was succeeded by his son Ceawlin.

(3) Ceawlin, King of Wessex (d. 593)

Ceawilin, son of Cynric, was king of the West Saxons, or Wessex, from 560 to 592, who drove the Britons from most of southern England and carved out a kingdom in the southern Midlands. Ceawlin helped his father, King Cynric, defeat the Britons at Beranbyrg (Barbury) in 556. In 568, eight years after he assumed the West Saxon kingship, Ceawlin and his brother Cutha severely defeated King Aethelberht | of Kent. Ceawlin's victory over the Britons at Deorham (Dyrham) in 577 led to the capture of Gloucester, Cirencester, and Bath. The valley of the lower Severn River was thereby opened to West Saxon colonists, and the Britons of Wales were cut off from their kinsmen on England's southwestern peninsula. Nevertheless, a king named Ceol seized at least part of Ceawlin's lands in 591. After being defeated by Ceol at Woddesbeorg (or Wodnesbeorg; now Adam's Grave in Wiltshire) in 592, Ceawlin was driven into exile. He was killed the next year. The 8th-century historian Bede included him in his list of seven successive rulers who were overlords (bretwaldas) of all the lands south of the Humber.

(4) Cuthwine (d. 584)

Cuthwine was a member of the House of Wessex, the son of King Ceawlin of Wessex. Cuthwine's father Ceawlin was deposed from the throne of Wessex in 592 by his nephew Ceol. Therefore, Cuthwine never inherited the throne. Cuthwine went into exile for many decades, remaining a strong leader of the Saxons and passing on the royal line through his three sons. He died at the Battle of Barbery Hill.

(5) Cutha

Cutha, son of Cuthwine, did not rule. He was a war leader in Wessex.

(6) St. Ceolwald (d. 689)

Ceolwald, son of Cutha, did not rule. He was a war leader in Wessex. He travelled to Rome in 689 and was baptized there in the presence of Pope Sergus. He fell ill almost immediately and died ten days later and was buried in Rome in the crypt of St. Peter's Basilica.

(7) Cenred (d. 694)

Cenred, son of St. Ceolwald, was a war leader in Somerset. He did not rule. Cenred had four children (St. Cuthburga, St. Ina, St. Quenburga and Inglid).

(8) Ingild (d. 718)

Ingild, son of Cenred, did not rule. He was born at Wessex.

(9) Eoppa

Eoppa, son of Inglid, did not rule.

(10) Eafa (b. c. 732)

Eafa, son of Eoppa and father of Ealhmund, did not rule.

(11) Ealhmund, King of Kent (c. 758 – 786)

Ealhmund, son of Eafa and father of Egbert, King of Kent (r. 784 – 786), He married perhaps a daughter of Ethelberht II, King of Kent.

Ealhmund

(12) Egbert *the Great*, King of Wessex (c. 775 – 839)

Egbert, son of Ealhmund, was King of Wessex (r. 802 – 827), and the first king of all England (r. 827 – 836) Egbert married Redburga and they had three children together including Ethelwulf. As a young man, Egbert was in exile at the court of Charlemagne. Beginning in 825 his military successes almost doubled the size of the West Saxon kingdom, adding Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Essex, and (for a time) Mercia. He also fought against the Danes a number of times.

Egbert the Great

(13) Aethelwulf, King of Wessex (d. 858)

Aethelwulf, son of Egbert, was King of Wessex (r.839 – 585). He married Osburga, daughter of Oslac the royal cup-bearer and they had six children together including Alfred *the Great*. Aethelwulf won a great victory against the Danes in 851 at Aclea, Surrey, He was a skilled diplomat and a pious man.

Aethelwulf

(14) St. Alfred *the Great*, King of England (d. 899)

Alfred the Great, son of Aethelwulf, was the King of England (r. 871 – 899). He repelled various Viking invasions and eventually was accepted as king by both Anglo-Saxons and Danes. He reformed and codified Saxon law and promoted scholarship, himself translating some Latin works into Anglo-Saxon. Alfred married Ealhswith of Mercia, daughter of Ethelred Mucil, Ealdorman of the Gaini. They had five children together including Edward I *the Elder*, King of England. Alfred the Great, King of the Anglo-Saxons (r. 871–899), repelled various Viking invasions and eventually was accepted as king by both Anglo-Saxons and Danes. He reformed and codified Saxon law and prompted scholarship, himself translating some Latin works into Anglo-Saxon. Compilation of the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* began during his reign, circa 890.

St. Alfred the Great

(15) Edward I t*he Elder*, King of England (875 - 924)

Edward I, son of Alfred the Great, was the King of England (r. 899 – 924). He married (3rd) Edgiva, daughter of Sigehelm Ealdorman of Kent and they had four children together including Edmund I, King of England. He was a great military commander.

Edward I the Elder & Edgiva

(16) Edmund I *the Magnificent*, King of England (d. 946)

Edmund I, son of Edward I, was the King of England (r. 939 – 946). He married St. Elgiva and they had four children together including Edgar I, King of England. Elgiva was pious, possessed of the gift of prophecy. Edmund began a policy of cooperation with Scotland. He was murdered by a robber in 946.

Edmund I & St. Elgiva

(17) St. Edgar I *the Peaceful*, King of England (944 - 975)

St. Edgar, son of Edmund I, was the King of England (r. 959 – 975). He was an efficient and pious monarch and patron of the English Monastic revival. St. Edgar married as his second wife, Elfrida, daughter of Eldorman Ordgar. They had two children including Aethelred II, King of England.

St. Edgar I

(18) Aethelred II *the Unready*, King of England (d. 1016)

Aethelred II, son of St. Edgar I, was the King of England (r. 978 – 1016). He was an ineffectual ruler who failed to prevent the Danes from overrunning England. His reign was characterized by mismanagement, treachery and defeat. He married Aelfgifu, daughter of Ealdorman Thored of Northumbria. They had eleven children together including Edmund II, King of England.

Aethelred II

(19) Edmund II *Ironside*, King of England (d. 1016)

Edmund II, son of Ethelred, was King of England (r. 1016 – 1016). Edmund married Eldgyth, the widow of Sigeferth, a Danish nobleman. After Edmund's death, Canute became king of all England.

Edmund II

(20) Edward *the Exile*, Prince of England (d. 1057)

Edward the Exile, son of Edmund II, was sent to Sweden, then lived in Kievan Rus and Hungary, finally returning to England just before his death. Edward married Agtha perhaps the daughter of Yaroslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev and Irina, daughter of King Olof Skotkonung of Sweden.

Edward the Exile

(21) St. Margaret of Scotland (d. 1093)

St, Margaret, daughter of Edward the Exile, married Malcolm III Canmore, King of Scots (r. 1058 – 1093) as his second wife. Malcolm spent some time as a youth in exile in England, which he later frequently invaded. Margaret was an advocate of the interests of the conquered English and of the church. Margaret and Malcolm had eight children together including Matilda of Scotland, wife of Henry I, King of England. Three days after Margaret received the news that Malcolm died in battle, she died.

St. Margaret & Malcolm III

Edinburgh Castle in Scotland

Corfe Castle built by Henry I was started in 1096/97 and completed in 1105.

(22) Matilda of Scotland (d. 1118)

Matilda, daughter of St. Margaret of Scotland and Malcolm III Canmore, married Henry I, King of England (r. 1100 – 1135) and they had two children together including of Matilda of England. Henry I was the youngest and ablest son of William the Conqueror, He brought stability to England, introducing legal reforms and improving the economy. He had more illegitimate children than any other English monarch.

Henry I & Matilda of Scotland

(23) Matilda of England (d. 1167)

Matilda, daughter of Matilda of Scotland and Henry I, King of England, was Princess of England and Empress of Germany. She married as her second husband Sir Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Duke of Normandy and Count of Anjou, son of Fulk V the Younger, Crusader, Knight Templar, Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem. They had three sons together including Henry II, King of England. Matilda contested with her cousin Stephen for the throne of England. Geoffrey V is the ancestor of the Plantagenet Kings of England.

Matilda of England & Sir Geoffrey V Plantagenet

(24) Henry II *Curtmantel*, King of England (d. 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (d. 1204)

Henry II, son of Matilda of England and Sir Geoffrey V Plantagenet, was King of England (r. 1154 – 1189). He was an energetic ruler who implemented significant legal reforms. Henry II married Eleanor of Aquitaine, daughter of William, Count of Poitou and Duke of Aquitaine. She had substantial influence in both politics and cultural life. Eleanor was also an important patron of 12th century troubadour and courtly love literature.

Henry II & Eleanor of Aquitaine

(25) John *Lackland*, King of England (d. 1216) = Isabella of Angouleme (d. 1246)

John, son of Henry II, King of England, King of England, was King of England (r. 1199 – 1216). He was a temperamental king who was something of a scholar. King John was forced by the barons to sign the Magna Carta in 1215. John married Isabella of Angouleme, daughter of Aymer, Count of Angouleme, and they had five children including Henry III, King of England.

King John & Isabella of Angouleme

(26) Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) = Eleanor of Provence (d. 1291)

Henry III, son of John, King of England and Isabella of Angouleme, was the King of England (r. 1216 – 1272) born at Winchester Castle. He married as his second wife Eleanor of Provence, daughter of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence and Beatrice of Savoy in 1236. They had nine children together including Edward I, King of England. Henry was forced by the barons to agree to a series of major reforms referred to as the Provisions of Oxford in 1258. This document can be regarded as England's first written constitution. Henry was an ambitious, devout, scholarly and unpopular monarch. After Henry's death, Eleanor retired to the nunnery at Amesbury.

Henry III, King of England & Eleanor of Provence

(27) Edward I *Longshanks*, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret of France (d. 1318)

Edward I, born at the Palace of Westminster, son of Henry III, King of England and Eleanor of Provence, was the King of England (r. 1272 – 1307). Edward married (1st) Bl. Eleanor of Castile, daughter of St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Jeanne, Countess of Pontieu, 1254 in Spain. They had 18 children together. Eleanor accompanied her husband on all his travels, including the Eighth Crusade in 1271/72. Eleanor died in 1290. Between 1291 and 1291, Edward had the *Eleanor Crosses* built in his wife's memory. Edward married (2nd) Margaret of France, daughter of Philip III, King of France and Marie of Brabant at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent, England in 1299. They had three children together, including Thomas of Brotherton who married Alice de Hales. Edward was a vigorous ruler, an astute administrator, and a great lawgiver. He conquered Wales but failed to subjugate Scotland. Edward joined the abortive Crusade of Louis IX of France (the Eighth Crusade) in 1271–72, then returned to England to succeed his father. Edward I is a descendant of Charlemagne.

Bl. Eleanor of Castile & Margaret of France

Edward I, King of England

Caernarfon Castle is a stunning medieval stronghold in Wales built by Edward I in the 13th century.

Conwy Castle was constructed under the orders of King Edward I and built between 1283 and 1289 and was one of an 'iron ring' of strongholds commissioned to establish the king's dominance over Wales.

In 1295, Edward began his most ambitious building project to date in Wales: **Beaumaris Castle** on the Isle of Anglesey. Work continued until 1330 when funds ran out completely, leaving the castle unfinished.

(28) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. c. 1316)

Sir Thomas, son of Edward I, King of England and Margaret of France, was Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England. He married Alice de Hales, daughter of Sir Roger de Hales and Alice by 1326. They had three children together including Margaret Plantagenet, Duchess of Norfolk. Thomas became a close ally of Edward III.

Sir Thomas of Brotherton

(29) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353)

Margaret, daughter of Thomas of Brotherton and Alice de Hales, was born in Framlingham Castle. She married Sir John de Segrave, son of Sir Stephen de Segrave, 3rd Lord Seagrave and Alice Fitz Alan. They had four children together including Elizabeth. John de Segrave died in 1353 and Margaret married Walter Manny, 1st Lord Manny in 1354.

Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk

Framlingham Castle

(30) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368)

Elizabeth, daughter of Margaret Duchess of Norfolk and Sir John de Segrave, 4th Lord Seagrave, was born at Croxton Abbey, Leicestershire. She married John de Mowbray, son of Sir John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray and Joan Lancaster in 1349. They had five children together including Sir Thomas Mowbray, 1st Duke of Norfolk. John de Mowbray was slain by Turks in Thrace near Constantinople and presumably buried in Pera convent there.

Elizabeth de Seagrave

(31) Sir Thomas Mowbray, 6th Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan (d. 1425)

Sir Thomas Mowbray, son of John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray and Elizabeth de Seagrave, was the 6th Lord Mowray and Duke of Norfolk. He married as his second wife Elizabeth Fitz Allan, daughter of Sir Richard Fitz Alan, K.G., Earl of Arundel and Elizabeth de Bohun in 1384/5. They had five children together including Isabel. Thomas whose quarrel with Henry of Bolingbroke, Duke of Hereford (later Henry IV), was a critical episode in the events leading to the overthrow of King Richard II by Bolingbroke. The quarrel dominates the first act of William Shakespeare's play Richard II. Thomas, on his return from pilgrimage to the Holy Land, died in Venice, Italy.

Sir Thomas Mowbray

(32) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James, Lord Berkeley (d. 1463)

Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Mowbray and Elizabeth Fitz Allan. She married as her second husband James, 5th Lord Berkeley, son of Sir James Berkeley, 6th Lord Berkeley and Elizabeth Bluet, about 1423/4. They had eight children together including Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley. Elizabeth was imprisoned at Gloucester Castle where she died. James married Joan Talbot in 1457. He died at Berkeley Castle.

(33) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514)

Maurice, son of James Berkeley and Isabel de Mowbray, married Isabel Mead, daughter of Philip Mead and Isabel, in 1465. They had four children together including Anne Berkeley. Because of his marriage to Isabel, the daughter of a Bristol alderman, who was considered to be below his social status, Maurice was disinherited by his elder brother William who died without surviving children. Both Maurice and Isabel were buried at Austin Friars, London.

(34) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533)

Anne, daughter of Maurice Berkeley and Isabel Meade, was born at Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, England. She married Sir. William Dennis, son of Sir Walter Dennis and Agnes Danvers. They had thirteen children together including Isabel. William was Sheriff of Gloucestershire. 1519 – 1520. He married as his second wife Edith Twinihoe.

The most remarkable thing about Berkeley Castle is that for nine centuries, the building, the Berkeley family, the archives (which go back to the 12th Century), the contents, the estate and the town have all survived together.

(35) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley of Stoke (d. 1545)

Isabel, daughter of Anne Berkeley and Sir William Dennis, married Sir John Berkeley, son of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke and Elizabeth Conningsby. They had three children together including Elizabeth. John died and Isabel married Arthur Porter, son of Thomas Porter and Katherine Hayward, as his second wife. They had no children. Arthur, sheriff of Gloucestershire and Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire, died in 1559.

(36) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577)

Elizabeth, daughter of John Berkeley and Isabel Dennis, was born at Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, England. She married Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard's, son of Sir Richard Lygon of Arle Court and Margery Grenville. They had four children together, including Elizabeth. Henry was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley in 1560 to 1568. Henry is a descendant of Edward I, King of England.

Henry Lygon & Elizabeth Berkeley

Ancestral Home of the Lygons

(37) Elizabeth Lygon (d. aft. 1602) = Edward Bassett of Uley Manor (d. 1601/02)

Edward Bassett, son of William Bassett of Uley and Jane Ashe, married Elizabeth Lygon, daughter of Henry Lygon and Elizabeth Berkeley. They had eight children together, including Jane. Edward is buried at the chapel of Uley, Gloucestershire.

(38) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = Dr. John Deighton (d. 1640)

Jane, daughter of Edward Bassett and Elizabeth Lygon, was born in England. She married Dr. John Deighton, son of Thomas Deighton and Anne, and they had eight children together including Frances. John, a surgeon and sheriff of Gloucester, is buried with his wife in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester, England.

Among the "Inscriptions in St. Nicholas church," Gloucester, Big-lands, is the following:

"Here lie interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent., and Jane, his wife, daughter to Edward Bassett, of Uley, by whom he had issue, three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chirurgery, and attained to great knowledge therein. He died 16 May, 16[40], and she the 23 April, 1631."

The records of the same church show the christening of Frances and Katharine, daughters of John Dighton:

Frances, bap. March 1, 1611.

Katharine, bap. Jan. 16, 1614.

(39) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/06) = Richard Williams (d.1693)

Frances, one of three daughters of Dr. John Deighton and Jane Basset, was baptized at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England. She married Richard Williams, son of William Williams and Jane Woodward in 1632/3. The three Deighton sisters with their respective spouses emigrated from England to New England about 1636/37. Frances and Richard had nine children together including Elizabeth. Richard was a tanner and a Taunton, MA town elder. These three sisters are recognized as "Gateway Ancestors" that have proven lines to Charlemagne, William the Conqueror and other European Royalty and Nobility. Dighton, MA was named for Frances Deighton.

Frances Deighton

(40) Elizabeth Williams (d. 1724) = John Bird (d. 1732)

Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Williams and Frances Deighton, was born in Taunton, MA. She married John Bird, son of Thomas Bird and Anne about 1665. They had eleven children together including Silence. John was made a freeman in 1673 and was one of the Selectmen and Assessors of the town of Dorchester, MA in 1694 to 1696.

Bird House in Dorchester, MA, was built in 1637

(41) Silence Bird (d. aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (d. 1728)

Silence, daughter of John Bird and Elizabeth Williams and widow of William Wright, was born in Dorchester, MA. She married as her second husband Joshua Clapp, son of Thomas Clapp, Jr. and Mary Fisher, in Dedham, MA in 1718. They had two children together including Seth. Joshua, a farmer and Deacon of the Dedham church, died in Walpole, MA.

Thomas Clapp House in Greenbush originally built 1640

(42) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (d. 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)

Seth, son of Joshua Clapp and Silence Bird, was born in Dedham, MA. He married (1st) Mary Bullard of Sharon in 1745 at Walpole, MA. They raised eleven children including Silence in Walpole. Mary died and Seth married (2nd) Elizabeth Everett, widow of James Wetherbee and daughter of William Everett in 1769 at Dedham, MA. Elizabeth was born in 1735. They had six children together. Seth was an American Patriot who served as a Private during the Battle of Lexington in 1775. Seth, a farmer and Deacon of the Church in Scituate, died at 66 years of age in Walpole. Elizabeth died 22 years later at 74 years of age in Boston, MA.

CLAPP, SETH SR Ancestor #: A022117

Service: MASSACHUSETTS Rank(s): PRIVATE
Birth: 11-4-1722 DEDHAM SUFFOLK CO MASSACHUSETTS
Death: 9-10-1788 WALPOLE SUFFOLK CO MASSACHUSETTS
Service Source: MA SOLS & SAILS, VOL 13, P 493
Service Description: 1) CAPT MAN, COL GREATON, LEXINGTON ALARM

RESIDENCE

1) **City:** WALPOLE - **County:** SUFFOLK CO - **State:** MASSACHUSETTS

(43) Silence Clapp (d. 1822) = Daniel Braman III (d. 1816)

Daniel Braman III was born in Norton, MA. He married Silence Clapp, daughter of Seth Clapp and Mary Bullard, in 1774 in Norton. She was born in Walpole, MA. They had twelve children together including Otis. They moved to Holden, MA by the 1800 US census and to Petersham, MA by the 1810 US census. Daniel, a farmer, died at 64 years of age in Petersham. His estate was probated in 1816 in Worcester County, MA. Silence died at 67 years of age in Boston, MA from palsy.

Daniel & Rachel Braman Home in Norton, MA

(44) Otis Braman (d. 1844) = Lydia Felt (d. 1844)

Otis Braman, son of Daniel Braman III and Silence Clapp, was born in Norton, MA. He married Lydia Felt, daughter of Aaron Felt and Tabitha Upton, in 1805 in Westport, NY. She was born in Temple, NH. They lived in Wadham's Mills, NY by 1805 and Bethany, Genesee, NY by 1809 before moving to Avon, OH in 1822 followed by Carlisle Township, Lorain, OH in 1832. They had eleven children together including Daniel. Lydia died at 60 years of age in Carlisle Township. Otis, a farmer, died there three days after his wife at 63 years of age. Otis was an Ensign who served in Churchill's Regt, (1813 – 14), New York Vols. during the War of 1812. Otis is a descendant of *Mayflower* passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

Gravestones at Laporte Cemetery in Grafton, OH

> Otis and Lydia Braman in 1822, with their ten children, removed from Genesee County, N.Y., to Lorain County and lived in the wilderness two and one-half miles southwest of the center of Carlisle on a diagonal road. Otis Braman was the first nursery man in Lorain County who raised fruit trees to sell. Both he and his wife passed away within three days of each other in 1844, aged sixty-two years. Anson Braman, their third son, succeeded his father in the cultivation of fruit trees. [*Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* ed. by Gertrude Wickham (1896) "Otis & Anson Braman" page 798]

(45) Daniel Braman (d. 1882) = Belinda Falconer (d. 1891)

Daniel Braman was born in Bethany, NY. He moved to Avon, OH in 1822 then to Carlisle Township, OH in 1832 with his family. He married Belinda Falconer, daughter of Henry Falconer and Frances Throckmorton of Medina, OH in 1835 in Carlisle Township. She was born in Medina, OH. They lived in Carlisle Township next door to his brother Anson. They moved to Allamakee County, Iowa in 1851 then to Alma, Jackson, Wisconsin in 1856. Daniel and Belinda had eleven children together including Gilbert J. Daniel, a farmer, died on at 73 years of age in Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin. Belinda died in 1891 in Wisconsin.

Gravestone of Daniel Braman

(46) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (d. 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (d. 1895)

Gilbert Jarvis Braman was born in Carlisle Township, OH and served in the Civil War as an Army Private in Company K of the Ohio 23 Volunteer Infantry Regiment from 1861 to 1864. He married Isabella "Belle" M. Crittenden, daughter of William H. Crittenden and Clarissa A. Arnold, in 1864 in Grafton, OH. She was born in Grafton. They had one child together (Rena). Belle died at 51 years of age in Lorain. Her will dated September 10, 1895 was probated on October 7, 1895 in Lorain. Gilbert married (2nd) Carrie Louise Miller, daughter of Jas. Miller and Henrietta Morse, on September 23, 1896 in Lorain County. She was in 1862 in Washington, MA and moved to Lorain with her family in 1882. They had no children together. Carrie died in 1921 at 58 years of age in Lorain. Gilbert, Chief of Police of Lorain, died the following year on February 12, 1922 at 83 years of age in Lorain.

Gilbert Braman

LORAIN EX-CHIEF DIES.

Gilbert J. Braman Served in President McKinley's Regiment.

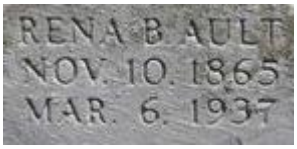
LORAIN, O., Feb. 13.—Gilbert J. Braman, 83, former chief of police here and a Civil War veteran, died here this afternoon following a lingering illness. Braman was a member of the late President William McKinley's regiment. His grandfather served in the war of 1812 and his great-grandfather in the Revolutionary War.

[Source: *Plain Dealer* | Tuesday, Feb 14, 1922 | Cleveland, OH | Issue: 45 | Page: 18]

Gravestone at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, OH

(47) Rena Belle Braman (d. 1939) = William Henry Ault (d. 1915)

William Henry Ault was born in Ohio. He married Rena Belle Braman, daughter of Gilbert J. Braman and Belle Crittenden, in 1887 in Lorain County, OH. She was born in Belden, OH. They lived in Lorain County and had six children together, including Flossie. William was one of Lorain's first business men and grocery store proprietors. He died at 68 years of age in Elyria, OH. Rena, a housewife, died in Cleveland at 73 years of age.



Gravestone at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, OH

Rena Braman & William Henry Ault

Henry Ault, Rena Braman & Children

(48) Flossie Fern Ault (d. 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (d. 1956)

Edwin R. Lee was born in Toronto, OH. He was about three years old when his father died and he was raised by his paternal grandparents in Toronto until he was about 18 years old when he moved to Cleveland, OH to live with his mother Cora and her (2nd) husband. Two years later Edwin's mother died from cancer. Edwin married Flossie F. Ault, daughter of William H. Ault and his wife Rena B. Braman, as her second husband in 1922 in Cleveland. Flossie and Edwin met while both were working for the B&O Railroad. Flossie was born on in Lorain, OH. She married (1st) Carl E. Williams, son of Frank F. and Katherine Williams, in 1915. They had four children together including Carol & Laverne. Flossie and Carl divorced in 1922. Edwin and Flossie had three children together including Patricia. Edwin worked in the dry cleaning business and was a union organizer for Jimmy Hoffa. He eventually owned and operated his own Suburban Cleaners in Cleveland until his death at which time the business was run by close family friend Dorothy Gilronan. He enjoyed collecting stamps and Christmas Seals as well as playing piano by ear. Edwin died at 53 years of age in Cleveland from pneumonia. Flossie, a housewife, enjoyed reading (her favorite book *The Robe* by Lloyd Douglas), playing cards and her Kool cigarettes. Flossie died in Bainbridge, OH from atherosclerosis and emphysema at the home of her daughter.

Flossie Ault & Edwin Lee

(49) Patricia Irene Lee (d. 2010) = William Willis Scott (d. 1987)

Patricia I. Lee was born in Cleveland, OH. She married William W. Scott, son of Augustine J. Scott and Lillie V. Harriman, in 1944 in Cleveland. Family legend holds that Jimmy Hoffa stopped by to congratulate the newlyweds and leave a generous gift. They lived in Garfield Hts., Ohio and had three children including Lee. They took in Patricia's mother and half-sister to live with them after her father died in 1956. They moved the family to a new larger home in Brecksville, Ohio in 1957 where they lived until they retired moving to Seminole, Florida in 1982. William, a tool and die maker, died in Largo, Pinellas, FL at 72 years of age from severe coronary artery disease. Long-time family friend, Dorothy Gilronan described Bill this way: "He was a good man." Bill enjoyed golfing and playing cards. He was a foreman at Denning Manufacturing Company in

the 1940's. In 1953, he started a business with two other partners, Ansco Tool, Inc., in Cleveland. After a heart attack in 1969 he sold his ownership interest in the business. Prior to retiring in 1982, Bill worked at Taylor Tool and Die in Brook Park, OH. In his last few years, he had serious heart problems. His widow Patricia died 23 years later in her in Orlando, FL near her son in 2010 at 85 years of age after a decade long battle with emphysema. She was a housewife who enjoyed playing cards, league bowling, arts & crafts, playing her organ, Community Theater, and regularly working out at a lady's gym. Pat attended Crawford Road Christian Church until she married and was a member of the Dames of Malta. Pat and Bill were married for 43 years. Patricia is a descendant of Mayflower passengers John, Elinor and Francis Billington.

The Scott Family Home in Brecksville, OH (1957 – 1982)

William Scott & Patricia Lee

Tombstone at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park in Largo, FL

(36) Descent William the Conqueror

William I made himself the mightiest noble in France and then changed the course of England's history by his conquest of that country.

(1) Halfdan, *the Old* [EB; Moriarty: 10; Burkes: 310; Weis: 120; Stuart: 22]
(2) Ivar, Jarl of Uplanders (fl. 800) [Moriarty: 10; Burkes: 310; Weis: 120; Stuart: 22]
(3) Eystein Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (fl. c. 830) [Moriarty: 10; Burkes: 310; Weis: 121; Stuart: 22]
(4) Ragnvald Eysteinsson, Jarl of More (d. 890) = Hiltrude [Moriarty: 11; Burkes: 310; Weis: 121; Stuart: 91]
(5) Rollo, 1st Duke of Normandy (d. 932) = Poppa [EB; Moriarty: 11; Weis: 121; Burkes: 310; Stuart: 91; Hume: 757; Wise: 480; Haaren: 126]
(6) William I, Duke of Normandy (d. 942) = Sprota [EB; Moriarty: 11; Weis: 121; Stuart: 91; Hume: 757; Wise: 480; Burkes: 310]
(7) Richard I, Duke of Normandy (d. 996) = Gunnora [EB; Moriarty: 11; Weis: 121; Stuart: 91; Hume: 757; Wagner: 204; Wise: 480; Burkes: 310]
(8) Richard II, Duke of Normandy (d. 1027) = Judith [EB; Moriarty: 13; RA Vol. 5: 486; Weis: 121; Stuart: 50; Hume: 757; Wise: 480; Burkes: 310]
(9) Robert I, Duke of Normandy (d. 1035) = Herleve [EB; Moriarty: 13; RA Vol. 5: 487; Weis: 118; Stuart: 50; Hume: 757; Wise: 480; Burkes: 310]
(10) William I King of England (d. 1087) = Matilda [EB; Moriarty: 13; RA Vol.1: 1; Weis: 118; Stuart: 50; Stone: 11-1; Hume: 757; Burkes: 310]
(11) Henry I, King of England (1068 - 1135) = Matilda of Scotland (1079 - 1118) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 8; Weis: 2; Stone: 11-2; Moriarty: 13; Hume: 757]
(12) Matilda of England (d. 1167) = Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (d. 1151) [RA Vol. 1: 18; Weis: 2; Stone: 11-3]
(13) Henry II, King of England (d. 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (d. 1204) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 24; Weis: 2; Stone: 11-4]
(14) John, King of England (1166 - 1216) = Isabelle of Angouleme (1188 - 1246) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 43; Weis: 2; Stone: 11-5]
(15) Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) = Eleanor of Provence 1291) [RA Vol. 1: 58; Weis: 3; Stone: 11-6]
(16) Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret of France (d. 1317/8) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Weis: 3; Stone: 11-7]
(17) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1330) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Faris: 205]
(18) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 - 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol. 4: 263; Weis: 23; Burkes: 198; Scott1: 50]
(19) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Scott1: 54]
(20) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 - 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 - 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(21) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Scott1: 59]
(22) Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]
(23) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 - 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 435; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(24) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Scott1: 68]
(25) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(26) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 = 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(27) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(28) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(29) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(30) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(31) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(32) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(33) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(34) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(35) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(36) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(37) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(38) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Burkes**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Duncan:** *Dukes of Normandy* by Jonathan Duncan (1839) **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Haaren**: *Famous Men of the Middle Ages* by John Haaren & A.B. Poland (1904) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) chart **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Wagner:** *Pedigree and Progress* by Anthony Wagner (1975) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997) **WP:** wikipedia.org website

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Halfdan, the Old

Halfdan the Old was a legendary king of Norway who was said to be the ancestor of many famous Viking families. According to some sources, he was the son of King Sveidi the Sea-King and married Alvig the Wise, daughter of King Eymund of Holmgard. They had eighteen sons, nine of whom were born at once and became renowned warriors and rulers. Some of their descendants include the earls of Orkney, Rollo of Normandy, and Harald Fairhair, the first king of Norway. However, there is no historical evidence for Halfdan's existence, and his story may be a product of myth and legend. Some scholars have suggested that he was a composite figure based on several different historical or legendary kings, such as Halfdan the Black, Halfdan the Mild, or Healfdene . His name may also reflect a common epithet for a ruler, meaning "half Dane" or "half Danish"

(2) Ivar Halfdansson, Jarl of Uplanders (fl. 800)

Ivar Halfdansson ("Ivar the Oppland Earl") was possibly a mythical king of Oppland, a petty kingdom in Norway. If he existed, Ivar probably lived during the late 8th century. Traditional sources state that he was father of Eystein Glumra and, according to the Orkneyinga Saga, an ancestor of both the Earls of Orkney and Rollo of Normandy.

(3) Eystein Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (fl. c. 830)

Eystein Ivarsson, was reputedly a petty king on the west coast of Norway during the 9th century. The Heimskringla saga states that Eystein Glumra was the father of Rognvald Eysteinsson and Sigurd Eysteinsson. "The first earl of the Orkney Islands was ... Sigurd ... a son of Eystein Glumra, and brother of Ragnvald earl of More. After Sigurd, his son Guthorm was earl for one year. After him Torf-Einar, a son of Ragnvald ... was long earl, and was a man of great power". According to the Orkneyinga saga, Eystein Glumra was the son of Ivar Halfdansson and grandson of Halfdan the Old. The Orkneyinga Saga also named Eystein Glumra as the father of Rognvald Eysteinsson:[6] "Heiti, Gorr's son, was father of Sveiði the sea-king, [who was] the father of Halfdan the old, [who was] the father of Ivar the Uplanders' earl, [who was] the father of Eystein the noisy, [who was] the father of earl Rognvald the mighty and wise in council".

Eystein Ivarsson

(4) Ragnvald *the Wise* Eysteinsson, Jarl of More (d. 890)

Ragnvald I, the Wise, son of Eystein Glumra, Jarl of the Uplands, was the Jarl of More. He is mainly known from the Norse sagas, which were written long after his death and contain many inconsistencies and improbable claims. According to the sagas, Ragnvald was a close friend and ally of Harald Fairhair, the first king of Norway, and helped him to unify the country. He also participated in a great voyage to the west, where he attacked and colonized the islands of Orkney and Shetland, and gave them to his brother and sons as fiefs. He was killed by a rival jarl, who burned him alive in his hall.

Ragnvald *the Wise* Eysteinsson

(5) Rollo, 1st Duke of Normandy (d. 932)

Rollo was a Viking who became the first ruler of Normandy, a region in northern France. He was born around 860 and died between 928 and 933. He was also an ancestor of many famous Viking families, such as the earls of Orkney and the dukes of Normandy. Rollo is mainly known from the Norse sagas, which were written long after his death and contain many legends and myths. According to these sources, Rollo was a son of a Norwegian king who left his homeland to raid and explore other lands. He attacked Scotland, England, Flanders, and France, and eventually settled in the area along the Seine River. He made a treaty with the French king Charles the Simple, who gave him the land that became Normandy in exchange for his loyalty and conversion to Christianity. Rollo married a French noblewoman named Poppa de Bayeux, daughter of Berenger and had several children, including his son and successor William I Longsword.

Rollo & Poppa deBayeux

(6) William I *Longsword*, Duke of Normandy (d. 942)

[William I Longsword, son of Rollo, the founder of Normandy and Poppa de Bayeux, was the Duke of Normandy succeeding his father in 927. William I and his "Danish Wife Sporta had a son, Duke Richard I. William I expanded his territories and influence in northern France. He was loyal to King Raoul of West Francia, who granted him lands and titles in exchange for his homage. He married Luitgarde of Vermandois, a daughter of a powerful French count, and had a son named Richard I who inherited Normandy after his father's death. William was killed by Arnulf I, the count of Flanders, who lured him to a meeting on an island in the Somme River and had him stabbed by his men. His death sparked a succession crisis in Normandy, as his son Richard I was still a child and faced many enemies and rivals. Richard eventually managed to secure his position and became known as Richard I the Fearless. William I was a brave and generous warrior who fought many battles and made many friends and enemies among the Vikings and the Franks. He also participated in a great voyage to the west, where he colonized the islands of Orkney and Shetland with his brother and sons.

William I Longsword

(7) Richard I *the Fearless*, Duke of Normandy (d. 996)

Richard I, the Fearless, son of William I Longsword, Duke of Normandy and "Danish Wife" Sprota, was the Duke of Normandy (r. 942–996). Richard I and his "Danish Wife" Gunnora had eight children together including Richard II. Louis IV of France took the boy-duke into his protective custody, apparently intent upon reuniting Normandy to the crown's domains, but in 945 Louis was captured by the Normans, and Richard was returned to his people. Richard withstood further Carolingian attempts to subdue his duchy and, in 987, was instrumental in securing the French crown for his brotherin-law, the Robertian Hugh Capet.

Richard I

(8) Richard II *the Good*, Duke of Normandy (d. 1027)

Richard II the Good, eldest surviving son of Richard the Fearless, Duke of Normandy and Gunnor, was the Duke of Normandy (r. 996 – 1026). Richard II married Judith of Brittany about 1000. They had six children together including Robert I. He held his own against a peasant insurrection, helped Robert II of France against the duchy of Burgundy, and repelled an English attack on the Cotentin Peninsula that was led by the Anglo-Saxon king Ethelred II the Unready. He also pursued a reform of the Norman monasteries.

Richard II

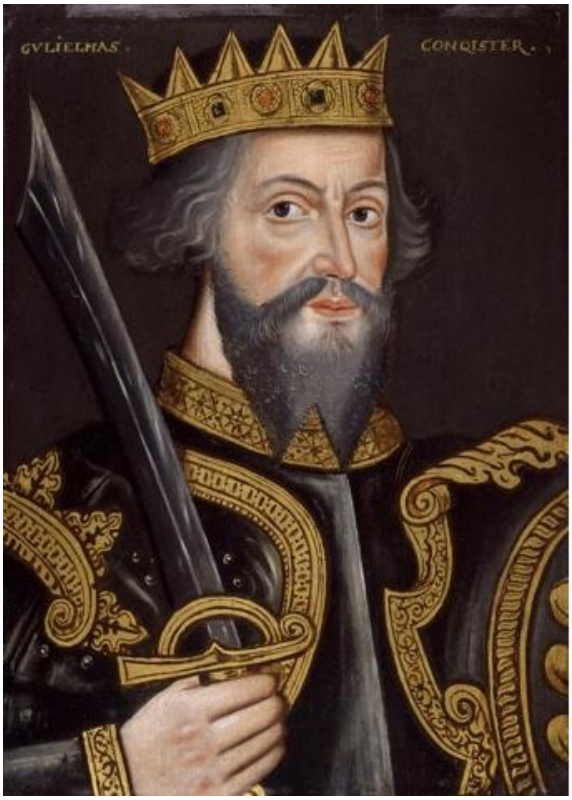
(9) Robert I, the Magnificent, Duke of Normandy (d. 1035)

Robert I the Magnificent, son of younger son of Richard II, Duke of Normandy and Judith of Brittany, was the Duke of Normandy (r. 1027–1035). Robert I and his mistresse Herleve, daughter of Fulbert of Falaise had a son, William I the Conqueror. On the death of his father (1026), Robert contested the duchy with his elder brother Richard III, legally the heir, until the latter's opportune death a few years later. A strong ruler, Robert succeeded in exacting the obedience of his vassals even as he expanded concessions of fiefs from his ducal estates and from usurped church property to new and lower ranks of restless aristocrats. On the death of Robert II the Pious, king of France (1031), a crisis arose over the succession to the French throne. The duke gave his support to Henry I against the party favouring his younger brother; in reward for his services, he demanded and received the Vexin Francais, a territory not far north of Paris, supposedly with Henry's approval. A patron of the monastic reform movement, he died while returning from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem.

Robert I & Herleve

(10) William I *the Conqueror*, King of England (d. 1087)

William I, the Conqueror, son of Robert I *the Magnificent*, Duke of Normandy and Herleve of Falaise, was the Duke of Normandy (r. 1035 - 1087) and King of England (r. 1066 – 1087). William I married Matilda of Flanders, second daughter of Count Baldwin V of Flanders and Adela of France, in 1051/52. They had ten children together including King Henry I. William I was one of the greatest soldiers and rulers of the Middle Ages. He made himself the mightiest noble in France and then changed the course of England's history by his conquest of that country. He established a strong government and kept many Saxon institutions. He was devout, charismatic and courageous, but sometimes cruel.



William the Conqueror & Matilda

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 11 to 38 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 22 to 49]

(37) Descent from Kenneth Mac Alpin

Kenneth I was the first king of the united Scots of Dalriada and the Picts and so of Scotland north of a line between the Forth and Clyde rivers.

(1) Eochaid Muinremur, King of Irish Dalriada (d. 439) [Weis: 160; Stuart: 88; Brown: 49]
(2) Ercc mac Eochaid, King of Irish Dalriada (d. 474) = Misi (d. 474) [Weis: 160; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(3) Fergus mac Ercc, King of Dalriada, Argyle, Scotland (d. 501) [Weis: 160; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(4) Domangart, King of Scottish Dalriada (d. 504) = Feldelm Foltchain [Weis: 160; Koman: 111; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(5) St. Gabran mac Domangart, King of Dalriada (d. 559) = St. Llieian [Weis: 161; Koman: 111; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(6) Aedan mac Gabran, King of Dalriada (d. 606) [Weis: 161; Koman: 111; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(7) Eochaid Buide, King of the Picts & Dalriada (d. 629) [Weis: 161; Koman: 111; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(8) Donald Breck, King of Dalriada (d. 642) [Weis: 161; Koman: 111; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(9) Domangart II, did not rule (d. 673) [Weis: 161; Koman: 71; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(10) Eochaid II, King of Dalriada, (d. 697) = Spondana [Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(11) Eochaid III, King of Dalriada (d. 733) [Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(12) Aed Find *the White*, King of Dalriada (d. 778) [Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(13) Eochaid IV *the Poisonous*, King of Dalriada (d. 789) = Fergusa [Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88: Moncreiffe: 20]
(14) Alpin mac Eochaid, King of Dalriada (d. 841) [Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(15) Kenneth Mac Alpin, 1st King of Scotland (d. 859) [EB; Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Anderson: cviii; Moncreiffe: 20]
(16) St. Constantine I, King of Scotland (d. 877) [EB; Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(17) Donald, King of Scotland (d. 900) [EB; Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(18) Malcolm I, King of Scotland (d. 954) [EB; Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(19) Kenneth, King of Scotland (d. 995) [EB; Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 88; Moncreiffe: 20]
(20) Malcom II, King of Scotland (d. 1034) [EB; Weis: 161; Koman:72; Stuart: 89; Dunbar: 1; Moncreiffe: 20]
(21) Bethoc of Scotland = Crinan the Thane (d. 1045) [Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 89; Dunbar: 4; Moncreiffe: 20]
(22) Duncan mac Crinan, King of Scotland (d. 1040) = Sibil [EB; RA Vol. 4: 576; Weis: 161; Koman: 72; Stuart: 89; Dunbar: 12; Moncreiffe: 20]
(23) Malcolm III, King of Scotland (d. 1093) = St. Margaret [EB; RA Vol. 4: 576; Weis: 162; Koman: 72; Stuart: 89; Dunbar: 25; Moncreiffe: 20]
(24) St. David I, King of Scotland (d. 1153) = Matilda of Huntingdon (d. 1131) [EB; Weis: 162; Koman: 92; Dunbar: 58; Moncreiffe: 20]
(25) Henry, Earl of Huntingdon (d. 1152) = Ada de Warenne (d. 1178) [Weis: 162; Stuart: 39; Koman: 92; Dunbar: 64; Moncreiffe: 20]
(26) David of Scotland, 9th Earl of Huntingdon (d. 1219) = Maud of Chester (d. 1233) [Weis: 97 & 237; Dunbar: 65; Moncreiffe: 20]
(27) Isabella of Huntingdon (d. 1251) = Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale (d. 1245) [Weis: 238; Moncreiffe: 20]

(28) Robert de Bruce, Lord of Annandale (d. 1294) = Isabel de Clare (liv. 1264) [Weis: 238; Moncreiffe: 20]
(29) Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick (d. 1304) = Marjorie, Countess of Carrick (d. 1292) [Weis: 238; Dunbar: 126; Moncreiffe: 20]
(30) Robert I *the Bruce*, King of Scotland (d. 1329) = Isabel of Mar (d. 1296) [EB; Weis: 238; Roberts: 116; Dunbar: 126; Moncreiffe: 20]
(31) Marjorie Bruce (d. 1316) = Walter, 6th High Stewart of Scotland (d. 1326) [Weis: 238; Dunbar: 141; Moncreiffe: 21]
(32) Robert II, King of Scotland (d. 1390) = Elizabeth Mure (d. 1355) [EB; Weis: 238; Dunbar: 159; Moncreiffe: 21]
(33) Robert III, King of Scotland (d. 1406) = Annabella Drummond (d. 1401) [EB; Weis: 238 & 246; Roberts: 116; Dunbar: 172; Moncreiffe: 21]
(34) Princess Mary Stewart (d. 1458] = George Douglas, 1st Earl of Angus (d. 1402) [Weis: 246; Roberts: 116; Dunbar: 180; Paul: 172]
(35) William Douglas, 2nd Earl of Angus (d. 1437) = Margaret Hay [Roberts: 116; Paul: 174]
(36) George Douglas, 4th Earl of Angus (d. 1463) = Isabel Sibbald [Roberts: 116: EB (1911) Vol. 2: 43; Paul: 176]
(37) Archibald Douglas, 5th Earl of Angus = Elizabeth Boyd [Roberts: 116; EB (1911) Vol. 2: 43; Paul: 178]
(38) Sir William of Glenbervie = Elizabeth Auchinleck [Roberts: 116; Paul: 183]
(39) Sir Archibald of Glenbervie (d. 1570) = Agnes Keith [Roberts: 116; Paul: 184]
(40) Elizabeth Douglas = Alexander Falconer of Halkerton (d. 1587) [Gifford: 7; Roberts: 116; Paul: 184; Barnes: 186]
(41) Alexander Falconer of Halkerton (1545 – 1595) = Isabel Grey (d. 1589) [Gifford: 9; Roberts: 116; Barnes: 186]
(42) Sir Alexander Falconer of Halkerton (c. 1575 – 1645/46) = Agnes Carnegie (d. 1634) [Gifford: 10; Roberts: 117; Barnes: 186 & 187]
(43) Sir John Falconer, Master of the Mint (c. 1600 – 1670) = Sibilla Ogilvey (d. 1634) [Gifford: 69; Roberts: 117; Barnes: 187]
(44) David Falconer (d. 1713) = Margaret Mollison (d. 1697) [Gifford: 83; Roberts: 117; Barnes: 187]
(45) Alexander Falconer of Maryland (d. 1758) = Susannah Duvall (d. 1756) [Gifford: 125; Roberts: 117; Barnes: 187]
(46) Samuel Falconer (d. 1788) = Elizabeth Newkirk (d. 1809) [Gifford: 295; DAR #A212047; Barnes: 295]
(47) Henry Falconer (d. 1836) = Frances Throckmorton (d. 1827) [Gifford: 297; Sitherwood: 368; Barnes: 297]
(48) Belinda Falconer (d. 1891) = Daniel Braman (d. 1882) [Scott1: 99; Gifford: 298; Morris: 98]
(49) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (d. 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (d. 1895) [Scott1: 103; Gifford: 298; Beers: 925 & 926]
(**50) Rena Belle Braman (d. 1939) = William H. Ault (d. 1915)** [Scott1: 115; Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926]
(51) Flossie Fern Ault (d. 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (d. 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(52) Patricia Irene Lee (d. 2010) = William Willis Scott (d. 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Anderson: *Early sources of Scottish history, A.D. 500 to 1286 Vol. 1* by Alan O. Anderson (1922) **Barnes:** *British Roots of Maryland Families* by Robert W. Barnes (1999) **Beers:** *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Brown:** *Memorials of Argyleshire* by Archibald Brown (1889) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search* (online) **Dunbar:** *Scottish Kings* by Archibald H. Dunbar (1906) **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **EB (1911):** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (1911) as cited vol. & page **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Moncreiffe**: Royal Highness : ancestry of the royal child by Sir Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Morris**: *Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **Paul**: *The Scots Peerage* Vol. 1 by Sir James Belfour Paul (1904) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Sitherwood**: *Throckmorton Family History* by Frances G. Sitherwood (1929) **Stuart**: Royalty for Commoners by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Eochaid Munrevar, King of Irish Dalriada (d. bef. 439)

Eochaid Munrerar was King of Dálriata, an ancient kingdom of Irish origin that spanned parts of modern-day Scotland and Ireland. He is believed to have lived during the early 5th century and is often associated with the lineage of Fergus Mór, a legendary figure in Scottish history. Eochaid is thought to have been the father of Erc of Dálriata and the grandfather of Fergus Mór. Much about Eochaid's life remains uncertain, as historical records from that time are sparse and often intertwined with myth. Some sources suggest he may have been married to Carthn Casduff, though this is debated. His legacy is tied to the early history of the Scots and their migration to what is now Scotland.

(2) Erc, King of Irish Dalriada (d. 474)

Erc, King of Irish Dálriata, reigning from around 439 to 474. He is notable for being the father of three sons—Fergus Mór, Loarn, and Óengus—who played significant roles in the history of Dálriata, particularly in its expansion into what is now Scotland. Erc is traditionally regarded as an ancestor of the kings of Dalriada and, through them, the later kings of Scotland. His reign marked a period when Dálriata began to split geographically, with parts of the kingdom located in both Ireland (modern-day County Antrim) and Scotland (Argyll). This dual presence laid the foundation for the cultural and political connections between Ireland and Scotland.

(3) Fergus Mor, King of Dalriada (c. 440 – 501)

Fergus Mor, son of Erc, invaded Kyntire in 496 and founded the kingdom of the Scottish Dalriada. He is important as the founder of Scotland in the national myth of medieval and Renaissance Scotland. Rulers of Scotland from Keneth mac Alpin until the present time claim descent from Fergus Mor.

Fergus Mor

(4) Domangart, King of Scottish Dalriada (d. c. 504)

Domangart was a King of Scottish Dalriada, a kingdom in the early 6th century. He succeeded his father, Fergus Mór, around 501 AD and reigned until his death around 507 AD. Domangart had at least two sons, Comgall and Gabrán, both of whom became kings in succession. Domangart's byname, *Réti*, appears in historical texts such as Adomnán's "Life of Saint Columba". The term "Corcu Réti" is thought to be a synonym for Dál Riata, referring to a kin group that later divided into different branches.

Domangart

(5) St. Gabran mac Domangart, King of Dalriada (d. 559)

Gabrán mac Domangart was King of Dálriata in the mid-6th century. He was the son of Domangart and the father of Áedán mac Gabráin. Gabrán's reign is primarily known through the notice of his death in the Irish and Welsh annals. His death is sometimes linked to a migration or flight from Bridei mac Maelchon, although this connection may be coincidental. Gabrán is the eponymous ancestor of the Cenél nGabráin, a significant kin group in Dál Riata. His lineage played a crucial role in the history of the kingdom, which spanned parts of modern-day Scotland and Ireland.

(6) Aedan mac Gabran, King of Dalriada (d. 606)

Áedán mac Gabráin, also known as Aedan, was a king of Dál Riata, a kingdom that spanned parts of modern-day Scotland and Ireland. He ruled from around 574 AD until his death in 609 AD. Áedán was a contemporary of Saint Columba, and much of what we know about him comes from hagiographies like Adomnán of Iona's "Life of Saint Columba." Áedán was known for his military campaigns against neighboring regions, including expeditions to the Orkney Islands, the Isle of Man, and the east coast of Scotland. He was eventually defeated by Æthelfrith of Bernicia at the Battle of Degsastan. His death is recorded in Kilkerran. Aedan was crowned King of Dalriada by St. Columba of Iona.

Aedan mac Gabran

(7) Eochaid Buide, King of the Picts & Dalriada (d. 629)

Eochaid Buide was King of Dálriata. He reigned from around 608 until his death in 629. The nickname "Buide" refers to the yellow color of his hair. Eochaid was the younger son of Áedán mac Gabráin and became his father's chosen heir after the deaths of his elder brothers. During his reign, he provided shelter to Acha of Deira and her children after her husband was killed. Eochaid's reign saw the spread of Christianity, as Acha's sons brought the religion back to their kingdom. Eochaid was succeeded by his son Donald Breck. He had several other sons, including Conall Crandomna, Failbe, Cú-cen-máthair, Conall Bec, and Connad Cerr.

Eochaid Buide

(8) Donald Breck, King of Dalriada (d. 642)

Donald Breck, also known as Domnall Brecc, was King of Dálriata, a kingdom located in what is now modern-day Scotland. He reigned from around 629 until his death in 642. Donald Breck was the son of Eochaid Buide and is sometimes referred to as Donald the Freckled. During his reign, Donald Breck faced several significant battles. He initially allied with Conall Guthbinn of Clann Cholmáin and fought at the Battle of Cend Delgthen in 622. However, after breaking Dálriata's alliance with the Cenél Conaill clan of the Uí Néill, he suffered multiple defeats. Notably, he was defeated by Domnall mac Áedo of the Cenél Conaill at the Battle of Mag Rath in 637. He also lost battles to the Picts in 635 and 638, and ultimately met his end at the Battle of Strathcarron in 642, where he was killed by Eugein I of Alt Clut. Donald Breck's legacy continued through his son, Domangart mac Domnaill, who later became king of Dál Riata. Eochaid Muinremur was a possible king of Dal Riata in the early Sth century. He was the grandfather of the legendary king of Scotland, Fergus Mor, he also was the father of Erc of Dal Riata. Eochaid may have married Carthn Casduff, but, as with most information about Eochaid, this fact is obscure and uncertain.

(9) Domangart II, (d. 673)

Domangart II, son of Donald Breck, King of Dalriada, did not rule. He died 673.

(10) Eochaid II, King of Dalriada, (d. 697)

Eochaid II, son of Domangart II, was King of Dalriada. He was killed in battle in 697after ruling for three years.

(11) Eochaid III, King of Dalriada (d. 733)

Eochaid III, son of Eochaid II, was King of Dalriada (r. abt. 721 – 733).

(12) Aed Find *the White*, King of Dalriada (d. 778)

Aed Find *the White* was King of Dalriada. He died in 778 after ruling for 30 years.

(13) Eochaid IV *the Poisonous*, King of Dalriada (d. 789)

Eochaid IV *the Poisonous*, son of Aed Find, was King of Dalriada (r. 781- 789). He married Fergusa. They were the parents of Aplin mac Eochaid.

(14) Alpin mac Eochaid, King of Dalriada (d. 837)

Alpin mac Echdach is believed to have been a king of Dálriata, an ancient kingdom that spanned parts of modern-day Scotland and Ireland. Alpin is remembered for his conflict with the Picts, during which he was ultimately defeated and killed in 834. His death is said to have occurred in Galloway, Scotland, either in battle or by execution after being captured. Alpin's legacy is significant because his son, Kenneth MacAlpin, went on to unite the Scots and Picts, becoming the first king of what would later be known as Scotland.

Alpin mac Echdach

(15) Kenneth MacAlpin, 1st King of Scotland (d. 859)

Kenneth MacAlpin, son of Alpin, was the first king of the united Scots of Dalriada and the Picts and so of Scotland north of a line between the Forth and Clyde rivers. Of his father, Alpin, little is known, though tradition credits him with a signal victory over the Picts by whom he was killed three months later (c. 834). Kenneth succeeded him in Dalriada and ruled in Pictavia also, ruling for 16 years. The period is obscure. The gradual union of the two kingdoms from 843 doubtless owes much to intermarriage. By the Pictish marriage custom, inheritance passed through the female. Nevertheless, Kenneth probably made some conquests among the eastern Picts and possibly invaded Lothian and burned Dunbar and Melrose. After attacks on lona by Vikings, he is believed to have removed relics of St. Columba, probably in 849 or 850, to Dunkeld, which became the headquarters of the Scottish Columban church. He died at Forteviot, not far from Scone in Pictish territory, and was buried on the island of lona. Kenneth is known as the founder of the Kingdom of Scotland.

Kenneth MacAlpin

(16) St. Constantine, King of Scotland (d. 877)

St. Constantine, son of Kenneth Mac Alpin, was the king of Scotland (r. 863-877), who succeeded his uncle Donald I. Constantine's reign was occupied with conflicts with the Norsemen. Olaf the White, the Danish king of Dublin, laid waste the country of the Picts and Britons year after year, in the south the Danish leader Halfdan devastated Northumberland and Galloway. Constantine was probably slain at a battle at Inverdovat in Fife, at the hands of another band of northern marauders. His heir was his brother Aed, who was killed by the Scots after a year and was succeeded by a nephew, Eochaid. Constantine had a son, Donald, King of Scotland. Since Constantine died fighting the heathen, he was remembered as a martyr.

St. Constantine

(17) Donald, King of Scotland (d. 900)

Donald, son of St. Constantine, was the king of the Scots (r. 889 - 900), His reign coincided with renewed invasions by the Danes, who came less to plunder and more to occupy the lands bordering Scotland and the Anglo-Saxon kingdoms. He was also embroiled in efforts to reduce the highland robber tribes. By one account he was slain at Dunnottar, meeting a Danish invasion; by another he died of infirmity brought on by his campaigns against the highlanders. He was succeeded by his cousin beau against the English, and in 954 the West Saxon king Eadred reunited the northern counties to his dominions.

Donald

(18) Malcolm I, King of Scotland (d. 954)

Malcolm I, son of Donald, King of Scotland, succeeded to the crown when his cousin Constantine II entered a monastery (943). He annexed Moray to the kingdom for the first time. After driving the Danes from York, the English king Edmund turned Cumbria over to Malcolm I, apparently as a fief or seal of alliance. Later, when Norsemen again invaded the land, the Scots sent raids against the English, and in 954 the West Saxon king Eadred reunited the northern counties to his dominions. Malcolm I was slain the same year during a rebellion in Moray. Malcolm I was the father of Kenneth II.

Malcolm I

(19) Kenneth II, King of Scotland (d. 995)

Kenneth, son of Malcolm I, was the king of the united Picts and Scots (from 971). He began his reign by ravaging the Britons, probably as an act of vengeance, but his name is also included among a group of northern and western kings said to have made submission to the Anglo-Saxon king Edgar in 973, perhaps at Chester; and the chronicler Roger of Wendover (Flores Historiarum, under the year 975) states that shortly afterward Kenneth received from Edgar all the land called Lothian (i.e., between the Tweed and the Forth rivers). This is the first mention of the River Tweed as the recognized border between England and Scotland. Kenneth was slain, apparently by his own subjects, at Fettercairn in the Mearns.

Kenneth II

(20) Malcolm II, King of Scotland (d. 1034)

Malcolm II, son of Kenneth II, King of Scotland, was the King of Scotland (r. 1005 to 1034), the first to reign over an extent of land roughly corresponding to much of modern Scotland. Malcolm II succeeded to the throne after killing his predecessor, Kenneth III, and allegedly secured his territory by defeating a Northumbrian army at the battle of Carham (c. 1016); he not only confirmed the Scottish hold over the land between the rivers Forth and Tweed but also secured Strathclyde about the same time. Eager to secure the royal succession for his daughter's son Duncan, he tried to eliminate possible rival claimants; but Macbeth, with royal connections to both Kenneth II and Kenneth III, survived to challenge the succession. Malcolm II was the father of Bethoc. Malcolm II was the last king of the House of Alpin.

Malcolm II

Malcolm II was murdered at Glamis Castle in Angus, Scotland

(21) Bethoc, Princess of Scotland (b. c. 984) = Crinan the Thane (d. 1045)

Crinan the Thane served as the hereditary lay abbot of Dunkeld Abbey and was likely the Mormaer (a regional ruler) of Atholl. He married Bethóc, the daughter of King Malcolm II of Scotland, which linked him to the Scottish royal lineage. This connection made him the father of King Duncan I of Scotland and the grandfather of King Malcolm III. Crínán played a pivotal role in Scottish history, particularly during the power struggles of the time. In 1045, he led a rebellion against Macbeth to support his grandson Malcolm III's claim to the throne. Unfortunately, Crínán was killed in battle during this uprising. His legacy is profound, as he is considered the progenitor of the House of Dunkeld, a dynasty that ruled Scotland until the late 13th century.

Crinan the Thane

(22) Duncan I, King of Scotland (c. 1001 - murdered by Macbeth 1040) = Sibil (c. 1009 – md. c. 1030)

Duncan I, son of Crinan the Thane and Bethoc, was the king of the Scots (r. 1034 to 1040). Malcolm II irregularly made Duncan I ruler of Strathclyde when that region was absorbed into the Scottish kingdom (probably shortly before 1034). Malcolm II violated the established system of succession whereby the kingship alternated between two branches of the royal family. Upon Malcolm II's death, Duncan succeeded peacefully, but he soon faced the rivalry of Macbeth, Mormaor (subking) of Moray, who probably had a better claim to the throne. Duncan besieged Durham unsuccessfully in 1039 and in the following year was murdered by Macbeth. Duncan I's elder son later killed Macbeth and ruled as King Malcolm III Canmore (1058-1093).

Duncan I

(23) Malcolm III, King of Scotland (c. 1031 – killed in 1093) = St. Margaret of Scotland (c. 1045 - 1093)

Malcolm III Canmore, king of Scotland from 1058 to 1093, founder of the dynasty that consolidated royal power in the Scottish kingdom. The son of King Duncan I (r. 1034-40), Malcolm lived in exile in England during part of the reign of his father's murderer, Macbeth (r.1040 57). Malcolm killed Macbeth in battle in 1057 and then ascended the throne. After the conquest of England by William of Normandy in 1066, Malcolm gave refuge to the Anglo-Saxon prince Edgar the Atheling and his sisters, one of whom, Margaret (later St. Margaret of Scotland), became Malcolm's second wife. Malcolm acknowledged the overlordship of William in 1072 but nevertheless soon violated his feudal obligations and made five raids into England. During the last of these invasions, he was killed by the forces of King William II Rufus (r. 1087-1100). Except for a brief interval after Malcolm's death, the Scottish throne remained in his family until the death of Queen Margaret, the Maid of Norway, in 1290. Of Malcolm's six sons by Margaret of Scotland, three succeeded to the throne: Edgar (r.1097 1107), Alexander I (r. 1107-24), and David I (r. 1124-53). Saint Margaret of Scotland was a remarkable woman who had a great influence on the Scottish church and society. She was born in Hungary around 1046, as the granddaughter of Edmund Ironside, King of England. She fled to Scotland with her family after the Norman Conquest of England in 1066, and married Malcolm Ill, King of Scotland, about 1070. She was a devout Catholic who promoted reforms and charitable works in her adopted country. She also encouraged the use of English language and culture among the Scottish nobility. St. Margaret and Malcolm III had eight children together including David I the Saint, King of Scotland. She died in 1093, shortly after hearing the news of her husband's death in battle. She was canonized by Pope Innocent IV in 1250 and is regarded as the patron saint of Scotland.

Malcolm III & St. Margaret

Edinburgh Castle in Scotland

(24) David I *the Saint*, King of Scotland (c. 1080– 1153) = Maud, Countess of Huntingdon (1072 – 1130/1)

David I, youngest son of Malcolm III, King of Scotland and St. Margaret of Scotland, was one of the most powerful Scottish kings (r.1124). He admitted into Scotland an Anglo-French (Norman) aristocracy that played a major part in the later history of the kingdom. He also reorganized Scottish Christianity to conform with continental European and English usages and founded many religious communities, mostly for Cistercian monks and Augustinian canons. David I married Maud, Countess of Huntingdon and Northampton, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon and and Judith of Lens, as her second husband in 1113/4. They had four children together including Henry of Huntingdon. David spent most of his childhood in Scotland but was exiled to England temporarily in 1093. Perhaps after 1100, he became a dependent at the court of King Henry I of England, by whom he was influenced.

David I

(25) Henry, Earl of Huntingdon (d. 1152) = Ada de Warenne (d. 1178)

Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, passed away on June 12, 11522. He was the son of King David I of Scotland and Queen Maud, 2nd Countess of Huntingdon. Henry was the heir apparent to the Kingdom of Alba and held titles such as the 3rd Earl of Northumbria and the 3rd Earl of Huntingdon. He was married to Ada de Warenne and had several children, including Malcolm IV and William I, who both became Kings of Scotland. Henry's death occurred in either Newcastle or Roxburgh, both located in Northumbria. He was buried in Kelso Abbey.

(26) David of Scotland, 9th Earl of Huntingdon (d. 1219) = Maud of Chester (d. 1233)

David of Scotland, the 9th Earl of Huntingdon, was born in 1152 and passed away on June 17, 1219. He was a Scottish prince and the grandson of David I of Scotland. David was granted the Earldom of Huntingdon after his elder brother, William I of Scotland, ascended the throne. His father, Henry of Scotland, the 3rd Earl of Huntingdon, died in 1152. David married Maud of Chester in 1190, and they had several children, including John of Scotland, who succeeded him as the Earl of Huntingdon. David's life was marked by his contributions to the Scottish and English nobility, as well as his endowment of Lindores Abbey in Fife and a church dedicated to St. Mary in Dundee.

(27) Isabella of Huntingdon (d. 1251) = Robert Bruce, 4th Lord of Annandale (d. 1245)

Robert was the son of William de Brus, 3rd Lord of Annandale and Christina mac Uchtred. He married ca. 1219 Isabella of Huntingdon, the second daughter of David of Scotland, 8th Earl of Huntingdon, by which marriage he acquired the manors of Writtle and Hatfield Broadoak, Essex in England. They had three children together including Robert Bruce, 5th Lord of Annandale who married Isabel de Clare.

(28) Robert Bruce, 5th Lord of Annandale (d. 1294) = Isabel de Clare (d. aft. 1264)

Robert, son of Robert Bruse, 4th Lord of Annandale and Isabella of Huntingdon, was a feudal lord, justice and constable of Scotland and England, a regent of Scotland, and a competitor for the Scottish throne in 1290/92 in the Great Cause. He married Isabel de Clare in 1240. They had five children together, including Robert Bruce, 6th Lord of Annandale and Earl of Carrick who married Marjorie, Countess of Carrick.

(29) Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick (d. 1304) = Marjorie, Countess of Carrick (d. 1292)

Robert Bruce, the 6th Lord of Annandale and Earl of Carrick, died in March 1304. He was a significant figure in Scottish history, known for his participation in various wars and as the father of Robert the Bruce, who later became King of Scotland. Robert Bruce was buried at Holme Cultram Abbey in Cumbria, England.

(30) Robert I *the Bruce*, King of Scotland (d. 1329) = Isabel of Mar (d. 1302)

Robert *the Bruce*, eldest son of Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick and Marjorie, Countess of Carrick, was the king of Scotland (r.1306 –1329) who freed Scotland from English rule, winning the decisive Battle of Bannockburn in 1314 and ultimately confirming Scottish independence in the Treaty of Northampton in 1328. He is regarded in Scotland as a national hero. Robert *the Bruce* married (1st) Isabel of Mar, daughter of Donald, 6th Earl of Mar and Helen ferch Llywelyn, about 1295. They had five children together including Marjorie Bruce who married Walter Stewart 6th High Steward of Scotland.

Isabel of Mar & Robert *the Bruce*

Stirling Castle

(31) Marjorie Bruce (d. 1316) = Walter, 6th High Stewart of Scotland (d. 1326)

Walter Stewart, 6th Hereditary High Steward of Scotland and was the father of Robert II, King of Scotland, the first Stewart monarch. He was born at Bathgate Castle, West Lothian, Scotland, the eldest son and heir of James Stewart, 5th High Steward of Scotland by his third wife Giles de Burgh, a daughter of the Irish nobleman Walter de Burgh, 1st Earl of Ulster. Walter married Princess Marjorie, daughter of Robert I, King of Scotland and Isabella of Mar. They had one child together, Robert II, King of England.

Princess Marjorie & Walter, 6th High Stewart of Scotland

(32) Robert II, King of Scotland (d. 1390) = Elizabeth Mure (d. 1355)

Robert II, son of Walter Stewart, 6th High Stewart of Scotland and Marjorie Bruce, was the king of Scotland (r. 1371 – 1390), the first of the Stewart sovereigns in Scotland. Heir presumptive for more than 50 years, he had little effect on Scottish political and military affairs when he finally acceded to the throne. Robert II married Elizabeth Mure, daughter of Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan, 1336. They had ten children together, including Robert III.

Robert II

(33) Robert III, King of Scotland (d. 1406) = Annabella Drummond (d. 1401)

Robert III, son of Robert II, King of Scotland and Elizabeth Mure, was the King of Scotland (r. 1390 – 1406), after having ruled Scotland in the name of his father, Robert II, from 1384 to 1388. Physically disabled by a kick from a horse, he was never the real ruler of Scotland during the years of his kingship. Robert III married Annabella Drummond, daughter of Sir John Drummond, of Stobhall, near Perth, 11th Thane of Lennox and Chief of Clan Drummond, and Mary Montifex, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir William de Montifex, Justiciar of Scotland, in 1367. They had seven children together including Mary Stewart who married George Douglas. Annabella, was Queen of Scotland (r.1390 – 1401). She is praised for her management of state affairs during the latter end of Robert III's reign, and gave birth to future King James I of Scotland in 1394.

Robert III & Annabella Drummond

(34) Princess Mary Stewart (d. 1458] = George Douglas, 1st Earl of Angus (d. 1402)

George Douglas, 1st Earl of Angus, was born around 1376 at Tantallon Castle, East Lothian, Scotland. He was the illegitimate son of William Douglas, 1st Earl of Douglas, and Margaret Stewart, Dowager Countess of Mar and Countess of Angus. George became the 1st Earl of Angus in 1389, inheriting the title from his mother. In 1397, George married Princess Mary Stewart, daughter of King Robert III of Scotland. They had two children: William Douglas, 2nd Earl of Angus, and Lady Elizabeth Douglas. George's life was marked by his involvement in the Anglo-Scottish Wars, and he fought in the Battle of Homildon Hill in 1402, where he was captured by the English. Unfortunately, he died later that year in Lancashire, England, from the Bubonic Plague.

Tantallon Castle

(35) William Douglas, 2nd Earl of Angus (d. 1437) = Margaret Hay

William Douglas, 2nd Earl of Angus, was a Scottish nobleman and soldier. The son of George Douglas, 1st Earl of Angus and Princess Mary of Scotland, he was a grandson of King Robert III. The story of Angus' life is interwoven with that of his uncle and King, James I of Scotland. Angus was born about 1398 at Tantallon Castle in East Lothian. He inherited the Earldom of Angus in 1402, following his father's death of the plague whilst in English captivity, following the Battle of Homildon Hill. William married Margaret Hay in 1425. They had five children together including George Douglas, 4th Earl of Angus who married Isabel Sibbald.

(36) George Douglas, 4th Earl of Angus (d. 1463) = Isabel Sibbald

George Douglas, 4th Earl of Angus, Lord Douglas, Abernethy and Jedburgh Forest was a Scottish nobleman. He was the son of William Douglas, 2nd Earl of Angus and Margaret Hay of Yester. Known as the Great Earl of Angus. He succeeded to the Earldom following the death of his childless brother James Douglas, 3rd Earl of Angus in 1446. He was to become the first Red Chief of Douglas. George married Isabel Sibbald and they had nine children including Archibald Douglas, 5th Earl of Angus who married Elizabeth Boyd.

(37) Archibald Douglas, 5th Earl of Angus (d. 1513) = Elizabeth Boyd

Archibald Douglas, 5th Earl of Angus, was a Scottish nobleman, peer, politician, and magnate. Tradition has accorded him the nickname Archibald 'Bell-the-Cat' due to his association with the 1482 rebellion against James III of Scotland. He became one of the most powerful nobleman in Scotland through his influential position on the Scottish Marches, and a willingness to be involved in multiple rebellions in the reigns of James III and James IV of Scotland. He married Elizabeth Boyd in 1468 and they had seven children together including Sir William of Glenbervie who married Elizabeth Auchinleck.

(38) Sir William of Glenbervie (d. 1513) = Elizabeth Auchinleck

Douglas was the second son of Archibald Douglas, 5th Earl of Angus, and his wife Elizabeth Boyd, 1st Lord Boyd.[1][2] He obtained the lands of Glenbervie by his marriage and was thereafter styled *Douglas of Glenbervie*. In 1493 and 1509 Douglas was in possession of charters of the lands of Grenane, in Ayrshire. The lands of Braidwood, in Lanarkshire, were confirmed to him in 1510. William Douglas was knighted before 1511, and was slain on 9 September 1513 at the Battle of Flodden.

(39) Sir Archibald of Glenbervie (d. 1570) = Agnes Keith

Douglas, the only son of Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie and Elizabeth Auchinleck, was born at Glenbervie at some point before his father's death at the Battle of Flodden. He married (1st) Agnes Keith, daughter of William Keith, 3rd Earl Marischal, who died between 1542 and 1548. They had at least seven children including William Douglas, 9th Earl of Angus and Elizabeth Douglas who married Alexander Falconer of Halkerton.

(40) Elizabeth Douglas = Alexander Falconer of Halkerton (d. 1587)

Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of Sir Archibald Douglas of Glenbervie and Agnes Keith, married Alexander Falconer of Halkerton in 1543. They had ten children including Alexander Falconer who married Isabel Grey. This marriage to a member of the powerful Douglas family resulted in the incorporation of the three mollets and a heart to the Falconer arms.

(41) Alexander Falconer of Halkerton (d. 1595) = Isabel Grey (d. 1589)

Alexander Falconer of Halkerton was probably born about 1545. He married Isabel Gray, widow of David Strachan of Carmylie and daughter of Patrick, 4th Lord Gray and Marlon, daughter of James, 4th Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, by 1575 (birth of first child). He married Isabel Gray, widow of David Strachan of Carmylie and daughter of Patrick, 4th Lord Gray, by his wife Marlon, daughter of James, 4th Lord Ogilvy of Airlie. They had six children together (Sir Alexander, Patrick, Marjorie, Robert, Jean & Isobel). Isabel died October 20, 1589 leaving her whole moveable estate to her husband. Alexander died in December 1595.

(42) Sir Alexander Falconer of Halkerton (d. 1646) = Agnes Carnegie (d. 1634)

Sir Alexander Falconer of Halkerton was born about 1575. He married (1st) Agnes Carnegie, daughter of Sir David Carnegie and Euphame Wemyss, on November 18 or 28, 1594. They had eight children including Sir John Falconer who married Sibilla Ogilvey. Agnes died on December 8, 1634. Alexander married (2nd) Margaret Jamieson, daughter of John Jamieson in Tullienessil, after 1634. They had two children together. Alexander died between June 12, 1645 and June 24, 1646.

(43) Sir John Falconer, Master of the Mint (d. 1670) = Sibilla Ogilvey (d. 1634)

Sir John Falconer of Balmakellie, Master of the Mint in Scotland, was born perhaps as early as 1600. He married (1st) Sibilla Ogilvy before 1632 (birth of first child). They had one child together (David). Sibilla died on December 4, 1634. John married (2nd) Esther Briot, daughter of Nicolas Briot and Esther Pintaut, by 1636 (birth of first child). They had eight children together (John, Catherine, James, child Falconer, Patrick, Robert, Charles & William). John was buried on June 21, 1670 at Greyfriars, Edinburgh. His estate was inventoried on July 19, 1673. He died in debt.

Following his marriage, he became servitor to his father-in-law Nicolas Briot, a French medalist who had developed a new type of coinage press while in the employ of the King of France, but who had later gone into the service of the English King. Briot must have taught him the skills necessary for managing the Scottish mint. The Privy Council chose, on 3 August 1637, Nicolas Briot to be Master of the Mint in Edinburgh, and John Falconer was joined with him in this office. The Master of the Mint was the day-to-day superintendent of the mint. His duties consisted of receiving and giving out bullion, according to the provisions of the acts of Parliament, and determining that it was of just standard; paying the salaries of the workmen; and keeping accounts of the coinages. He also had custody of one of the keys to the chests in which the money was kept. [Gifford: 69]

(44) David Falconer (d. 1713) = Margaret Mollison (d. 1697)

David, son of Sir John Falconer and Sibilla Ogilvey, was born about 1632. He married Margaret Mollison in a Quaker ceremony in 1672. They had eleven children together, including Alexander Falconer of Maryland who married Susannah Duvall. David Falconer, a Quaker, was born probably about 1632. He married Margaret Molleson, daughter of Gilbert Molleson and Margaret Smith, on May 7, 1672 in a Quaker ceremony at Aberdeen, Scotland. She was baptized on August 28, 1653 at St. Nicholas, Aberdeen. They had eleven children together (Margaret, Christian, John, David, Margaret, Robina, Robert, Gilbert, Helen, Jane & Alexander). David, a merchant, died on June 18, 1713 at Kingswells, Scotland near Aberdeen and was buried 20 June 1713 at Urie, Kincardineshire. He was several times imprisoned at Edinburgh. He and one Mackenzie were freed from prison by the Privy Council on April 19, 1664, on the condition that they refrain from keeping Quaker meetings. He purchased the land for the Quaker cemetery in Edinburgh, known as Pleasants. The last years of his life seem to have been spent in the neighborhood of Aberdeen, at Kingswells, the seat of the Quaker Andrew Jaffray. Margaret died on September 22, 1697 at Springhalt, near Urie, Kincardineshire and was buried at Urie.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 45 to 52 see "*(29) Descent from Alexander Falconer*" Generations 1 to 8]

(38) Descent from Brian Boru

High King of Ireland

(1) Brian Boru, High King of Ireland (941 – 1014) = Gormflaith of Naas (d. 972) [EB; Weis: 165; Moncreiffe: 16; Wise: 498; Byrne: 297]
(2) Donnchad mac Brian, King of Munster (c. 990 – 1064) [Weis: 165; Wise: 498; Byrne: 297]
(3) Darbforgaill (d. 1080) = Diarmait MacMael nam Bo, King of Hy Kinsale (d. 1072) [Weis: 165; Wise: 498]
(4) Murchad (d. 1070) = Sabd, dau. of MacBricc [Weis: 165; Wise: 498; DIB]
(5) Donnchad MacMurchada, King of Dublin (killed in battle 1115) = Orlaith [Weis: 165; Wise: 498]
(6) Diarmait MacMurchada, King of Leinster (1100 – 1171) = Mor, dau. of Muirchertach Ua Tuathail [Weis: 165; Wise: 498]
(7) Aoife of Leinster (liv. 1186) = Richard de Clare *Strongbow*, Earl of Pembroke (c. 1130 - 1176) [Weis: 73; Wise: 498; CP Vol. 10: 352]
(8) Isabel de Clare, Countess of Pembroke (1172 -1220) = Sir William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke (1146 – 1219) [Weis: 73 & 74; Wise: 498]
(9) Eva Marshal (1203 - 1246) = William de Braose, 6th Baron de Braose (1230) [Weis: 74; Wise: 498]
(10) Eleanor de Braose (c. 1228 -1251) = Humphrey VI de Bohun (d. 1265) [RA Vol. 1: 415; Weis: 74; CP Vol. 4: 669]
(11) Humphrey VII de Bohun, 3rd Earl of Hereford & Essex (c. 1249 – 1298) = Maud de Fiennes (d. bef. 1298) [Weis: 100; CP Vol. 4: 669]
(12) Humphrey VIII de Bohun, 4th Earl of Hereford (1276 - 1322) = Elizabeth of England (1282 – 1316) [Weiss: 22; CP Vol. 4: 669; CP Vol. 5: 135]
(13) Sir William de Bohun, K.G., Earl of Northampton (1312 – 1360) = Elizabeth de Badlesmere (1313 – 1356) [Weis: 22 & 100; CP Vol. 4: 669]
(14) Elizabeth de Bohun (d. 1385) = Richard Fitz Alan, 15th Earl of Arundel & Surrey (1346 – 1397) [Weis: 22, PA: 311]
(15) Elizabeth Fitz Alan (1375 – 1425) = Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1366 – 1399) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(16) Isabel Mowbray (1396 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Scott1: 59]
(17) Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]
(18) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (¢. 1470 - 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 435; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(19) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Scott1: 68]
(20) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(21) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 = 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(22) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(23) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(24) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott: 86]
(25) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(26) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(27) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(28) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(29) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(30) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(31) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(32) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(33) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Byrne:** *Irish Kings and High Kings* by Francis Byrne (2001) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DIB:** *Dictionary of Irish Biography* website available at https.//www.dib.ie **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:**: *A Who's Who of Your*

Ancestral Saints by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness: Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Sir Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **PA**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Brian Boru, High King of Ireland (941 - 1014)

Brian Boru, born near Killaloe, was the high king of Ireland (r. 1002 – 1014). His fame was so great that the princes descended from him, the O'Briens, subsequently ranked as one of the chief dynastic families of the country. In 976 Brian became king of a small state, later called Dal Cais, and king of Munster, whose Eoghanachta rulers had been defeated (964) by Brian's half-brother. Brian destroyed first the Eoghanachta septs and then the Northmen, constructing a fleet to drive them from the Shannon. Under his rule Munster became a unified and powerful state. He invaded Ossory (983), won control of the southern half of Ireland from the high king Maelsechlainn II (997), replaced him as high king (1002), and in due course received the submission of every lesser ruler. The men of Leinster and the Northmen of Dublin united against him in 1013, enlisting help from abroad. The decisive battle at Clontarf, near Dublin, on April 23, 1014, found Brian too old to take active part, and the victory was won by his son Murchad. A little group of Northmen, flying from the battlefield, stumbled on Brian's tent, overcame his bodyguard, and hacked the aged Brian to death.

Brian Boru

(2) Donnchad mac Brian, King of Munster (c. 990 - 1064)

Donnchad mac Briain, son of Brian Boru was King of Munster from 1023, but neither he nor his brothers could maintain Brian's power and authority; an era of political ferment followed Brian's successes. Donnchad died on pilgrimage to Rome in 1064.

Donnchad mac Brian

(3) Darbforgaill (c. 1020 - d. 1080)

Darbforgaill, daughter of Donnchad, married Diarmait (Dermot) MacMael Nam Bo d. 23 Feb 1072. Who was the King of Hy Kinsale. He held over lordships of Dublin, Ossory, etc., later usurped the high kingship of Leinster.

(4) Murchad (c. 1042 - d. 1070)

Murchad, son of Diarmait & Darbforgaill, died in 1070 at Dublin.

(5) Donnchad MacMurchada, King of Dublin (c. 1065 - 1115)

Donnchad MacMurchada, son of Murchad, was King of Dublin. He married Sadb, daughter of MacBrice. Donnchad was killed in battle 1115

(6) Diarmait MacMurchada, King of Leinster (c. 1100 - 1171)

Dairmait MacMurchada, son of Donnchad (17:5), was the King of Leinster (r. 1141 – 1066). Of his several wives, Mor, dau. of Muirchertach Ua Tuathail (O'Toole), was mother of his daughter. He succeeded his brother 1126, but had to battle many rivals for recognition, which he achieved in 1041 by slaying or blinding 17 chief rivals. After he abducted, but shortly released, a neighbor king's wife, her husband allied with other kings in 1166 drove Dermot from Ireland. With permission of K. Henry II of England, he appealed to Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, promising his daughter's hand. He returned to Leinster, to be joined 23 Aug 1170 by de Clare and his adventuring land-hungry Norman vassals. Dermot can thus be credited with unleashing the Norman "invasion" of Ireland, i.e. the English presence there, and the beginning of a long history of mismanagement and oppression. Diarmait died at Ferns, Ireland, 1 Jan 1171.

Dairmait MacMurchada

(7) Aoife of Leinster (c. 1150 - liv. 1186)

Aoife of Leinster (Eve) of Leinster, daughter of Dairmait MacMurchada, King of Leinster, married Richard de Clare "Strongbow," son of Gilbert de Clare, 2nd Earl of Pembroke and Isabel de Beaumont, at Waterford, Ireland in 1171. Aoife played a significant role in Irish history through her marriage to Richard de Clare. Their union was pivotal in the Anglo-Norman invasion of Ireland, as it solidified alliances and granted Strongbow claims to Leinster. Aoife was known for her intelligence and strength, often conducting battles on behalf of her husband. Richard de Clare died in 1176. Aoife passed away around 1188 and was buried in Tintern Abbey, Monmouthshire, Wales.

Aoife of Leinster

(8) Isabel de Clare, Countess of Pembroke (1172 - 1220) = Sir William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke (1146 – 1219)

Isabel de Clare, daughter of Richard de Clare "Strongbow" and Aoife of Leinster, making her one of the wealthiest heiresses of her time. She became the 4th Countess of Pembroke and Striguil, inheriting vast estates in Wales and Ireland after the death of her brother Gilbert in 1185. In 1189, Isabel married William Marshal, 1st Earl of Pembroke, a celebrated knight and statesman. Together, they had ten children. All five of their sons became Earls of Pembroke, but none left heirs, so the family line continued through their daughters. Isabel was known for her intelligence, charm, and multilingual abilities, reportedly speaking French, Irish, and Latin. She passed away in 1220 and was buried at Tintern Abbey in Monmouthshire, Wales.

Isabel de Clare

(10) Humphrey VI de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1265)

Eleanor de Braose was a Cambro-Norman noblewoman and a wealthy co-heiress of her father, who was the powerful Marcher lord William de Braose, and of her mother, Eva Marshal, a co-heiress of the Earls of Pembroke. Her husband was Humphrey de Bohun, heir of the 2nd Earl of Hereford, by whom she had children, including Humphrey de Bohun, 3rd Earl of Hereford who married Maud de Fiennes.

(11) Humphrey VII de Bohun, 3rd Earl of Hereford (d. 1298)

Humphrey VII de Bohun, son of Humpfrey VI de Bohun and Eleanor de Baose, was 3rd Earl of Hereford and 2nd Earl of Essex. He was an English nobleman known primarily for his opposition to King Edward I over the *Confirmatio Cararum*. He was also an active participant in the Welsh Wars and maintained for several years a private feud with the earl of Gloucester. Humphrey VII married Maud de Fiennes, daughter of Enguerrand II de Fiennes, in 1275. The had a son Humphrey VIII de Bohun, 4th Earl of Hereford.

(12) Humphrey VIII de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1322)

Humphrey VIII de Bohun, son of Humphrey VII de Bohun and Maud de Fiennes. Humphrey VIII de Bohun succeeded his father in 1298 as Earl of Hereford and Earl of Essex, and Constable of England. Humphrey held the title of Bearer of the Swan Badge. He was one of several earls and barons under Edward I who laid siege to Caerlaverock Castle in Scotland in 1300 and later took part in many campaigns in Scotland. He also loved tourneying and gained a reputation as an "elegant" fop. Humphrey VIII married Princess Elizabeth of England, daughter of King Edward I and Elanor of Castile, in 1302 at Westminster. Thet had eleven children together including Sir William de Bohun.

(13) Sir William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton (d. 1360)

Sir William de Bohun, fifth son of Humphrey VIII de Bohun and Princess Elizabeth of England, was 1st Earl of Northampton, KG, English nobleman and military commander. He had a twin brother, Edward. Sir William married Elizabeth de Badlesmere, daughter of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, 1st Baron Badlesmere, and Margaret de Clare, as Elizabeth's second husband. They had two children together including Elizabeth de Bohun who married Richard Fitz Alan. William de Bohun assisted at the arrest of Roger Mortimer in 1330, allowing Edward III to take power. After this, he was a trusted friend and commander of the king and he participated in the renewed wars with Scotland.

(14) Elizabeth de Bohun (d. 1385)

Elizabeth de Bohn, daughter of Sir William de Bohun, 1st Earl of Northampton and Elizabeth de Badlesmere, married Richard Fitz Alan, 15th Earl of Arundel and Surrey, son of Sir Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel and Warenne and Eleanor of Lancaster, in 1359. They had seven children including Elizabeth Fitz Alan. In 1386, Richard II named Richard Fitz Alan Admiral of England and made him a Knight of the Garter. As Admiral of England, he defeated a Franco-Spanish-Flemish fleet off Margate in March 1387, along with Thomas de Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham. In 1397, Richard Fitz Alan was arrested for his opposition to Richard II, as well as plotting with Gloucester to imprison the king. He stood trial at Westminster and was attainted. He was beheaded on September 21,1397 and was buried in the church of the Augustin Friars, near Old Broad Street, London. Tradition holds that his final words were said to the executioner, "Torment me not long, strike off my head in one blow."

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 15 to 33 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 31 to 49]

(39) *Descent from Francus*

According to Roderick Stuart, the author of *Royalty for Commoners* (2004), the terms "Frank" and "France" start here.

(1) Francus, 1st King of the Franks (54 BC – 11 BC) [Stuart: 161]
(2) Clodius II, King of Franks (d. 20 BC) [Stuart: 161]
(3) Marcomir III, King of Franks (d. 50 AD) [Stuart: 161]
(4) Clodomir III, King of Franks (3 AD – 63 AD) [Stuart: 161]
(5) Antenor IV, King of Franks (d. 69 AD) [Stuart: 161]
(6) Ratherius, King of Franks (d. 90 AD) [Stuart: 161]
(7) Richimir, King of Franks (d 114 AD) [Stuart: 161]
(8) Odomir, King of Franks (d. 128 AD) [Stuart: 161]
(9) Marcomir IV, King of Franks (d. 253) = Athildis [Stuart: 161 & 234]
(10) Clodomir IV, King of Franks (104 – 166) [Stuart: 161]
(11) Farabert, King of Franks (122 – 186) [Stuart: 161]
(12) Sunno, King of Franks (137 – 213) [Stuart: 161]
(13) Hilderic, King of Franks (d. 253) [Stuart: 161]
(14) Bartherus, King of Franks (238 – 272) [Stuart: 161]
(15) Clodius III, King of Franks (d. 298) [Stuart: 162)
(16) Gautier, King of East Franks (d. 306) [Stuart: 162]
(17) Dagobert I, King of East Franks (d. 317) [Stuart: 162]
(18) Genebald, Duke of East Franks (262 – 358) [Stuart: 162]
(19) Berenger , Duke of East Franks (300 – 379) [Stuart: 162]
(20) Clodius, Duke of East Franks (324 – 389) [Stuart: 162]
(21) Marcomir, Duke of East Franks (347 – 404) [Stuart: 162]
(22) Pharamond, King of Salic Franks (370 – 427) [Stuart: 162]
(23) Clodio, governed the Salic Franks (c.380 - 448) [EB; Stuart: 162; Brehaut: 276 chart; Scott4: 56; Settipani: 5]
(24) Merovech, King of the Salic Franks (fl. 450) [EB; Stuart: 162; Brehaut: 276 chart; Scott4: 56]
(25) Childeric I, Pagan King of Franks (436 - 481) = Basina of Thuringia [EB; Stuart: 162; Brehaut: 276; Settipani: 5; Gregory: 65; Scott4: 57]
(26) Clovis I, King of the Salic Franks (466 – 511) = St. Clothilde [474 – 545] [EB; Weis: 217; Koman: 85; Stuart: 162; Brehaut: 276; Settipani: 5]
(27) Clothaire I, King of Soissons & France (497– 561) = Arnegonde (515 – 573) [EB; Weis: 217; Stuart: 162; Koman: 85; Brehaut: 276]
(28) Chilperic I, King of Neustria (523 - 584) = Fredegonde (543 - 597) [EB; Weis: 217; Stuart: 162; Koman: 85; Brehaut: 276; Scott4: 58]
(29) Clotaire II, King of Neustria & the Franks (584 - 629) Haldetrude (d. 604) [EB; Weis: 217; Stuart: 162; Koman:86; Brehaut: 276]
(30) Dagobert I, King of Austrasia (602 – 639) = Berthilde [EB; CCN: 302; Weis: 217; Stuart: 162; Koman: 86; Scott4: 59]
(31) St. Sigebert III, King of Austrasia (630 – 656) = Hymnegilde [EB; Stuart: 162; Koman: 189]
(32) St. Dagobert II, King of Metz & Austrasia (652 – 678) = Mechtilde [EB; Stuart: 162; Koman: 91; CO]
(33) St. Adela, Princess of Austrasia (d. 734/5) = Alberic [Koman: 35; Holweck: 15; Stuart: 162]
(34) Aubri I, Count of Blois [Stuart: 162; Koman: 35]
(35) Aubri II, Count of Blois [Stuart: 162; Koman: 35]
(36) Theidlindis (liv. 795) = Gainfroi, Count of Sens [Stuart: 162; Koman: 35]
(37) Giselbert, Count in the Maasgau (d. c. 885) = Ermengarde of Lorraine [Stuart: 162; Koman: 35; TAG Vol. 25 No. 4: 224]
(38) Regnier I *Longhals*, Duke of Lorraine & Count of Hainault (d. 915/6) = Hersent [Stuart: 162; Koman: 35]
(39 Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine (d. 934) = Gerberga of Saxony (d. 984) [Stuart: 113; Weis: 146; Koman: 35]
(40) Alberade of Lorraine (d. 973) = Ragnvald, Count of Roucy (d. 967) [Stuart: 94; Weis: 146; Koman: 35]
(41) Ermentrude de Roucy (958 – 1005) = Alberic II, Count of Macon & Burgundy (liv. 952 – 981/2) [Stuart: 51; Koman: 35]
(42) Beatrice of Macon = Geoffrey I *Ferreol*, Count in the Gatinais & Chateau-Landon (liv. 990) [Stuart: 52; Koman: 35]
(43) Geoffrey II *Ferreol,* Count of the Gatinais (d. 1046) = Ermengarde of Anjou (d. 1076) [Weis: 116; Stuart: 2; Koman: 36]
(44) Fulk IV Rechin Count of Anjou (d. 1109) Bertrade de Montifort (d. 1117) [Koman: 36; Weis: 116]
(45) Fulk V le Jeune Count of Anjou (d. 1143) = Erembourge (d. 1126) [Koman: 36; Weis: 116]
(46) Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou = Princess Matilda of England and Germany (1167) [Stuart: 2; Koman: 36; Weis: 116]
(47) Henry II, King of England (d. 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine [RA Vol. 1: 24; CP Vol. 5: 736; Stone: 11-4; Weis: 2; Stuart: 2; Hume: 758]
(48) John, King of England (d.1216) = Isabella of Angouleme (d. 1246) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 43; Stone: 11-5; Weis: 2; Stuart: 3; Hume: 758]
(49) Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) = Eleanor (d. 1291) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis: 3; Stuart: 3; Koman: 101; Hume: 758]
(50) Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret of France (d.1318) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(51) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(52) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(53) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(54) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(55) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(56) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(57) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(58) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(59) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(60) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(61) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]

(62) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(63) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(64) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1; 88]
(65) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(66) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(67) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(68) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(69) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(70) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(71) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(72) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America* Vol. 1 by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co. (1894) **Brehaut**: *History of the Franks* by Gregory, bishop of Tours (538- 594) by Earnest Brehaut (1916) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CCN**: *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR**: *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB**: *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Gregory**: *History of the Franks* Vol. 2 by Gregory of Tours (1937) **Hume**: *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid**: *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Holweck**: *A Biographical Dictionary of Saints* by Frederick Holweck (1924) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon**: *The Ligon Family and Connections* Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr. (1947) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts**: Royal *Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn**: *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton* Part 4 by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Scott4**: *Ancestral Roots of Patricia Lee* by Richard Scott (2023) **Settipani**: *Ancestors of Charlemagne*: Addendum (1990**) Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **TAG**: The American Genealogist as cited vol. & page Weis: Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis (2004)
Wickham: Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4 by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Francus, 1st King of the Franks (54 BC – 11BC) [

Francus, also known as Francio, is a legendary figure often mentioned in medieval French historiography. He is considered a mythological king of the Franks and is said to have lived around 11 BC. According to these legends, Francus was a descendant of the Trojans and played a role in the founding of the Frankish people. However, historians generally regard Francus as a fictional character created to give the Franks a noble origin story, similar to how the Romans traced their lineage to Aeneas of Troy.

(2) Clodius II, King of Franks (d. 20 BC)

Clodius II, King of the Franks, was born in 39 BC in Germany. He was the son of Francus, King of the Franks. Clodius died in 20 BC.

(3) Marcomir III, King of Franks (d. c. 50 AD)

Marcmir III, son of Clodius II, King of Franks. He was the father of Clodomir, King of Franks. Marcomir died in 50AD.

Marcomir III

(4) Clodomir III, King of Franks (d. 63 AD)

Clodomir III, King of Franks, son of Marcomir III, King of Franks, was born about 3AD. Clodomir, the father of Antenor IV, King of Franks, died about 63AD.

(5) Antenor IV, King of Franks (d. 69 AD)

Antenor IV, King of Franks, son of Clodomir III, King of Franks, was born about 50AD. Antenor IV was the father of Ratherius, King of France. Antenor IV died at 19 years of age in 69AD.

(6) Ratherius, King of Franks (d. 90 AD)

Ratherius, son of Antenor IV, King of Franks, was King of Franks. He died in 90AD.

(7) Richimir, King of Franks (d 114 AD)

(8) Odomir, King of Franks (d. 128 AD)

(9) Marcomir IV, King of Franks (d. 149)

(10) Clodomir IV, King of Franks (d. 166)

(11) Farabert, King of Franks (d. 186)

(12) Sunno, King of Franks (d. 213)

(13) Hilderic, King of Franks (d. 253)

(14) Bartherus, King of Franks (d. 272)

(15) Clodius III, King of Franks (d. 298)

(16) Gautier, King of East Franks (d. 306)

(17) Dagobert I, King of East Franks (d. 317)

(18) Genebald I, Duke of East Franks (d. 358)

Genebald I, Duke of East Franks, son of Dagobert I, King of East Franks, was born about 262AD. He was the father of Dagobert II, Duke of East Franks. Genebald I died in 358AD.

(19) Dagobert II, Duke of East Franks (d. 379)

Dagobert II, Duke of East Franks, was the son of Genebald I, Duke of East Franks. Dagobert was born in 300 and died of unspecified causes in 379.

(20) Clodius, Duke of East Franks (d.389)

Clodius, Duke of the East Franks, was born in 324 in the Roman Empire. He died in 389 at the age of 65. He was married to Blesinde of the Suebi, Queen of the Salian Franks, and they had at least three children together.

(21) Marcomir, Duke of East Franks (d. 404)

Marcomer was the Duke of the East Franks. Historical records suggest that he lived during the late 4th century and was active around 388. He was a Frankish leader involved in raids on Roman territories. According to some accounts, he was captured by the Romans and exiled to Tuscany, but his exact death date is not clearly documented.

(22) Pharamond, King of Salic Franks (d. 427)

Pharamond is often depicted as the first king of the Salian Franks, but there is no concrete evidence to confirm his existence. According to some sources, he was said to have lived around the late 4th and early 5th centuries. Interestingly, Pharamond is also associated with the establishment of the Salic Law, which played a significant role in Frankish and later European legal traditions

Pharamond

(23) Clodio, governed the Salic Franks (d. 448)

Clodio governed the Salic Franks (r. 428 – 448), considered the founder of the Merovingian dynasty. His tribe renounced the suzerainty of Rome and spread southward into Gaul until they reached Cambrai. Their defeat (c. 431) by the Roman general Aetius at Helena in the area of Arras prevented further expansion. Clodio occupied territory as far south as the Somme River. His successor was his relative Merovech.

Clodio

(24) Merovech, King of Salic Franks (fl. 450)

Merovech was king of the Salian Franks from whom Frankish tradition held the Merovingian dynasty to have taken its name. He was the son-in-law of Clodio, father of Childeric I (d. 481) and grandfather of Clovis I (d. 511). Nothing definite is known of Merovech's life, but an early myth made him the son of a sea god. He is mentioned in Gregory of Tours's Histories and, according to later sources, defeated Attila the Hun at the Battle of the Catalaunian Plains (451).

Merovech

(25) Childeric I, Pagan King of Franks (d. 481)

Childeric I, king of the Salian Franks, one of the first of the Merovingians and the father of Clovis I. The Salian Franks, in treaty with the Roman Empire, had settled in Belgica Secunda, between the Meuse and Somme rivers, making their capital at Tournai. Childeric's role as a barbarian ally of the Romans was important. He helped the Roman military commander Aegidius to repel the Visigoths near Orleans (463); at the request of Aegidius' successor, Count Paulus, he attacked the Visigoths again in 469. Soon afterward he cleared Anglo-Saxon pirates from the district southwest of Orléans around Angers. Childeric's tomb at Tournai was discovered in 1653.

Childeric I

Childeric King of the Franks Died in his palace in Tournai The year 481. His tomb was found in this place in the year 1653.

(26) Clovis I *the Great*, King of the Salic Franks (d. 511) = St Clothilde [474 – 545]

Clovis I, son of Childeric I and Basina of Thuringian, was the Merovingian founder of the Frankish kingdom. He was still a pagan when he conquered the last Roman ruler in Gaul at Soissons (486). He extended his rule as far south as Paris by 494. Clovis I married St. Clothilde, daughter of Chilperic II, King of the Burgundians and Caretana in 492. They had five children together including King Clothaire I. His wife, Clothilde, was a Catholic princess later recognized as a saint. She sought to convert Clovis to her faith. According to Gregory of Tours, during a faltering campaign against the Alamanni in 496, Clovis invoked his wife's god and saw defeat turned to victory. He was baptized at Reims two years later, and he credited St. Martin of Tours for his victory over the Visigoths. Although he was the first Germanic king to accept Catholic Christianity, Clovis expressed interest in Arian Christianity before converting to his wife's religion. He promulgated the legal code known as the Lex Salica. He is traditionally regarded as the founder of the French monarchy and the original French champion of the Christian faith.

Clovis I & St. Clothilde

(27) Clothaire I, King of Soissons & France (497– 561) = Arnegonde (515 – 573)

Chlothaire I, youngest son of Clovis I, was the King of Soissons (r. 511 – 561) and of the whole Frankish kingdom from 558. He played an important part in the extension of Frankish hegemony.

Clothaire I

(28) Chilperic I, King of Neustria (523 - 584)

Chilperic I, Son of Clothaire I and Aregonde, was the Merovingian king of Soissons whom Gregory of Tours, a contemporary, called the Nero and the Herod of his age. He had a reputation for injustice toward his subjects at large and imposed heavy taxes.

Chilperdic I

(29) Clotaire II, King of Neustria & King of Franks (584 - 629)

Clotaire II, was the Merovingian king of Neustria (r. 584) and sole ruler of the Franks (r. 613 – 628). He was an infant when his father, Chilperic I, was assassinated. He was assured the succession by the power of his mother, Fredegonde. Clotaire enjoyed a high reputation among churchmen. He made contact with the Irish missionary and monastic reformer St. Columban and supported the monastery at Luxeuil that Columban had founded. In 623 he established his son, Dagobert I, as king of Austrasia, with Pippin I as mayor of the palace. Clotaire II signed the Perpetual Constitution in 614/15. It was an early Magna Carta.

Clothaire II

(30) Dagobert I, King of Austrasia (602 – 639)

Dagobert I, son of Chotaire II, the last Frankish king of the Merovingian dynasty to rule a realm united in more than name only. He became king of Austrasia in 623 and of the entire Frankish realm in 629. Dagobert secured his realm by making a friendship treaty with the Byzantine emperor Heraclius, defeating the Gascons and Bretons, and campaigning against the Slavs on his eastern frontier. In 631 he sent an army to Spain to help the Visigothic usurper Swinthila (Svintila). He moved his capital from Austrasia to Paris, a central location from which the kingdom could be governed more effectively. He then appeased the Austrasians by making his three-year-old son Sigebert their king in 634. Famed for his love of justice, Dagobert was nevertheless greedy and dissolute. He was succeeded by Sigebert III and another son, Clovis II. The prosperity of Dagobert's reign, and the revival of the arts during this period, can be judged from the rich contents of the tombs of the period and from the goldsmiths' work for the churches. Dagobert revised Frankish law, encouraged learning, patronized the arts, and founded the first great abbey of Saint-Denis, to which he made many gifts.

Dagobert I

(31) St. Sigebert III, King of Austrasia (630 – 656)

St. Sigebert III, son of Dagobert I, was the Merovingian king of Austrasia (r. 639 – 654). He was described as the first Merovingian do-nothing king, in effect the mayor of the palace ruling the kingdom throughout his reign. However he lived a pious Christian life and was later sanctified, being remembered as St. Sigebert of Austrasia in the Roman Catholic Church. Sigbert married Hymneglide and they had a son, St. Dagobert II.

St. Sigbert III

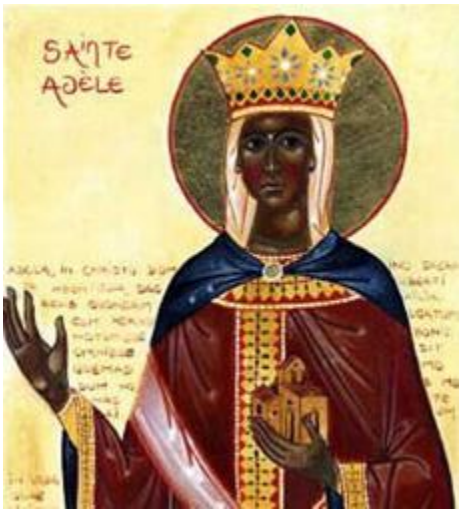
(32) St. Dagobert II, King of Metz & Austrasia (652 - d. 678) = Mechtilde

St. Dagobert II, son of St. Sigebert III, was a Merovingian king of the Franks, ruling in Austrasia (r. 675 – 678). Dagobert took the throne as a child and was forced into exile. Bishop Dido of Poitiers, France, took him to Ireland when Childebert was named king. Dagobert regained his throne in 675, but he was murdered only four years later. Ebroin, the mayor of the palace, slew him while on a hunting trip. Dagobert was a friend of St. Wilfrid.

St. Dagobert II

(33) St. Adela, Princess of Austrasia (d. 734/35)

St. Adela, daughter of St. Dagbert II, King of Austrasia and Mechtilde, married Alberic of Austrasia and had several children including Aubri I, Count of Blois. After Alberic died, Adela founded a convent about 690 at Pfalzel near Tier. She then became a Benedictine nun, entered her convent and became its first abbess. Her reputation for holiness was widespread. St. Boniface visited her there in 722.



St. Adela

(34) Aubri I, Count of Blois

Aubri I, son of St. Adela, was the Count of Blois. He was the father of Aubri II.

(35) Aubri II, Count of Blois

Aubri II, son of Aubri I, was the Count of Blois. He was the father of Theidlindis.

(36) Theidlindis (liv. 795)

Theidlindis, daughter of Aubri II, married Gainfroi, Count of Sens. She was the mother of Giselbert.

(37) Giselbert, Count in the Maasgau (d. c. 885)

Giselbert, Count in the Maasgau married Ermengarde of Lorraine & Burgundy, daughter of Lothar I King of Italy and Emperor of the West, in 846. They were the patents of Regnier I *Longhals*, Duke of Lorraine.

(38) Regnier I *Longhals*, Duke of Lorraine & Count of Hainault (d. 916)

Regnier I, son of Giselbert, married Hersent, the daughter of Charles II *The Bald* Emperor of the West. Regnier died in 916.

(39 Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine & Count of Hainault (d. 939)

Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine and Count of Hainault, son of Regnier I and Hersent, married Gerberga of Saxony in 929.

(40) Alberade of Lorraine (d. 973)

Alberade of Lorraine, daughter of Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine and Gerberga, married Ragnvald, Count of Roucy & Rheims in 944/47.

(41) Ermentrude de Roucy (d. 1005)

Ermentrude de Roucy, daughter of Alberade of Loraine and Ragnvald, Count of Roucy, married Aubri II Count of Macon & Burgundy before 971. They were the parents of Beatrice of Macon.

(42) Beatrice of Macon

Beatrice of Mâcon was the daughter of Aubri II, Count of Mâcon, and Ermentrude de Roucy. Beatrice married Geoffrey I *Ferreol*, Count in the Gatinais & Chateau-Landon and they had at least two sons, including Geoffroy II 'Ferréol,' Count of Gâtinais.

(43) Geoffrey II *Ferreol,* Count of the Gatinais (d. 1046)

Geoffrey II *Ferréol*, was the son of Beatrice of Macon and Geoffrey I *Ferreol*, Count in the Gatinais & Chateau-Landon. Geoffrey II married Ermengarde of Anjou, about 1035. They were the parents of Fulk II, Count of Anjou.

(44) Fulk IV “Rechin,” Count of Anjou (d. 1109)

Fulk IV, “ le Réchin” (meaning "the Surly"), was the Count of Anjou from 1068 to 1109. Born in 1043, he was the younger son of Geoffrey II, Count of Gâtinais, and Ermengarde of Anjou. Fulk is remembered for his tumultuous reign, which included conflicts with his brother Geoffrey III, whom he eventually imprisoned to claim the countship. Fulk's rule was marked by struggles to regain lost territories and maintain control over his barons. Despite his challenges, he was an educated man and even authored a chronicle of his family, a rare achievement for a layman at the time. He was married multiple times and had notable descendants, including Fulk V, who became King of Jerusalem. Fulk IV passed away in leaving behind a legacy of resilience and ambition.

Fulk IV

(45) Fulk V “le Jeune,” Count of Anjou (d. 1144)

Fulk V, “the Younger,” served as the King of Jerusalem from 1131 to 1143. Before his reign in Jerusalem, he was the Count of Anjou and Maine in France. Fulk became King of Jerusalem through his marriage to Melisende, the daughter of King Baldwin II of Jerusalem. This union was strategic, as Baldwin II sought to secure his daughter's inheritance and the kingdom's stability by aligning with a powerful and experienced crusader like Fulk. During his reign, Fulk focused on fortifying the kingdom's defenses, including constructing key fortresses like Krak des Chevaliers. He also played a role in regional politics, forming alliances and addressing disputes within the Crusader states. Tragically, his life ended in a hunting accident in 1144. Fulk V was the father of Geoffrey V Plantagenet.

Fulk went on crusade in 1119 or 1120 and became attached to the Knights Templar (Orderic Vitalis). When he returned to Anjou, Fulk left 100 knights behind for a year to help defend the Kingdom. He returned, late in 1121, after which he began to subsidize the Templars, maintaining two knights in the Holy Land for a year. (He continued to pay the Templars a substantial yearly donation for the rest of his life.)

Fulk V

(46) Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (d. 1151)

Geoffrey V Plantagenet, was born in 1113. He became the Count of Anjou, Touraine, and Maine in 1129, following his father, Fulk V. Geoffrey is perhaps best known as the founder of the Plantagenet dynasty, which ruled England for over 300 years. He married Empress Matilda, the daughter of King Henry I of England, in 1128. This union was pivotal, as their son, Henry II, would later become the King of England, marking the beginning of the Plantagenet reign. Geoffrey also held the title of Duke of Normandy from 1144 to 1150, a position he secured through conquest. Geoffrey was known for his charm, red hair, and military prowess. He passed away in 1151, at the age of 38, and was buried in Le Mans Cathedral.

Matilda of England & Sir Geoffrey V Plantagenet

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 47 to 72 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 24 to 49]

(40) Descent from Robert I

The father of Hugh Capet, who became the first King of France from the Capetian dynasty.

(1) Charibert, Noble in Neustria (d. bef. 638) = Wulfgurd of Paris [Weis: 55; Stuart: 92]
(2) Robert, Noble in Neustria (liv. 630) [Weis: 55; Stuart: 92]
(3) Lambert, Noble in Neustria (d. abt. 650) [Weis: 55; Stuart: 92; NEHGR Vol. 117: 270]
(4) Robert II (liv. 678) = Doda (d. aft. 678) [Weis: 55; Stuart: 92; NEHGR Vol. 117: 270]
(5) Lambert II (d. bef. 741) = Chrotlind [Weis: 56; Stuart: 92; NEHGR Vol. 117: 270]
(6) Robert I, Duke in the Haspengau (689 by 764) = Williswint [Weis: 56; Stuart: 92; NEHGR Vol. 117: 270]
(7) Thuringbert (d. bef. 767) [Weis: 56 Stuart: 92/93; NEHGR Vol. 117: 270]
(8) Robert II, Count in Wormsgau (d. 807) = Theoderata (d. aft. 789) [Weis: 56; Stuart: 92; NEHGR Vol. 117: 270]
(9) Robert III, Count in Wormsgau (d. aft. 834) = Wiltrud [Weis: 56; Stuart: 92; NEHGR Vol. 117: 270; NEHGR Vol. 99: 130a]
(10) Robert IV *the Strong*, Count of Wormsgau (d. 866) = Adelaide [EB; Weis: 56; Stuart: 92; NEHGR Vol. 117: 270; NEHGR Vol. 99: 130a]
(11) Robert I, King of France (d. 923) = Beatrice of Vermandois [EB; Jacobus: 85; Weis: 61; Stuart: 73; NEHGR Vol. 99: 130a]
(12) Hugh Magnus, Duke of France (d. 956) = Hedwig of Saxony [EB; Jacobus: 85; Weis: 61; Stuart: 73; NEHGR Vol. 99: 130a]
(13) Hugh Capet, King of France (941- 996) = Adelaide (945 - 1006) [EB; RA Vol.3: 16; Weis: 61; Stuart: 73; NEHGR Vol. 99: 130a]
(14) Robert II, King of France (972 - 1031) = Constance of Provence (c. 986 - 1032) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 16; Jacobus: 85; Weis: 62; Stuart: 73]
(15) Henry I, King of France (1008 - 1060) = Anne of Kiev (d. aft. 1075) [EB; Weis: 105; Jacobus: 85; Stuart: 73; Moncreiffe: 69; RA Vol. 3: 18]
(16) Philip I, King of France (1053 - 1108) = Bertha of Holland (c. 1055 - 1094) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 19; Jacobus: 85; Weis: 105; Moncreiffe: 69]
(17) Louis VI, King of France (1081 - 1137) = Adelaide of Savoy (c. 1092 - 1154) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 20; Jacobus: 85; Weis: 105; Stuart: 73]
(18) Louis VII, King of France (1120 - 1180) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (c. 1140 – 1206) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 21; Weis: 105; Stuart: 73; Moriarty: 116]
(19) Philip II *Augustus*, King of France (1165 - 1223) = Isabelle of Hainaut (1170 - 1190) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 24; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(20) Louis VIII, King of France (1187 - 1226) = BI. Blanche of Castile (1188 - 1252) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 26; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(21) St. Louis IX, King of France (1215 – 1270) = Marguerite of Provence (d. 1285) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 28; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(22) Philip III, King of France (1245 - 1285) = Marie of Brabant (c. 1254 - 1321) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(23) Margaret of France (c. 1280 – 1318) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Roberts: 321]
(24) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. c. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23]
(25) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (1320/24 – 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(26) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(27) Sir Thomas Mowbray, K.G., (1365 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan (1375 – 1425) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24 & 29 & 31; Stone2: 12-4]
(28) Isabel de Mowbray (c. 1396 – 1452) = James, 5th Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 -1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Roberts: 321]
(29) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6]
(30) Anne Berkeley (1474 - aft. 1523) = Sir William Dennis, of Dyrham (c. 1470 – 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(31) Isabel Dennis (c. 1509 – aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley, of Stoke (c. 1510 – 1545) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 2-8]
(32) Elizabeth Berkeley (c. 1548 – c. 1615) = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-9]
(33) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – aft. 1602) = Edward Bassett of Uley Manor (c. 1560 – 1601/02) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-10]
(34) Jane Basset (1585 – 1631) = Dr. John Deighton (1568 – 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 41; Weis: 90; NEGHR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(35) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-12; Scott1: 80]
(36) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(37) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(38) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]

(39) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(40) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(41) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(42) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(43) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(44) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(45) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Jacobus:** *Bulkeley Genealogy* by Donald Jacobus (1933) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness: Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Sir Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Stone2:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2020) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Charibert, Noble in Neustria (d. bef. 638)

Charibert was a nobleman in Neustria. He died after 636. Charibert married his cousin Wulfgurd of Paris

(2) Robert I, Noble in Neustria (liv. 630)

Robert I was a noble in Neustria. He was living in 630. He was a teacher of King Dogobert I.

(3) Lambert, Noble in Neustria (liv. 650)

Lambert was a nobleman in Neustria. He was living in 650.

(4) Robert II (liv. 678)

Robert II was a nobleman in Istria. He was a major-domo of King Chodwig II, Count of Palatine, Chancelor of King Chlothar III of Neustria. Robert II married Doda. He died after 678.

(5) Lambert II (d. by 741)

Lambert II Comes in Neustria and Austrasia. He married Chrotlind. He died by 741.

(6) Robert I, Duke in the Haspengau (d. by 764)

Robert I was Duke in the Haspengau and Count in the Upper Rhine and and Wormsgau, Royal Missus in Italy. He married Williswint in 730 and died by 764.

(7) Thuringbert (d. bef. 767)

Thuringbert died before 767.

(8) Robert II, Count in Wormsgau (d. 807)

Robert II was Count in Upper Rhine and Wormsgau, Lord of Dienheim. He married Theodedrata. She died after 789. Robert II died in 807. Robert II is considered an important figure in European history as an ancestor of the Capetian dynasty, which includes many royal families across Europe.

(9) Robert III, Count in the Wormsgau and Upper Rhine (d. aft. 834)

Robert III, Count in Wormsgau was part of the noble Frankish Robertian family. He was born around 800 and passed away in 834. He was married to Waldrada of Worms and had notable descendants, including Robert the Strong, who became a key figure in the lineage of Western Francia's kings.

(10) Robert IV the Strong, Count of Wormsgau (d. 866)

Robert the Strong, son of Robert III, Count in Wormsgau and Wiltrud of Orleans, ancestor of the Capetian kings of France. A member of a powerful aristocratic family and a count of various regions between the Seine and Loire rivers. Robert served the Carolingian king of France Charles II the Bald; by his bold and inspiring military leadership he succeeded in checking the depredations of the Northmen who were laying waste the settlements near the Loire. Robert married Adelaide of Tours, daughter of Count Hugh of Tours and Ava. They had two chidren together, including Robert I, King of France. A victory over the Northmen in 865 was followed by the king’s grant to Robert of full control over Neustria early the next year; but he was killed in a skirmish against the Northmen in 866. The memory of Robert’s exploits and the lands he had acquired brought great

influence to his family. His sons, Eudes and Robert I both became kings of West Francia (or France); and the Capetian kings (from 987) were his direct descendants.

(11) Robert I, King of France (d. 923)

Robert I, younger son of Robert the Strong and Adelaide of Tours, was briefly the king of West Francia (r. 922–923). His decisive victory over the Northmen at Chartres (911) led to a treaty settling one group of these fierce warriors in Normandy. Robert faithfully served his older brother, King Eudes, during Eudes's reign (888–898), as margrave. Though on Eudes's death he became one of the most powerful Frankish lords, inheriting all the family lands between the Seine and the Loire rivers, he swore fealty with other magnates to the new king, the Carolingian Charles III the Simple. From 911 onward, his role became more decisive: his defeat of the Northmen at Chartres paved the way for the Treaty of Saint-Clair-sur Epte, by which Charles assigned them territory in Normandy. Robert stood as godfather at the baptism of Rollo, the Northmen's chief. Robert's military success greatly enhanced his prestige, and dissension between him and the king became undisguised. When Charles III imprudently offered preferment exclusively to lords from Lorraine, the Neustrian lords, led by Robert, broke into open revolt. They elected Robert king at Reims in June 922, and the East Frankish king Henry I immediately recognized Robert's kingship and rights to Lorraine. Robert I died in battle near Soissons in 923. Robert I married (2nd) Beatrice of Vermandois, daughter of Herbert I, Duke of Vermandois, about 890. They had a son together, Hugh the Great.

Robert I & Beatrice of Vermandois

(12) Hugh Magnus, Duke of France (d. 956)

Hugh Magnus, also known as Hugh the Great, was a prominent figure in French history. He was the Duke of the Franks and Count of Paris, living from around 898 to 956. As the son of King Robert I of France, he played a significant role in the politics of his time, including bringing King Louis IV back from England in 936. Hugh was also the father of Hugh Capet, who became the first King of France from the Capetian dynasty. Hugh married Hedwig of Saxony, the daughter of Henry I the Fowler, King of Germany and Matilda.

Hugh Magnus

(13) Hugh Capet, King of France (d. 996)

Hugh Capet, son of the powerful duke Hugh Magnus and Hedwige of Saxony, was the King of the Franks (r. 987 – 996). He is the founder of and first king from the House of Capet. He was elected as the successor of the last Carolingian king, Louis V. Hugh was descended from Charlemagne's son Pepin of Italy through his mother and paternal grandmother, respectively, and was also a nephew of Otto the Great. The dynasty he founded ruled France for nearly three and a half centuries from 987 to 1328 in the senior line, and until 1848 via cadet branches (with an interruption from 1792 to 1814). Hugh 101 married Adelaide of Aquitaine, daughter of William III, Duke of Aquitaine and Adele of Normandy, daughter of Rollo of Normandy, in 968. They had three children together including Robert II.

Hugh Capet & Adelaide of Aquitaine

(14) Robert II *the Pious*, King of France (d. 1031)

Robert II *the Pious*, son of Hugh Capet, founder of the Capetian dynasty and Adelaide of Aquitaine. He was the king of France (r. 996 – 1031) who took Burgundy into the French realm. Robert II was educated at the episcopal school of Reims under Gerbert of Aurillac, later Pope Sylvester II. Soon after his own coronation (July 987), Hugh prudently arranged the election and coronation of Robert II, thus facilitating his son's eventual succession (October 996) as sole ruler. His excommunication as a result of his marriage within the prohibited degrees of relationship was eventually lifted after the repudiation of the childless Bertha in 1001. Constance of Provence, whom the King married two years later as his third wife, was the mother of his successor, Henry I. Robert II's domain was not extensive; and, to increase his power, he vigorously and tenaciously pressed his claim to fiefs as they became vacant. Thus, when the duke of Burgundy died without an heir (1002), Robert II went to war against a rival claimant. Only in 1015, however, did he finally succeed in subduing the rich duchy. (The gain was transitory, for in 1032 Henry I granted Burgundy to his brother, Robert, and it thereafter remained for centuries outside royal control.) A patron of the Cluniac monastic movement, Robert II apparently ruled firmly and judiciously in his own lands.

Robert II & Constance of Provence

(15) Henry I, King of France (d. 1060)

Henry I, son of Robert II *the Pious*, King of France and Constance of Provence, was the King of France (r. 1031 - 1060). Henry was anointed king at the Cathedral of Reims in 1027, while his father still lived. He had little influence and power until he became sole ruler on his father's death four years later. The reign of Henry I, like those of his predecessors, was marked by territorial struggles. Initially, he joined his younger brother Robert, with the support of their mother, in a revolt against his father (1025). His mother, however, supported Robert as heir to the old king, on whose death Henry was left to deal with his rebel sibling. In 1032, he placated his brother by giving him the duchy of Burgundy which his father had given him in 1016. In an early strategic move, Henry came to the rescue of his very young nephew in-law, the newly appointed Duke William of Normandy (who would go on to become William the Conqueror), to suppress a revolt by William's vassals. In 1047, Henry secured the dukedom for William in their decisive victory over the vassals at the Battle of Val-ès-Dunes near Caen; however, Henry would later support the barons against William until the former's death in 1060. In 1054, William married Matilda, the daughter of the count of Flanders, which Henry saw as a threat to his throne. In 1054, and again in 1057, Henry invaded Normandy but lost twice at the battles of Mortemer and Varaville. Henry had three meetings with Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor —all at Ivois. In early 1043, he met him to discuss the marriage of the emperor with Agnes of Poitou, the daughter of Henry's vassal. In October 1048, the two Henries met again and signed a treaty of friendship. The final meeting took place in May 1056 and concerned disputes over Theobald III and the County of Blois. The debate over the duchy became so heated that Henry accused the emperor of breach of contract and subsequently left. Henry I married Anne of Kiev, daughter of Yaroslav *the Wise*, Grand Prince of Kiev and Novgorod and Ingegerd Olofsdotter of Sweden, as his third wife in 1051. They had four children including Philip I.

Henry I & Anne of Kiev

(16) Philip I, King of France (d. 1108)

Philip I, elder son of Henry I of France and Anne of Kiev, was the King of France (r. 1060 - 1108). His reign, like that of most of the early Capetians, was extraordinarily long for the time. He succeeded in enlarging the royal estates and treasury by a policy of devious alliances, the sale of his neutrality in the quarrels of powerful vassals, and the practice of simony on a huge scale. Crowned at Reims in 1059, he became sole king on his father's death in 1060; Baldwin V, count of Flanders, exercised the regency. Two years after he came of age in 1066, he obtained the county of Gâtinais as the price of his neutrality in a family struggle over Anjou and thereby linked the royal possessions in Sens with those around Paris, Melun, and Orléans. His major efforts, however, were directed toward Normandy, in which from 1076 he supported Robert II Curthose, its ineffectual duke, first against Robert's father, King William I of England, then against Robert's brother, William II. Philip's true goal was to prevent the emergence of a rival power in Normandy, for he was willing to abandon Robert whenever it seemed possible he might become dangerous. Because of his firm determination to retain control over all appointments to ecclesiastical posts, which he blatantly sold, Philip married Bertha of Holland, daughter of Florent I, Count of Holland and Gertrude of Saxony. They had three children together including Louis VI. Philip was eventually drawn into conflict with the papacy, which nonetheless did not assume the disastrous proportions of the similar struggle over investitures in the Holy Roman Empire. This conflict was exacerbated by his matrimonial affairs; his scandalous "marriage" with Bertrada de Montfort, wife of a vassal, brought him repeated excommunication.

Philip I & Bertha of Holland

(17) Louis VI *the Fat*, King of France (d. 1137)

Louis VI *the Fat*, son of Philip I, King of France and Bertha of Holland, was the king of France (r. 1108 – 1137). Louis VI brought power and dignity to the French crown by his recovery of royal authority over the independent nobles in his domains of the Île-de-France and the Orléanais. He was the first member of the house of Capet to make a lasting contribution to centralizing the institutions of royal power. Louis VI spent almost all of his twenty-nine-year reign fighting either the "robber barons" that plagued Paris or the kings of England for their continental possession of Normandy. Nonetheless, he managed to reinforce his power considerably and became one of the first strong kings of France since the death of Charlemagne in 814. Louis VI was a warrior-king, but by his forties his weight had become so great that it was increasingly difficult for him to lead in the field (hence the epithet "the Fat"). Louis VI married (2nd) Adelaide of Savoy, daughter of Humbert II of Savoy and Gisela of Burgundy, about 1115. They had nine children together including Louis VII. Louis VI was a Crusader.

Louis VI & Adelaide

(18) Louis VII *the Young*, King of France (d. 1180)

Louis VII *the Young*, son of King Louis VI *the Fat* and Adelaide of Savoy, was the King of the France (r. 1137 - 1180). He married (1st) Duchess Eleanor of Aquitaine, one of the wealthiest and most powerful women in Western Europe, in 1137. The marriage temporarily extended the Capetian lands to the Pyrenees. They divorced in 1152 During his reign, Louis VII founded the University of Paris and pushed for greater centralisation of the state and favored the development of French Gothic architecture, notably the construction of Notre-Dame de Paris. Louis' marriage was annulled in 1152 after no male heir was produced. Immediately after their annulment, Eleanor married Henry Plantagenet, Duke of Normandy and Count of Anjou, to whom she conveyed Aquitaine, which following Henry's ascension to the throne created an Angevin Empire. Later, Louis supported Henry's rebellious sons to foment further disunity in the Angevin realms. Louis VII married (3rd) Alix of Champagne, daughter of Theobald II, Count of Champagne and Matilda of Carinthia in 1160. They had two children together including Pihilip II *Augustus.*

Louis VII & Alix

(19) Philip II *Augustus*, King of France (d. 1223)

Philip II *Augustus*, son of Louis VII *the Young*, King of France and Alix of Champange, was the King of France (r. 1180 – 1223). His predecessors had been known as kings of the Franks, but from 1190 onward, Philip became the first French monarch to style himself "King of France." He was the first of the great Capetian kings of medieval France who gradually reconquered the French territories held by the kings of England and also furthered the royal domains northward into Flanders and southward into Languedoc. He was a major figure in the Third Crusade to the Holy Land in 1191. After decades of conflicts with the House of Plantagenet, Philip succeeded in putting an end to the Angevin Empire by defeating a coalition of his rivals at the Battle of Bouvines in 1214. This victory would have a lasting impact on western European politics: the authority of the French king became unchallenged, while the English King John was forced by his barons to assent to Magna Carta and deal with a rebellion against him aided by Philip's son Louis, the First Barons' War. Philip married (1st) Isabelle of Hainault, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Hainaut and Margaret I, Countess of Flanders, in 1180. They had three children together including Louis VIII.

Philip II & Isabelle of Hainaut

(20) Louis VIII *the Lion*, King of France (d. 1226)

Louis VIII the Lion, son of Philip II Augustus, King of France and Isabelle of Hainaut, was the Capetian king of France (r. 1223 - 1226). He spent most of his short reign establishing royal power in Poitou and Languedoc. He was called "the Lion" for his bravery and military prowess. Louis' campaigns in 1224 and 1226 against the Angevin Empire gained him Poitou, Saintonge, Périgord and Angoumois as well as numerous cities in Languedoc, thus leaving the Angevin Kings of England with Gascony as their only remaining continental possession. Louis' ordinance against Jewish usury, a reversal of his father's policies, led to the establishment of Lombard moneylenders in Paris. Louis VIII married Blanche of Castile, third daughter of Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Eleanor of England, in 1200. They had eleven children together including St. Louis IX. Louis VIII died in 1226 from dysentery while returning from the Albigensian Crusade and was succeeded by his son St. Louis IX.

Louis VIII & Bl. Blanche of Castile

(21) St. Louis IX, King of France (d. 1270) = Marguerite of Provence (c. 1221 - 1285)

St. Louis IX, fourth child of King Louis VIII and Blanche of Castile, was the King of France (r. 1226 - 1270). Louis IX was raised with particular care by his parents, especially his mother. Experienced horsemen taught him riding and the fine points of hunting. Tutors taught him biblical history, geography, and ancient literature. His mother instructed him in religion herself and educated him as a sincere, unbigoted Christian. Louis IX was a boisterous adolescent, occasionally seized by fits of temper, which he made efforts to control. When his father succeeded Philip II Augustus in 1223, the long struggle between the Capetian dynasty and the Plantagenets of England (who still had vast holdings in France) was still not settled, but there was a temporary lull, since the English king, Henry III, was in no position to resume the war. In the south of France the Albigensian heretics, who were in revolt against both church and state, had not been brought under control. Finally, there was ferment and the threat of revolt among the great nobles, who had been kept in line by the firm hand of Philip Augustus. Louis VIII managed to bring these external and internal conflicts to an end. In 1226 Louis VIII turned his attention to quelling the Albigensian revolt, but he unfortunately died at Montpensier on November 8, 1226. Louis IX became king under the regency of his redoubtable mother. During his reign he instigated significant reforms in the French legal system, creating a royal justice mechanism that allowed petitioners to appeal judgements directly to the monarch. He abolished trials by ordeal, endeavored to terminate private wars, and incorporated the presumption of innocence into criminal proceedings. To implement his new legal framework, he established the offices of provosts and bailiffs. Louis IX's reign is often marked as an economic and political zenith for medieval France, and he held immense respect throughout Christendom. Louis IX married Margaret of Provence, daughter of Raymond V Berenger, Count of Provence, in 1234. They had eleven children together including Philip III. Louis IX died on Crusade at Tunis in 1270 from an epidemic of dysentery that swept through his army.

St. Louis IX & Marguerite of Provence

(22) Philip III *the Bold*, King of France (d. 1285)

Philip III *the Bold*, son of Louis IX of France and Margaret of Provence, was the King of France (r. 1270 - 1285). Philip inherited numerous territorial lands during his reign, the most notable being the County of Toulouse, which was annexed to the royal domain in 1271. With the Treaty of Orleans, he expanded French influence into the Kingdom of Navarre and following the death of his brother Peter during the Sicilian Vespers, the County of Alençon was returned to the crown lands. Following the Sicilian Vespers, Philip led the Aragonese Crusade in support of his uncle. Initially successful, Philip, his army racked with sickness, was forced to retreat and died from dysentery in Perpignan in 1285. Philip III married (2nd) Marie of Brabant, daughter of Henry III, Duke of Brabant and Adelaide of Burgundy, in 1262. They had three children together including Margaret of France who married Edward I, King of England.

Philip III & Marie

(23) Margaret of France (d. 1318) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307)

Margaret of France, daughter of Philip III *the Bold*, King of France and Marie of Brabant, married Edward I *Longshanks*, son of Henry III, King of England and Margaret of Provence, as his second wife in 1299. Edward I was the King of England (r. 1239 – 1307). They had three children together, including Thomas Brotherton. On his way to reconquer Scotland, Edward I died in 1307 at Burgh-on-Sands, near Carlisle, Cumberland and was buried at Westminster Abbey. He was succeeded by his son, Edward II. Edward I strengthened the crown and Parliament against the old feudal nobility. He subdued Wales, destroying its autonomy; and he sought (unsuccessfully) the conquest of Scotland. His reign is particularly noted for administrative efficiency and legal reform. He introduced a series of statutes that did much to strengthen the crown in the feudal hierarchy. His definition and emendation of English common law has earned him the name of the "English Justinian." His widow Margaret died at Marlborough Castle at Wiltshire and was buried before the high altar in the choir of the church of the Grey Friars in London.

Margaret & Edward I, King of England

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 24 to 45 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 28 to 49]

(41) Descent from Henry I the Fowler

Henry I is generally considered to be the founder and first king of the medieval German state, known until then as East Francia.

(1) Ludolph, Duke of Saxony (d. 864) = Oda (d. 913) [Weis: 134; Stuart: 51]
(2) Otto the Illustrious, Duke of Saxony (d.912) = Hedwig of Bavaria (d. 903) [EB; Weis: 134; Stuart: 51; Wise: 482]
(3) Henry I *the Fowler*, King of Germany (d. 936) = St. Matilda of Ringelheim (d. 968) [EB; Weis: 134; Koman: 160; Wise: 482]
(4) Otto I *the Great* Holy Roman Emperor (d. 973) = Edith of England (d. 946) [EB; Weis: 52 & 142; Koman: 161; Wise: 482]
(5) Luitgarde of Saxony (d. 953) = Conrad *the Wise* Duke of Lorraine (d. 955) [Weis: 52; Stuart: 193; Wise: 482]
(6) Otto, Duke of Carinthia (d. 1004) = Judith of Carithia (d. 991) [Weis: 52; Stuart: 193; Wise: 482]
(7) Henry, Count in Wormsgau (d. 989/1000) = Adelaide (d. 1039/46) [Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(8) Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1039) = Gisele of Swabia (d. 1042/43) [EB; Weis: 52; Stuart: 193; Wise: 482; Allstrom2: 697, pdf: 375]
(9) Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1156) = Agnes of Poitou (d. 1068) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(10) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1106) = Bertha of Savoy (d. 1087) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(11) Agnes of Germany (d. 1143) = Frederick I, Duke of Swabia (d. 1105) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(12) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (d. 1147) = Judith of Bavaria (d. 1130) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(13) Frederick III Barbarossa, Emperor of Germany (d. 1190) = Beatrice of Burgundy [EB; Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(14) Philip II, King of Germany (d. 1208) = Irene Angelina (d. 1208) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Wise: 482; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Stuart: 117; Moriarty: 174]
(15) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (d. 1247/8) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Stuart: 36; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Wise: 492]
(16) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149; Wise: 482]
(17) Marie of Brabant (d. 1321/22) = Philip III *the Bold* King of France [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Wise: 477; Koman: 153]
(18) Margaret of France (d.1318) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone2: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(19) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(20) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(21) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]

(22) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(23) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(24) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(25) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(26) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(27) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(28) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(29) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(30) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(31) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(32) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1; 88]
(33) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(34) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(35) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(36) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(37) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott: 103; Beers: 925]
(38) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(39) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(40) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Allstrom2: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage of Europe Vol. 2* by Carl Allstrom (1904) **Bassett:** *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR:** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Ludolph, Duke of Saxony (d. 864)

Ludolph, son of Bruno, Duke of Saxony and Oda, was the Duke of Saxony (r. 859 - 864). Ludolf had extended possessions in the western Harz foothills and on the Leine river and served as a military leader in the wars of the East Frankish king Louis the German against Viking invasions, and the Polabian Slavs. Ludolph married Oda, daughter of a Frankish princeps named Billung and Aeda, in 830. By marrying a Frankish nobleman's daughter, Liudolf followed suggestions set forth by Charlemagne about ensuring the integrity of the Carolingian Empire in the aftermath of the Saxon Wars through marriage. They had seven children including Otto the Illustrious. Oda died at 107 years of age.

Ludolph

(2) Otto *the Illustrious*, Duke of Saxony (d. 912)

Otto the /Ilustrious, younger son of Ludolf, Duke of Saxony and Oda, was a member of the Ottonian dynasty and was the Duke of Saxony (r. 880 - 912) until his death. Otto married Hedwig, daughter of Henrich, Marquis of France, Duke of Austrasia about 869/70. They had four children together, including Henry | the Fowler and Oda of Saxony who married King Zwentibo.

Otto

(3) Henry I the Fowler, King of Germany (d. 936)

Henry I the Fowler, son of Otto the Illustrious, Duke of Saxony and Hedwig, was the Duke of Saxony (r. 912 - 936) and King of Germany (r. 919 - 936) and founder of the Saxon dynasty (918-1024) who strengthened the East Frankish, or German, army, encouraged the growth of towns, brought Lorraine back under German control (925), and secured German borders against pagan incursions. Henry I married St. Matilda of Ringelheim, daughter of Reinhild and the Saxon Count Dietrich, in 909. They had five children together, including Emperor Otto I. He is generally considered to be the founder and first king of the medieval German state, known until then as East Francia. An avid hunter, he obtained the epithet "the Fowler" because he was allegedly fixing his birding nets when messengers arrived to inform him that he was to be king.

Henry I *the Fowler* & St. Matilda of Ringelheim

(4) Otto I *the Great*, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 973)

Otto I the Great, eldest son of Henry | the Fowler, King of Germany and St. Matilda of Ringelheim, was the East Frankish King (from 936) and the Holy Roman Emperor (r. 962 - 973) and the most powerful western European ruler after Charlemagne. Otto inherited the Duchy of Saxony and the kingship of the Germans upon his father's death. Otto I married Edith of England, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England and Aelfflaed, as his first wife about 930. They had two children together including Liutgarde of Saxony. Otto I continued his father's work of unifying all German tribes into a single kingdom and greatly expanded the king's powers at the expense of the aristocracy. Through strategic marriages and personal appointments, Otto installed members of his family in the kingdom's most important duchies. This reduced the various dukes, who had previously been co-equals with the king, to royal subjects under his authority. Otto transformed the church in Germany to strengthen royal authority and subjected its clergy to his personal control. By 961, Otto had conquered the Kingdom of Italy. Following the example of Charlemagne's coronation as "Emperor of the Romans" in 800, Otto was crowned emperor in 962 by Pope John Xil in Rome. Otto's later years were marked by conflicts with the papacy and struggles to stabilize his rule over Italy. Reigning from Rome, Otto sought to improve relations with the Byzantine Empire, which opposed his claim to emperorship and his realm's further expansion to the south. To resolve this conflict, the Byzantine princess Theophanu married his son from his second wife Adelaide of Italy, Otto II in 972. Otto finally returned to Germany in August 972 and died at Memleben.

Otto I *the Great* & Edith of England

(5) Luitgarde of Saxony (d. 953)

Luitgarde was the only daughter of King Otto I of Germany from his first marriage with Edith of England, half-sister of King Æthelstan. To build closer ties to the Salian dynasty, King Otto in 947 married her off to Conrad the Red, whom he had installed as Duke of Lorraine three years before. The marriage was not particularly happy. Around 950 Liutgarde gave birth to a son, Otto of Worms. Her husband accompanied the king on his Italian campaign in 951; however, he fell out with Otto over the agreements made with King Berengar II.

Luitgarde of Saxony

(6) Otto of Worms, Duke of Carinthia (d. 1004)

Otto of Worms, only son of Conrad *the Red*, Duke of Lotharingia and Liutgarde of Saxony, daughter of Emperor Otto I, was the Duke of Carinthia (r. 978 - 983 & 995 - 1004). Otto married Judith, daughter of Henry, Count of Verdun. They had four children together including Henry of Speyer and Bruno (Pope Gregory V). Otto was succeeded as Carinthian duke by his son Conrad I.

Otto of Worms

(7) Henry of Speyer, Count of Wormsgau (d. 989/1000)

Henry of Speyer, son of Otto of Worms, Duke of Carinthia and Judith, was the Count of Wornsgau. Henry married Adelaide, daughter of Gerald of Lower Alsace. They had two children including Emperor Conrad II.

Henry of Speyer

(8) Conrad II *the Salic*, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1039)

Conrad II *the Salic*, son of Count Henry of Speyer and Adelaide of Alsace, was the King of Germany (r. 1024 – 1039) and Holy Roman Emperor from (r. 1027 – 1039). Conrad II married Gisele of Swabia, daughter of Duke Herman II of Swabia and Gerberga of Burgundy, as her third husband in 1015/17. They had three children together, including Emperor Henry III. Conrad extended his power beyond his inherited lands, receiving the favor of the princes of the Kingdom of Germany. When the Saxon-based Ottonian dynasty of emperors died off with the childless Emperor Henry II, Conrad was elected to succeed him as King in 1024 at the age of 34. Conrad founded his own dynasty of rulers, known as the Salian dynasty, which ruled the Holy Roman Empire for over a century. Conrad continued the policies and achievements of the Ottonian Henry II regarding the Catholic Church and the affairs of Italy. Conrad continued to build the Church as a center for imperial power, preferring to appoint church bishops over secular lords to important posts across the Empire. Like Henry II before him, Conrad also continued a policy of benign neglect over Italy, especially for the city of Rome. His reign marked a high point of the medieval imperial rule and a relatively peaceful period for the Empire. Following the death of the childish King Rudolph III of Burgundy in 1032, Conrad claimed dominion over the Kingdom of Arles and incorporated it into the Empire. The three kingdoms (Germany, Italy, and Burgundy) formed the basis of the Empire as the "royal triad."

Conrad II & Gisele of Swabia

(9) Henry III the Black, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1156)

Henry III the Black, eldest son of Conrad II of Germany and Gisela of Swabia, was the King of Germany (r. 1039 – 1056) and the Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1046 – 1056). Henry III married Agnes of Poitou, daughter of William III, Count of Poitou, as his second wife in 1043. They had six children together including Emperor Henry IV. A member of the Salian dynasty, Henry III was known for his piety and his influence over the papacy. He supported the Cluniac reform movement that aimed to purify the church from corruption and simony. He also intervened in the affairs of other kingdoms, such as Bohemia, Hungary, 151 and Poland. He died at the age of 39, leaving behind his son Henry IV as his successor.

Henry III & Agnes of Poitou

(10) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (1050 – 1106) = Bertha of Turin (1051 – 1087)

Henry IV, son of Henry III the Black, Holy Roman Emperor and Agnes of Poitou, was the King of Germany (r. 1056 – 1084) and the Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1084 – 1106). Henry IV married Bertha of Turin, daughter of Eudes (Odo) I, Count of Maurienne, & Chablis and Alix (Adelaide), Duchess of Turin, in 1066. They had five children together including Emperor Henry V and Agnes of Germany. Henry IV is best known for his conflict with Pope Gregory VII, who excommunicated him twice and deposed him as emperor. Henry IV famously traveled to Canossa in 1077 to beg for the Pope's forgiveness, but later resumed his opposition to the papal reforms. He also faced several rebellions from his German nobles and his own

sons, who challenged his authority and legitimacy. He died in Liège, where he was besieged by his son Henry V. Henry IV was a complex and influential figure in medieval history, who left a lasting impact on the relations between church and state in Europe.

Henry IV & Bertha of Turin

(11) Agnes of Germany (1072/3 – 1143)

Frederick I, son of Frederick of Buren and Hildegarde, was the Duke of Alsace & Swabia, Fredrick married Agnes, daughter of Emperor Henry IV and Bertha of Turin, in 1086/87. They had six children together, including Frederick II, Duke of Swabia and Emperor Conrad III. After Frederick's death, Anges married Leopold III, Margrave of Austria. According to legend, a veil lost by Agnes and found by Leopold years later while hunting was the instigation for him to found the Klosterneuburg Monastery.

Agnes of Germany & Frederick I

Klosterneuburg Monastery

(12) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (d. 1147)

Frederick II von Hohenstaufen, eldest son of Frederick I, Duke of Alsace & Swabia and Agnes of Germany, was the Duke of Swabia. Frederick II married Judith of Bavaria, eldest daughter of Henry IX, Duke of Bavaria and Wulfhilde of Saxony, daughter of Magnus, Duke of Saxony and Sophia of Hungary, ,in 1119/21. They had two children together, Emperor Frederick III Barbarossa and Bertha of Swabia. His younger brother Conrad was elected King of the Romans in 1138.

Frederick II & Judith of Bavaria

(13) Frederick III Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1190)

Frederick III Barbarossa, son of Frederick II, Duke of Swabia and Judith of Bavaria, was the King of Germany (r. 1152 – 1190) and the Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1155 - 1190). Frederick III married Betrice of Burgundy, only surviving child of Renaud III, Count of Burgundy and Agatha of Lorraine, in 1156. They had eleven children together including Emperor Henry VI and Philip II, King of Germany. Frederick III challenged papal authority and sought to establish German predominance in Western Europe. He engaged in a long struggle with the cities of northern Italy (1154–83), sending six major expeditions southward. He died while on the Third Crusade to the Holy Land crossing a river.

Frederick III & Beatrice of Burgundy

(14) Philip II, King of Germany (d. 1208)

Philip II, youngest son of Frederick Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor and Beatrice of Burgundy, was the King of Germany (r. 1198 - 1208). His rivalry for the crown involved him in a decade of warfare with the Welf Otto IV. Philip II was destined for the church. After being provost of the cathedral at Aachen, he was, in 1190/91, elected bishop of Würzburg. Shortly after the death of his brother Frederick (1191), however, he abandoned his ecclesiastical career. Another brother, the Holy Roman emperor Henry VI, made him duke of Tuscany in 1195 and duke of Swabia in 1196. Philip II married Irene Angelina of Byzantium, daughter of Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor and Eirene Comnenus, In 1197. They had four children together including Maria of Swabia. Philip II was the first German King to be assassinated in 1208 at Bamberg, Germany. Irene, pregnant, died shortly thereafter giving birth at Hohenstaufen Castle. A brave man, Philip II was praised by contemporaries for his mildness and generosity.

Philip II & Irene Angelina of Byzantium

(15) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235)

Henry II the Couageous, son of Henry I, Duke of Brabant and Matilda of Boulogne, was the Duke of Brabant and Lothier after the death of his father Henry I in 1235. Henry II supported his sister Mathilde's son, William II of Holland, in his bid for election as king of Germany. Henry II married Maria of Swabia, second daughter of Philip of Swabia and Irene Angelina of Byzantium, in 1215. They had six children together including Henry III. Maria was a member of the powerful Hohenstaufen dynasty of German kings. In 1208, at the age of seven, Maria was left an orphan by the unexpected deaths of her parents. On June 21, her father was murdered by Otto of Wittelsbach and two months later her mother died after giving birth to a daughter, who did not live beyond early infancy. Maria died in Leuven, Brabant five days before her 34th birthday. Less than six months later, her husband succeeded his father as Duke of Brabant and Lothier.

Marie of Swabia

(16) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d.1261)

Henry Ill, son of Henry II, Duke of Brabant and Maria of Swabia, was the Duke of Brabant (r. 1248 – 1261). He married Adelaide (Alix) of Burgundy, daughter of Hughes IV, Duke of Burgundy and Yolanda, in 1251. They had four children together including Marie of Brabant. The disputed territory of Lothier, the former Duchy of Lower Lorraine, was assigned to him by the King Alfonso X of Castile, a claimant to the German throne. Alfonso also appointed him imperial vicar to advance his claims on the Holy Roman Empire. He was also a trouvère. Henry Ill died at Louvain Castle. His widow died at Louvain and both were buried in the church of the Friars Preachers there.

Henry III & Alix of Burgundy

(17) Marie of Brabant (d. 1321)

Philip III the Bold, son of St. Louis IX, King of France and Margaret of Provence, was King of France (r. 1270 – 1285). He married Marie of Brabant, daughter of Henry Ill Duke of Brabant and Alix of Burgundy, as his second wife in 1274. They had three children together including Margaret of France that married Edward I, King of England. Philip Ill died at Perpignan and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. In his 15 year reign, the power of the monarchy was enlarged and the royal domain extended though his foreign policy and military ventures were largely unsuccessful. His widow Marie 155 died at Murel near Meulan and was buried at the Church of the Franciscans in Paris, France. In the Divine Comedy, the Italian poet Dante envisions the spirit of Philip outside the gates of Purgatory with a number of other contemporary European rulers. Dante does not name Philip directly, but refers to him as "the small-nosed" and "the father of the Pest of France," a reference to King Philip IV of France.

Marie of Brabant & Phillip III

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 18 to 40 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 27 to 49]

(42) Descent from Inigo Iniguez Artista

A Basque Chieftain who became the first King of Pamplona, reigning from 824 to 851/52.

(1) Inigo Iniguez Artista, King of Pamplona (d. 851/52) = Oneca [Stone: 60-1; Stuart: 41]
(2) Garcia I Iniguez, King of Pamplona (d. 882) = Urraca [Stone: 60-2; Stuart: 41 & 156]
(3) Fortun Garces *the Monk*, King of Pamplona (d. 905) = Auria [EB; Stone: 60-3; Stuart: 156]
(4) Onneca Fortun (d. 912) = Aznar Sanchez de Larron, Lord of Larron [Stone: 60-4; Stuart: 156]
(5) Toda Aznarez de Larron (d. aft. 970) = Sancho I Garces, King of Navarre (d. 925) [Stone: 60-5; Stuart: 120]
(6) Sancha of Naverre (d. 959) = Fernan Gonzalez, Count of all Castile (d. 970) [EB; Stone: 60-6]
(7) Garcia Fernandez, Count of Castle (d. 995) = Ava of Ribagorza (d. 988/92) [Stone: 60-7; Collins: 157]
(8) Sancho Garces, Count of Castile (d. 1017) = Urraca (d. 1025) [EB; Stone: 60-8; Flood: 70]
(9) Munia Mayor (d. 1067) = Sancho Garces III, King of Navarre (d. 1035) = [EB; Stuart: 136; Stone: 60-9; Wise: 491; Maclagan: 87]
(10) Ferdinand I, King of Castile (d. 1065) = Sancha of Leon [EB; Moriarty: 82; Stuart: 136; Weis: 113; Maclagan: 88; Wise: 491]
(11) Alfonso VI, King of Castile (d. 1109) = Constance of Burgundy [EB; Weis: 113; Moriarty; 40; Stuart: 136; Maclagan: 88; Wise: 491]
(12) Urraca I, Queen of Castile (d. 1126) = Raymond of Burgundy [EB; Weis: 113; Moriarty: 81; Stuart: 136; Maclagan: 87; Wise: 491]
(13) Alfonso VII, King of Castile (d. 1157) = Berengaria of Barcelona [EB: Weis: 113; Moriarty: 81; Stuart: 47; Maclagan: 87; Wise: 491]
(14) Ferdinand II, King of Leon (d. 1188) = Urraca of Portugal [EB; RA Vol. 2: 115; Moriarty: 108; Weis: 112 & 114; Stuart: 27; Wise: 491]
(15) Alfonso IX, King of Leon (d. 1230) = Berengaria [EB; RA Vol. 2: 115; Weis: 111 Moriarty: 108; Stone: 20-6; Stuart: 27; Wise: 491]
(16) St. Ferndinand III, King of Castile (d. 1252) = Jeanne [EB; Koman: 109; RA Vol. 2, 116; Stone: 20-7; Weis: 111; Moriarty: 109; Wise: 491]
(17) Eleanor (d. 1290) = Edward I, King of England [EB; Koman: 109; RA Vol. 1: 63 & 64; Moriarty: 109; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 111; Wise: 465]
(18) Joan of Acre (d. 1307) = Sir Gilbert de Clare, 9th Earl Clare [RA Vol. 2: 195; Weis: 111; DNB Vol. 29: 389; Wise: 465]
(19) Margaret de Clare (d. 1342) = Hugh de Audley (d. 1347) [RA Vol. 5: 79; Weis: 12; TAG Vol. 9: 212]
(20) Margaret de Audley (d. 1349) = Sir Ralph de Stafford (d. 1372) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; DNB Vol. 53: 456; MP: 1337/49]
(21) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70]
(22) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1412/13) = Margaret le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 66]
(23) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1435) = Ellen de Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66]
(24) Margaret de Ferrers = Sir John Beauchamp, Baron Beauchamp of Powick (d. 1475) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90]
(25) Sir Richard de Beauchamp, Baron Beauchamp of Powick (d. 1502/03) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; Weis: 90; TAG Vol.9: 213]
(26) Anne Beauchamp (d. 1535) = Richard Lygon of Madresfield (d. 1512) [RA Vol. 3: 575; Weis: 90]
(27) Sir Richard Lygon, of Arle Court (d. 1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90]
(28) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone: 12-9; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343]
(29) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(30) Elizabeth Lygon (d. 1601/38) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(31) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(32) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(33) Elizabeth Williams (d. 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (d. 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(34) Silence Bird (d. aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (d. 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(35) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (d. 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(36) Silence Clapp (d. 1822) = Daniel Braman III (d. 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(37) Ensign Otis Braman (d. 1844) = Lydia Felt (d. 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(38) Daniel Braman (d. 1882) = Belinda Falconer (d. 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(39) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (d. 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (d. 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(40) Rena Belle Braman (d. 1939) = William Henry Ault (d. 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(41) Flossie Fern Ault (d. 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (d. 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(42) Patricia Irene Lee (d.-2010) = William Willis Scott (d. 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Collins**: Caliphs and Kings: Spain, 796-1031 by Roger Collins (2014) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DNB:** *Dictionary of National Biography* (1885 – 1900) as cited vol. & page **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Flood:** *Rulers and Realms in Medieval Iberia, 711-1492* by Timothy M. Flood (2018) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Maclagan**: *Lines of Succession* by Michael Maclagan (2002) **Moriarty:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of King George III and Queen Philippa* by George Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **MP:** *Member of Parliament* **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **TAG**: *The American Genealogist* as cited vol. & page **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Inigo Iniguez Artista, King of Pamplona (d. 851/52)

He was a Basque leader, considered the first king of Pamplona reigning from 824 to 851/52. He is thought to have risen to prominence after the defeat of local Frankish partisans at the Battle of Pancorbo in 816, and his rule is usually dated from shortly after the defeat of a Carolingian army in 824. He married Oneca.

Inigo Iniguez Artista

(2) Garcia I Iniguez, King of Pamplona (d. 882)

Garcia I Iniguez, 2nd King of Pamplona, was educated in Cordoba and was a successful military leader who led the military campaigns of the kingdom during the last years of his father's life. He was captured by then ransomed from Viking raiders. Garcia I Iniguez married (1st) Urraca. Mother of Jimena Garces. Garcia I married (2nd) Leogundis, Infanta of Austuria, daug.hter of Ordogno I, King of the Asturias

Garcia I Iniguez

(3) Fortun Garces, King of Pamplona (d. 905)

Fortun Garces, *the Monk*, King of Pamplona from 880 to 905, was captured and imprisoned by the Moors in 860, and not until about 880 was he free to proclaim himself king of Pamplona. Fortun Garces married Aria.

Fortun Garces

(4) Oneca Fortunez of Pamplona

Oneca Fortunez, daughter of King Fortún Garcés of Pamplona and Queen Oria, married (1st) (during her father's captivity) 'Abd Allah, later Emir of Cordoba who died 912. She married (2nd) Aznar Sanchez de Larron. His father Sancho Garces was a younger brother of his wife's father Fortun Garces. Oneca is remembered as the grandmother of Abd al-Rahman III, one of the greatest rulers of Al-Andalus (Islamic Spain). This connection symbolizes the blending of Christian and Muslim influences during that time.

Oneca Fortkunez

(5) Sancho I Garcias, King of Navarre (d. 925)

Sancho I Garces, King of Navarre, reigned from 905 to 925. He expanded the kingdom and defended it against Abd al-Rah-man III of Cordoba. Sancho I married Toda Aznarez de Larron who played a dominant role in Iberian politics for many years as Queen, Regent and then Queen Mother. She died after 970.

Sancho I & Toda

(6) Fernan Gonzalez, 1st Count of all Castile (d. 970)

Fernan Gonzales was the Count of Castle in 932. He combined various petty counties into a significant political entity, Castile. He married Sancha of Navarre, widow of Ordono II, King of Leon and Alvaro Herrameliz, Count of Alava, died in 959.

Fernan Gonzales

(7) Garcia Fernandez, Count of Castle (d. 995) = Ava of Ribagorza (d. 988/92)

García Fernández served as the Count of Castile from 970 until his death in 995. García Fernández played a key role in consolidating and defending the County of Castile, which was part of the Kingdom of León during his time. He is known for his efforts to fortify the region and for his campaigns against the Moors, as Castile was on the frontier between Christian and Muslim territories. His tenure was marked by a blend of military actions and political strategy to strengthen Castile. Garcia Fernandez married Ava of Ribagorza, daughter of Raimundo II Count of Ribagorza. Garcia Fernandez was succeeded by his son, Sancho García, who continued his legacy. García Fernández's leadership laid the groundwork for the eventual transformation of Castile into an independent kingdom.

Garcia Ferandez & Ava

(8) Sancho Garces, Count of Castile (d. 1017)

Sancho II, son of count García Fernández and Ava of Ribagorza, Sancho rebelled against his father with the support of Al-Mansur of Córdoba. This resulted in the partition of the county between father and son, and the county was not reunited until his father's death five years later. He renewed the Reconquista by rebelling against Almanzor, alongside García Gómez and their mutual cousin García Sánchez II of Pamplona. Sancho led the coalition that was defeated at the Battle of Cervera in July 1000, but in early September successfully turned back the Córdoban invasion of his county. Almanzor died in 1002, leaving the Caliphate of Córdoba in crisis. Sancho ruled for another 15 years. In 1010, he intervened in Ribagorza, bringing about an end to Muslim domination there and leading to the abdication of his aunt countess Toda, and the establishment of a partition between Castilian-educated William Isarn, illegitimate son of Toda's brother and predecessor count Isarn, and Raymond Sunyer of Pallars, husband of Sancho's sister Mayor. Following his death in 1017, he was succeeded by his own son García.

(9) Munia Mayor (d. 1067)

Munia Mayor, daughter of Sancho Garces, Count of Castile and Urraca Gomez, Sancho III Garces, son of Garcia II (or III), King of Pamplona and Aragon (r. c. 944 – 1000) and Jimena Fernandez, was the King of Pamplona (r. 1000 - 1035). He married Munia Mayor, co-heir of Castile. They had three children including Ferdinand I. Sancho III Garces established hegemony over all the Christian states of Spain at a time when the caliphate of Cordoba was in a state of turmoil. He was murdered in 1035.

Sancho III Garces

(10) Ferdinand I *the Great*, King of Castile and Leon (d. 1065)

Ferdinand I, younger son of Sancho Garcia III, King of Pamplona and Munia Mayor, was King of Castile (r. 1035 – 1165) and Leon (r. 1037 – 1065). He married Sancha of Leon, daughter of Alfonso V, King of Leon and Elvira Menendez. They had five children together, including Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon. Ferdinand I was the first ruler of Castile to take the title of king. He was also crowned emperor of Leon.

Ferdinand I & Sancha of Leon

(11) Alfonso VI *the Brave*, King of Castile and Leon (d. 1109)

Alfonso VI, son of Ferdinand I, King of Castile and Leon and Sanca of Leon, was King of Castile and Leon. He married Constance of Burgundy, daughter of Robert, Duke of Burgundy and Helie-de-Semur-en-Brionnais, in 1079. They had six children but only Urraca I, Queen of Leon and Castile lived to adulthood. Alfonso VI's oppression of his Muslim vassals led to the invasion of Spain by an Almoravid army from North Africa in 1086. His name is also associated with the national hero of Spain, Rodrigo Diaz de Vivar (El Cid), who was alternately his enemy and indifferent supporter.

Alfonso VI & Constance of Burgundy

(12) Urraca I, Queen of Castile & Leon (d. 1126)

Urraca I, daughter of Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon and Constance of Burgundy, was Queen of Castile and Leon (r. 1109 – 1126). She married Raymond of Burgundy, son of William I of Burgundy and Stephanie, before 1090. Urraca I was the only woman during the Spanish medieval era to rule in her own right. The failure of her political marriage, which had been designed to unite the kingdoms of Leon-Castilla and Aragon, led to a civil war.

Urraca I & Raymond of Burgundy

(13) Alfonso VII, King of Castile and Leon (d. 1157)

Alfonso VII, Son of Raymond of Burgundy and Urraca I, was the King of Castile and Leon (r. 1126 – 1157). He married (1st) Berengaria of Barcelona, daughter of Raymond Berenger III, Count of Barcelona and Dulce de Gevaudan in 1128. They had seven children together including Ferdinand II, King of Leon. Berengaria of Barcelona died in 1148/9. Alfonso VII married (2nd) Richenza of Poland in 1152. They had a daughter Sancha of Castile who married Alfonso II, King of Aragon. Although his reign saw the apogee of the imperial idea of Medieval Spain and though he won notable victories against the Moors, he remains a somewhat hazy figure.

Alfonso VIII & Berengaria of Barcelona

(14) Ferdinand II, King of Leon (d. 1188)

Ferdinand II, second son of Alfonso VII, King of Leon and Urraca of Portugal, daughter of Alfonso I, 1st King of Portugal and Maud of Savoy, was King of Leon (r. 1157 – 1188). He married Urraca of Portugal in 1165. They had a child Alfonso IX, King of Leon. The marriage was annulled in 1175 and Urraca became a nun at Bamba.

Ferdinand II & Urraca of Portugal

(15) Alfonso IX, King of Leon (d. 1230)

Alfonso IX, son of Ferdinand II, King of Leon and Urraca of Portugal, was King of Leon (r. 1188 – 1230). He married as his second wife Berengaria of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Elizabeth of England, in Spain in 1197. They had five children together including St. Ferndinand, King of Castile and Leon. Alfonso IX tried to recover Leonese lands lost to Castile, allying himself with the Almohads for that purpose. As a consequence, the pope forced him to marry the eldest daughter of the Castilian King. He later defeated the Almohads at Caceres, Merida and Bajajoz.

Alfonso IX & Berengaria *the Great*

(16) St. Ferndinand III, King of Castile and Leon (d. 1252)

Ferndinand III, son of Alfonso IX el Barboro, King of Leon and Berengaria the Great, was the King of Castile (r. 1217 – 1252) and Leon (r. 1230 – 1279). He married as his second wife Jeanne, daughter of Simon II de Dammartin, Count of Aumale and Mathilda of Clermont, in Burgos, Spain in 1237. They had five children together including Eleanor of Castile. Ferndinand III fought his father in order to obtain the Castilian throne and later united Castile and Leon. He captured Cordoba, Jean and Seville from the Muslims, largely completing the Christian reconquest of Spain, for which he was canonized by Pope Clement X in 1671.

St. Ferndinand

(17) Eleanor of Castile (d. 1290)

Eleanor of Castile, daughter of St. Ferndinand III, King of Castile and Jeanne of Ponthieu, married Edward I, King of England, son of Henry III, King of England and Eleanor of Provence, in Spain in 1254. They had eighteen children together including Joan of Acre. Eleanor accompanied her husband on all of his travels including a Crusade in 1270 – 1273. The story that she saved his life at Acre (now Israel) by sucking the poison from a dagger wound is evidently apocryphal. Eleanor's devotion to Edward helped bring out his better qualities; after her death, his rule became somewhat arbitrary.

Eleanor of Castile & King Edward I

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 18 to 27 see "(64) Descent from Richard de Clare" Generations 4 to 13]

(43) Descent from Afonso I, 1st King of Portugal

1st King of Portugal

(1) Robert II, King of France (d. 1031) = Constance of Provence (d. 1032) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 16; Weis: 105; Rixford: 119: Stuart: 73]
(2) Robert I *The Old*, Duke of Burgundy (d. 1076) = Helie Semur (1055) [Weis: 109; Rixford: 119; Stuart: 46]
(3) Henry, Duke of Burgundy (d. 1070/74) = Sibylle [Weis: 109; Rixford: 119; Stuart: 46]
(4) Henry, Count of Portugal (d. 1112) = Theresa [Moncreiffe: 97; Weis: 112; Rixford: 119; Stuart: 46; Moriarty: 109; Wise: 490]
(5) Afonso I, 1st King of Portugal (d. 1185) = Maud [EB; RA Vol. 2: 115: Moriarty: 109; Moncreiffe: 97; Stuart: 47; Weis: 112; Wise: 490]
(6) Urraca of Portugal (d. 1188) Ferdinand II, King of Leon (d. 1188) [EB: RA Vol. 2: 115: Moriarty: 109; Stuart: 47; Weis: 112; Wise: 490]
(7) Alfonso IX, King of Leon (d. 1230) = Berengaria of Castile (d. 1246) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 115; Moriarty: 108; Stuart: 45; Weis: 111]
(8) St. Ferdinand III King of Castile (d. 1252) = Jeanne de Dammartin (d. 1279) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 116; Moriarty: 109; Stuart: 45; Weis: 111]
(9) Eleanor (d. 1290) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117; Moriarty: 109; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 27; Wise: 491]
(10) Joan of Acre (d. 1307) = Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester (d. 1295) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 195; Weis: 71; Stone2: 154; Wise: 498]
(11) Margaret de Clare (d. 1342) = Hugh de Audley (d. 1347) [RA Vol. 5: 79; Weis: 12; Redlich: 157; Wise: 498; Stone2: 154]
(12) Margaret de Audley = Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (d. 1372) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; Wise: 498; Redlich: 157; Stone2: 154]
(13) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(14) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (d. 1413) = Margaret de le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(15) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (d. 1435) = Ellen dela Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(16) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487) = Sir John Beauchamp, (d. 1474) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90; CP Vol. 2: 46]
(17) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp (d. 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90: Faris: 40]
(18) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1535) = Sir. Richard Lygon, of Arle Court NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Redlich: 158; Faris: 216; Phillimore: 90]
(19) Sir Richard Lygon (d. 1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90; Faris: 217; Phillimore: 91]
(20) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Faris: 115; Scott1: 70: LFKA]
(21) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Scott1: 74]
(22) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Scott1: 78]
(23) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Scott1: 80]
(24) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(25) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1; 88]
(26) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(27) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(28) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(29) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(30) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(31) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(32) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(33) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB**: *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **LFKA:** *Ligon Family and Kinsman Association* website **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Moriarty:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of King George III and Queen Philippa* by George Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Phillimore:** *Visitation of County* Worcester in 1569 by W.P.W. Phillimore (1888) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Redlich:** *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor*

Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1 by Marcellus Redlich (1941) **Rixford**: *Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families in Europe* by Elizabeth M. Rixford (1932) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stone2:** *The Lanman Family* by Don Stone (1968) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Robert II, King of France (d. 1031)

Robert II of France was King of the Franks from 996 to 1031. Born around 972 in Orléans, France, he was the son of Hugh Capet, the founder of the Capetian dynasty, and Adelaide of Aquitaine. Robert was crowned Junior King in 987 and became the sole ruler in 996 after his father's death. Robert II's reign was marked by his efforts to expand the royal domain and his involvement in religious matters. He was known for his piety and was even considered a "miracle worker" by some. Despite his religious devotion, his reign was not without challenges, including marital issues and conflicts with his sons. He married three times: first to Rozala of Italy, then to Bertha of Burgundy, and finally to Constance of Arles. His third marriage to Constance produced several children, including his successor, Henry I. Robert II died on July 20, 1031, in Melun, France, and was buried in the Saint Denis Basilica in Paris.

(2) Robert I *The Old*, Duke of Burgundy (d. 1076)

Robert I, Duke of Burgundy was born in 1011 and reigned as Duke of Burgundy from 1032 until his death in 1076. He was the third son of King Robert II of France and Constance of Arles. Robert was known for his rebellious nature, often clashing with his father and later his brother, King Henry I of France. Throughout his reign, Robert had a tumultuous relationship with his vassals and the Church, often plundering estates and seizing income from religious institutions. He married twice, first to Helie of Semur, with whom he had five children, and later to Ermengarde of Anjou, with whom he had one daughter.

(3) Henry, Duke of Burgundy (d. 1070/74)

Henry of Burgundy, was a notable figure in medieval history. He was born around 1066 in Dijon, Burgundy, and was the youngest son of Henry, the second son of Robert I, Duke of Burgundy. Henry became the Count of Portugal and played a significant role in the early history of Portugal. Henry arrived in Spain around 1095 to assist King Alfonso VI of León in the fight against the Moors. He was given the title Count of Coimbra, which was later exchanged for the title Count of Portugal. Henry married Teresa of León, the illegitimate daughter of Alfonso VI, and their son, Afonso I, would go on to become the first King of Portugal. Henry's efforts in the Reconquista and his strategic alliances helped lay the foundation for the future Kingdom of Portugal.

Henry of Burgundy

(4) Henry, Count of Portugal (d. 1112)

Henry, Count of Burgundy was a significant historical figure. Born around 1066 in Dijon, Duchy of Burgundy, he was the youngest son of Henry, the second son of Robert I, Duke of Burgundy. He became the first member of the Capetian House of Burgundy to rule Portugal and was the father of the country's first king, Afonso Henriques. Henry was called to assist in the fight against the Moors by Alfonso VI of León around 1095. He was given the title Count of Coimbra, which was later exchanged for the title Count of Portugal. Henry's efforts laid the foundation for the future independent kingdom of Portugal under his son, Afonso I.

(5) Afonso I, King of Portugal (d. 1185)

Afonso I *the Conqueror*, the 1st King of Portugal (r. 1139 - 1185), was the son of Henry, Count of Burgundy and Teresa, illegitimate daughter of Afonso VI, was born about 1109 at Guimaraes, Portugal. He married Matilda of Savoy, daughter of Amadeus III, Count of Savoy and Mahaut of Albon, in 1146. She was born about 1125. They had seven children together, including, Urraca of Portugal. Matilda died on December 3, 1157/8 at Coimbra, Portugal and was buried at the Monastery of Santa Cruz. Afonso I died on December 6, 1185 at Coimbra, Portugal and was also buried at the Monastery of Santa Cruz.

Afonso I

(6) Urraca of Portugal (d. 1188) Ferdinand II, King of Leon (d. 1188)

Ferdinand II of León was a significant figure in medieval Spain. Born around 1137, he was the second son of Alfonso VII of León and Castile and Berenguela of Barcelona. He became the King of León and Galicia in 1157, following his father's death. His reign lasted until his own death on January 22, 1188. Ferdinand II's reign was marked by several notable events. He was involved in the Reconquista, the effort to reclaim Iberian territories from Muslim rule. He also supported the military order of Santiago, which was founded with his approval in 1170. Despite facing internal revolts and conflicts with neighboring kingdoms, Ferdinand II managed to secure victories against the Almohads and repopulate the Leonese Extremadura.

Ferdinand II

(7) Alfonso IX, King of Leon (d. 1230) = Berengaria of Castile (d. 1246)

Alfonso IX of León was a significant figure in medieval Spain. He reigned as the King of León from 1188 until his death in 1230. Born on August 15, 1171, in Zamora, he was the son of Ferdinand II of León and Urraca of Portugal. Alfonso IX is known for his efforts to modernize and democratize his kingdom. He founded the University of Salamanca in 1218 and convened the Cortes of León in 1188, which is considered one of the earliest examples of a parliamentary system in Western Europe. During his reign, Alfonso IX took part in the Reconquista, capturing several territories within Extremadura, including Mérida and Badajoz in 1230. He was also involved in numerous conflicts with Pope Celestine III due to the nature of his marriages. Despite these challenges, he left a lasting legacy through his contributions to education and governance.

Alfonso IX

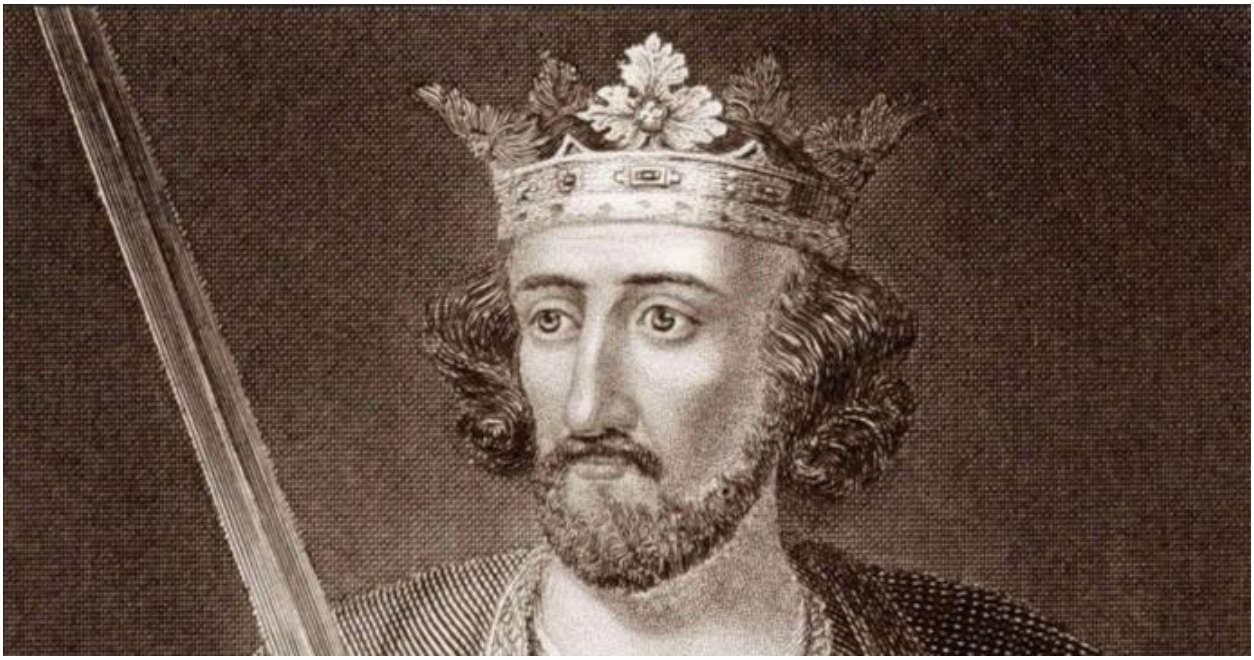
(8) St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile (d. 1252) = Jeanne de Dammartin (d. 1279)

Ferdinand III was a significant figure in medieval Spain. He was born around 1201 and reigned as King of Castile from 1217 until his death in 1252. He also became King of León in 1230, uniting the two crowns permanently. Ferdinand III is renowned for his military campaigns against the Moors, which led to the conquest of key cities such as Córdoba, Jaén, and Seville. His efforts greatly expanded the territories of Castile and León, establishing the boundaries of the Castilian state for the next two centuries1. He was canonized as a saint in 1671 by Pope Clement X for his contributions to the Catholic faith.

St. Ferdinand III

(9) Eleanor (d. 1290) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307)

Edward I of England, also known as Edward Longshanks and the Hammer of the Scots, was King of England from 1272 to 1307. He was born on June 17, 1239, and died on July 7, 1307. Edward was known for his military campaigns, particularly his conquest of Wales and his attempts to subdue Scotland. He also reformed the administration and common law of England.



Edward I

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 10 to 19 see "(64) Descent from Robert de Clare" Generations 4 to 13]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 20 to 33 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(44) Descent from Tiridates IV, King of Armenia

Tiridates IV is famous for being the first ruler to officially adopt Christianity as the state religion of his kingdom, making Armenia the first Christian nation in history.

(1) Vonones II, King of Parthia (b. 10 BC – d. 51 AD) [Stone: 91–14; Stuart: 212; EB (1911) Vol. 28: 211; Bunson: 590]
(2) Vologases I, King of Parthia, (b. 25 AD – d. 77) [EB; Stone: 92-1; Stuart: 212; EB (1911) Vol. 28: 211]
(3) Mithradates, King of Armenia (b. 45/50 AD - d. 76 AD) = Awde [Stone: 92–2; Stuart: 212]
(4) Sanatruk, King of Armenia (b. 65 – d. 110) [Stone: 92–3; Stuart: 212; WP]
(5) Vologaeses I, King of Armenia (b. 95 AD – d. 137 AD) [Stone: 92–4; Stuart: 212]
(6) Vologaese II, King of Armenia (b. 130 AD – d. 207 AD) [Stone: 92–6; Stuart: 212 & 221; Wagner: 194; Moncreiffe: 48]
(7) Chosroes II *the Brave*, King of Armenia (b. 165 AD - d. 217 AD) [Stuart: 221; Stone: 92 -7; Wagner: 194; Moncreiffe: 48]
(8) Tiridates II, King of Armenia (b. 194 – d. 253) [Stuart: 221: Stone: 92 - 8; Moncreiffe: 48]
(9) Chosroes II *the Valiant*, King of Western Armenia (b. c. 236 – d. 287) [Stuart: 222; Stone: 92-9; Koman:199; Wagner: 194]
(10) St. Tiridates IV, 1st Christian King of Armenia (c. 280 – 330) = St. Ashken [Stuart: 222; Stone: chart 80-1; Wagner: 194]
(11) Chosroes III *the Small*, King of Armenia (b. 280 – d. 338) [Stone: 80-2; Koman: 199; Stuart: 222; Moncrieffe: 48; Wagner: 194]
(12) Bambishu (b. 315) = Athenagenes of Armenia [Bannerman; 1A; Stuart: 222; Stone: 80-3; Koman: 199; Wagner: 195]
(13) St. Narses I, Bishop of Armenia (b. 335 – d. 373) = Samdukht [EB; Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 222; Stone: 80 - 4; Holweck: 734]
(14) St. Isaac I, Gregorid Prince and Bishop of Armenia (b. 352 – d. 439) [EB; Bannerman; 1A; CO; Stone: 80 - 5; Wagner: 195]
(15) Sahakanoysh = Prince Hamazasp (b. 345 – d. 416/432) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172 & 222; Stone: 80 – 6; Wagner: 196]
(16) St. Hmayeak Mamikonian (b. 410 – d. 451) = Dzoyk [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 80 - 7; Wagner: 196]
(17) Vard, Mamikonian Viceroy of Armenia (b. 450 – aft. 509) [Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 80 - 8; Stuart: 172; Wagner: 196]
(18) Hmayeak, Mamikonian Viceroy of Armenia (d. 591/93) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 80 - 9; Koman: 59]
(19) Moushegh I, Mamikonian Viceroy and High Constable of Armenia (d. 593) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 80-10; Koman: 59]
(20) Vahan II Mamikonian, Prince of Taron (b. 555 – d. 600) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 80 - 11; Koman: 59]
(21) Dawith, a Mamikonian, probably a priest [Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 80 - 12; Stuart: 172; Koman: 59]
(**22) Hamazasp III Mamikonian, (b. 610 – d. 658)** [Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 81-1; Stuart: 172]
(23) Artavazd, a Mamikonian patrician (b. 650/655) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 81-2; Koman: 60]
(24) Hmayak, a Mamikonian patrician (b. 700 - d. 788) [Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 81 - 3; Stuart: 172; Koman 60]
(25) Artavazd, a Mamikonian patrician (b. 740- d. 778) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 81-4; Koman: 60]
(26) Hmayeak III, a Mamikonian prince (b. 755 – d. 780/797) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(27) Konstantinos (b. 785) = Pancalo [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(28) Bardas of Byzantium, a magistrate (b. 835 – d. 867) [Bannerman:1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(29) Basileos rector [Bannerman: 1A: Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(30) Gregoria = (1st) Niketas Skleros, patrician (b. 885 - aft. 921) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]

(31) Konstantin Skleros, a patrician (920 – aft. 980) = Sophia Phokas (936 – aft. 980) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 196]
(32) St. Theophano Skleros (956 - 991) = Otto II, Emperor of the West (955 - 983) [EB; Bannerman: 1A; Weis: 142; Stuart: 172]
(33) Bl. Matilda of Saxony (981 - 1025) = Ezzo, Count Palatine of Lorraine (c. 955 - 1034) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 113 & 201; Weis: 142]
(34) St. Richenza (1000 - 1063) = Mieszko II Lambert, King of Poland (990 - 1034) [EB; Bannerman: 1A; Weis: 142; Stuart: 201]
(35) Casimir I, King of Poland (1016 - 1158) = Dobronega Maria of Kiev (aft. 1012 - 1087) [EB; Weis: 142; Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 201]
(36) Wladislaw I Hermann, King of Poland (1040 - 1102) = Judith of Bohemia (1058 - 1086) [EB; Weis: 142; Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 201]
(37) Boleslaw III, King of Poland (1086 - 1138) = Zbyslava of Kiev (d. 1110/11) [EB; Weis: 142; Stuart: 201; Koman: 40]
(38) Wladislaw II, King of Poland (1105 - 1159) = Agnes of Austria (1108/13 - 1160/63) [EB; Weis: 142; Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 201]
(39) Queen Richenza of Poland (1130/40 - 1166) = King Alfonso VII Castile of (1105 - 1157) [EB; Weis: 113; Stuart: 47; Bannerman: 1A]
(40) Sancha of Castile (1154 - 1208) = Alfonso II, King of Aragon (1157 - 1196) [EB; Weis: 112; Stuart: 29 & 54; Bannerman: 1A]
(41) Alfonso, Count of Provence (1180 - 1209) = Gersende of Sabran (d. aft. 1222) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 29; Weis: 112]
(42) Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence (1198 - 1245) = Beatrice of Savoy (1198 - 1266) [Weis: 112; Stuart: 29; CP: 321]
(43) Bl. Eleanor of Provence (1223 – 1291) = Henry III, King of England (1207 – 1272) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis: 3; Stuart: 3]
(44) Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) = (2nd) Margaret of France (1280 – 1318) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1]
(45) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Scott1: 46]
(46) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (1320/24 – 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Scott1: 50]
(47) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Scott1: 54]
(48) Sir Thomas Mowbray, K.G., (1365 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan (1375 – 1425) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Scott1: 56]
(49) Isabel de Mowbray (c. 1396 – 1452) = James, 5th Lord Berkeley (1394 -1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Scott1: 59]
(50) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (1444 – 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6; Scott1: 63]
(51) Anne Berkeley (1474 - aft. 1523) = Sir William Dennis, of Dyrham (1470 – 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434; Stone2: 12-7; Scott1: 65]
(52) Isabel Dennis (c. 1509 – aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley, of Stoke (c. 1510 – 1545) [RA2: 410; Weis: 177; Stone2: 12-8; Scott1: 68]
(53) Elizabeth Berkeley (c. 1548 – c. 1615) = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-9; Scott1: 70]
(54) Elizabeth Lygon (aft. 1602) = Edward Bassett of Uley Manor (1560 – 1601/02) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-10; Scott1: 74]
(55) Jane Basset (1585 – 1631) = Dr. John Deighton (1568 – 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 41; Weis: 90; NEGHR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11; Scott1: 78]
(56) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-12; Scott1: 80]
(57) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(58) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(59) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(60) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; VRNorton: 196; MFG; Scott1: 91]
(61) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(62) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(63) Pvt. Gilbert Jarsonvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(64) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(65) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(66) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bannerman: *Some Lines of Descent to St. Gregory, the Illuminator, Bishop of Leontius* by Alexander Bannerman (2019) charts as cited are available at *National Society of Saints and Sinners* website **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Bunson:** *Encyclopedia of the Roman Empire* by Mathew Bunson (2014) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CO:** *Catholic Online* website available at catholic.org **CP:** *Complete Peerage Vol. 4 (1916)* **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **EB (1911):** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (1911) as cited vol. & page **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holweck**: *A Biographical Dictionary of the Saints* (1924) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **MFG:** *Maltby Family Genealogy* website by John A. Maltby covers Washburn and Braman available at: *http://www.maltbyfamily.net/geneaolgies /washburn/washburn_plymouth_1.html>* **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness: Ancestry of the Royal Child* by Sir Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) charts as cited **Stone2:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2020) charts as cited **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **VRNorton**: *Vital Records of Norton, Ma to the year 1850* by NEHGS (1906) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wagner:** *Pedigree and Progress: Essays in the Genealogical Interpretations of History* by Anthony Wagner (1975) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **WP:** wikipedia.org website

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Vonones II, King of Parthia (10 BC – 51 AD)

Vonones II was a Parthian prince who ruled as the king of Media Atropatene from 11 AD to 51 AD and briefly as the king of the Parthian Empire in 51 AD. His reign as the Parthian king was short-lived, as he passed away just a few months after ascending the throne. He was succeeded by his son, Vologases I. Vonones II was not from the main ruling branch of the Arsacid royal family. His father is believed to have been a member of the Atropatid dynasty or a Dahae prince, while his mother was a daughter of the Arsacid King Phraates IV. Despite his brief and relatively uneventful reign, his lineage was significant, as his sons went on to hold important thrones in the region.

Coin of Vonones II

(2) Vologases I, King of Parthia, (b. 25 AD - d. 77)

Vologases I was the King of Kings of the Parthian Empire from 51 to 78. He was the son and successor of Vonones II (r. 51). He was succeeded by his younger son Pacorus II, who continued his policies. Vologases was a son of Vonones II, a Parthian prince who ruled the northern Iranian kingdom of Media Atropatene, and possibly subsequently the whole Parthian Empire for a few months. Vologases' mother was a Greek concubine of the Parthian harem. The name of the Arsacid branch established by Vologases I has been coined by the modern historian Marek Jan Olbrycht as the "Vologasids" or the "House of Vologases I", which ruled the Parthian Empire from 51 till its fall in 224.

Coin of Vologases I

(3) Mithradates, King of Armenia (b. 45/50 AD - d. 76 AD)

Mithridates of Armenia was a prince of the Kingdom of Iberia who served as a King of Armenia (r. 72 AD – 76 AD) under the protection of the Roman Empire. Mithridates was installed by Roman emperor Tiberius, who invaded Armenia in 35 AD. When the Parthian prince Orodes, son of Artabanus II of Parthia, attempted to dispossess Mithridates of his newly acquired kingdom, Mithridates led a large Armenian and Iberian army and defeated the Parthians in a pitched battle. Around 37 AD, the new emperor Caligula had Mithridates arrested, but Claudius restored him to the Armenian throne in AD 42. Subsequently, Mithridates' relations with his brother Pharasmanes I deteriorated to the point where the Iberian king instructed his son, Rhadamistus, to invade Armenia and overthrow Mithridates in AD 51. Betrayed by his Roman commanders, Mithridates surrendered in the Siege of Garni. Mithridates was put to death by his nephew Rhadamistus, who usurped the crown and married his cousin Zenobia, Mithridates' daughter.

(4) Sanatruces, King of Armenia (b. 65 - d. 110)

Sanatruces was the King of Armenia from about 80 to 110.

(5) Vologaeses I, King of Armenia (b. 95 AD - d. 137 AD)

Vologaeses I was the King of Armenia from about 116 to 137.

(6) Vologaese II, King of Armenia (b. 130 AD - d. 207 AD)

Vologaeses II was King of Armenia from 180 to 191. As Vologaeses V Great King of Parthia from 190 to 207. He lost most of his domain to the Arcasid king.

(7) Chosroes II *the Brave*, King of Armenia (b. 165 AD - d. 216/17 AD)

Chosroes II *the Brave* was King of Armenia from 191 to 206. He was the father of Tiridates II.

(8) Tiridates II, King of Armenia (b. 194 - d. c. 253)

Tiridates II, son of Chosroes I, was the King of Armenia (r. 271 – 238). He was the, who was also a King of Armenia and a client of the Roman Empire. Tiridates II inherited the throne from his father in 217, after being released from Roman captivity. He was recognized as the king of Armenia by the Roman emperor Caracalla, who had invaded Armenia to quell a rebellion. Tiridates II faced the threat of the Sassanid Empire, a new power that emerged from the ruins of the Parthian Empire. Tiridates II fought bravely against the Sassanid king Ardashir I, who wanted to conquer Armenia and make it part of his empire. Tiridates II resisted Ardashir I for more than a decade, with the help of his son Khosrov II, who later succeeded him as king. Tiridates II was also known for persecuting Christians in Armenia, as he followed the Zoroastrian religion of his Parthian ancestors. Tiridates II died in 252, leaving behind a legacy of courage and strength. He was one of the most powerful and influential Armenian monarchs from the Arsacid dynasty.

Coin of Tiridates II

(9) Chosroes II *the Valiant*, King of Western Armenia (c. 236 - 287)

Chosroes II *the Valiant*, son of Tiridates II, was the King of Western Armenia from 280 to 287. He was born about 236 and was murdered in 287. Chosroes II was the father of St. Tiridates IV.

(10) St. Tiridates IV *the Great*, 1st Christian King of Armenia (c. 280 – 330) = St. Ashken

St. Tiridates IV *the Great* was the King of Armenia (r. c. 298 AD to 330 AD). He is famous for being the first ruler to officially adopt Christianity as the state religion of his kingdom, making Armenia the first Christian nation in history. He was the son of Chosroes II, who was assassinated by a Parthian agent in 252 AD. He was raised in Rome, where he received a Roman education and military training. He returned to Armenia in 287 AD, with the help of the Roman emperor Diocletian, who restored him to the throne after defeating the Sassanid Persians, who had occupied Armenia for decades. He became a loyal ally of Rome and maintained a peaceful relationship with both the Romans and the Persians. He was converted to Christianity by St. Gregory *the Illuminator*, who was the son of the Parthian agent who killed his father. St. Gregory had escaped the massacre of his family and was brought up as a Christian in Cappadocia. He later returned to Armenia as a missionary, and healed Tiridates from a mental illness that was caused by his persecution of Christians. Tiridates was baptized in 301 AD, along with his family and many nobles. He then declared Christianity as the official religion of Armenia.

St. Tiridates IV and St. Ashken

(11) Chosroes III *the Small*, King of Armenia (b. 280 – d. 338)

Chosroes III, son of King Tiridates III of the Arsacid dynasty, ruled Armenia from 330 to 338/339, during a turbulent period of invasions and rebellions. He faced several challenges to his throne, including from his brother Sanatruk, who was supported by the Sasanian king Shapur II, and from the bdeashkh of Arzanene Bakur, who also rebelled with Persian backing. Chosroes III managed to defeat his enemies with the help of the Roman emperor Constantine *the Great* and his loyal Armenian generals Vache Mamikonian and Vahan Amatuni. He also restored peace with the Sasanians by agreeing to pay tribute. He was a patron of architecture and hunting and founded the city of Dvin as his new capital.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 12 to 66 see "(110) Descent from St. Gregory" Generations 4 to 58]

(45) Descent from Erik Segersall, 1st King of Sweden

Erik is the first Swedish king in a consecutive regnal succession, who is attested in sources independent of each other, and consequently Sweden's list of rulers usually begins with him.

(1) Harold Valdarsson, (b. c. 568 in Jutland, Denmark) [Stuart: 130]
(2) Halfdan Haroldsson, King of Sweden (b. c. 590 in Jutland, Denmark) = Maolda [Stuart: 130]
(3) Ivar Halfdansson, Woden-born King of Uppsala in Sweden (b. c. 612 in Denmark) [Stuart: 130; Moncreiffe: 113]
(4) Aud Ivardotter of Am, Denmark = Rurick, King of Lethra [Stuart: 130; Moncreiffe: 113]
(5) Randver Radbardsson of Denmark, slain in epic sea battle of Bravik, 770 [Stuart: 130; Moncreiffe: 113]
(6) Sigurd Randvedsson, of Denmark (c. 710 – 812) = Alfhild Gandoldotter [Stuart: 130; Moncreiffe: 113]
(7) Ragnar Sigurdsson, of Upper Sweden; Danish King at Lethra (c. 750 – 845 in England) [Stuart: 131: Moncreiffe: 113]
(8) Bjorn Ragnarsson, Swedish King at Uppsala (liv. 859) [Stuart: 131: Moncreiffe: 113]
(9) Erik Bjornsson, Swedish King at Upsala (b. c. 814, Sweden) [Stuart: 131: Moncreiffe: 113]
(10) Edmund Edmundsson, Swedish King at Birka (b. c. 832 in Sweden [Stuart: 131: Moncreiffe: 113]
(11) Erick Edmunsson, Lord of Finland, Eastland and Kurland (b. c. 849 – 906) [Stuart: 131: Moncreiffe: 113]
(12) Bjorn *a Haugi*, King at Uppsala, 900 (b. 868 – c. 956) [Stuart: 131: Moncreiffe: 113]
(13) Erik *Segersall,* 1st King of Sweden (c. 945 - c. 995) = Sigrid *Starrade* (b. c. 950) [EB; Weis: 218; Stuart: 131; Koman: 171; Moncreiffe: 113]
(14) St. Olaf III, 1st Christian King of Sweden (d. 1022) = Astrid [EB; RA Vol. 3: 18; Weis: 218; Stuart: 131; Koman: 171; Moncreiffe: 113]
(15) St. Ingegerd (d. 1050) = St. Yaroslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev (d. 1054) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 18; Weiss: 218; Stuart: 77; Koman: 133]
(16) Anne of Kiev (1036 – aft. 1075) = Henry I, King of France (1008 - 1060) [EB; Jacobus: 84; Weis: 105; Stuart: 73; RA Vol. 3: 18]
(17) Philip I, King of France (1053 - 1108) = Bertha of Holland (c. 1055 - 1094) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 19; Jacobus: 85; Weis: 105; Moncreiffe: 69]
(18) Louis VI, King of France (1081 - 1137) = Adelaide of Savoy (c. 1092 - 1154) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 20; Jacobus: 85; Weis: 105; Stuart: 73]
(19) Louis VII, King of France (1120 - 1180) = Alix of Champagne (c. 1140 – 1206) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 21; Weis: 105; Stuart: 73; Moriarty: 116]
(20) Philip II *Augustus*, King of France (1165 - 1223) = Isabelle of Hainaut (1170 - 1190) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 24; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(21) Louis VIII, King of France (1187 - 1226) = BI. Blanche of Castile (1188 - 1252) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 26; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(22) St. Louis IX, King of France (1215 – 1270) = Marguerite of Provence (d. 1285) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 28; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(23) Philip III, King of France (1245 - 1285) = Marie of Brabant (c. 1254 - 1321) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(24) Margaret of France (c. 1280 – 1318) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Roberts: 321]
(25) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. c. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23]
(26) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (1320/24 – 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(27) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(28) Sir Thomas Mowbray, K.G., (1365 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan (1375 – 1425) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24 & 29 & 31; Stone2: 12-4]
(29) Isabel de Mowbray (c. 1396 – 1452) = James, 5th Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 -1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Roberts: 321]
(30) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6]
(31) Anne Berkeley (1474 - aft. 1523) = Sir William Dennis, of Dyrham (c. 1470 – 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(32) Isabel Dennis (c. 1509 – aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley, of Stoke (c. 1510 – 1545) [RA2: 410; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 2-8]
(33) Elizabeth Berkeley (c. 1548 – c. 1615) = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-9]
(34) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – aft. 1602) = Edward Bassett of Uley Manor (c. 1560 – 1601/02) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-10]
(35) Jane Basset (1585 – 1631) = Dr. John Deighton (1568 – 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 41; Weis: 90; NEGHR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(36) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-12; Scott1: 80]
(37) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott: 86]
(38) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(39) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(40) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(41) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(42) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(43) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(44) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(45) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(46) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Jacobus:** *Bulkeley Genealogy* by Donald Jacobus (1933) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness: Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Sir Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited Vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Stone2:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2020) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Harold Valdarsson (b. c. 568)

Harald Valdarsson, also known as Harald the Old, was a legendary figure born around 568 in Jutland, Denmark. He was the son of Valdar Hroarsson and Hildis of the Vandals. Harald played a significant role in Scandinavian legends, with his descendants influencing the politics of the region. He was the father of notable figures like Halfdan the Valiant and Gudröd Haraldsson.

(2) Halfdan Haroldsson, King of Sweden (b. c. 590)

Halfdan Haraldsson, often referred to as "Halfdan the Valiant," is a legendary figure in Scandinavian history. He is believed to have lived during the 7th century and is associated with the royal lineage of Sweden. According to various sagas, including the *Ynglinga Saga* and *Hervarar Saga*, Halfdan was the father of Ivar Vidfamne, a prominent Norse ruler who expanded his realm significantly. Halfdan's life is intertwined with tales of alliances, betrayals, and conquests. His mother is sometimes identified as Hild, the daughter of a Gothic king, and his father as Harald the Old. These sagas also describe his tragic death, which was orchestrated by Åsa, the daughter of King Ingjald Ill-ruler of Sweden. This event set the stage for his son Ivar's rise to power. Halfdan was born about 590 in Jutland, Denmark. He married Maolda.

(3) Ivar Halfdansson, King of Uppsala in Sweden (b. c. 612 – d.c. 647)

Ivar Halfdansson, also known as Ivar Vidfamne, is a semi-legendary figure from Scandinavian history. He is believed to have been born around 612 in Denmark. He the son of King Halfdan Haraldsson and Moalda, Queen of Sweden. Ivar was the Woden-born King of Uppsala in Sweden by conquest and King of Lethra. Ivar is often associated with tales of conquest and expansion, with some sources attributing to him a vast empire that included parts of Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Saxony, and even England. His life is steeped in legend, and while historical records are sparse, he is remembered as a powerful and ambitious ruler. He reportedly died around 647 CE in the Baltic Sea

(4) Aud Ivarsdotter of Am, Denmark (b. c. 638)

Aud Ivarsdotter, daughter of Ivar Halfdansson, was born about 638 in Denmark, was a historical figure with ties to Scandinavian royalty. She was the daughter of Ivar Halfdansson of Sweden. She married (1st) Rurick King of Lethra and (2nd) King of Gardarike (Russia) who were parents of Randver Radbardsson.

(5) Randver Radbardsson of Denmark (d. 770)

Randver was slain in epic sea battle of Bravik in 770. He was the father of Sigurd.

(6) Sigurd Randversson, of Denmark (d. 812)

Sigurd, son of Randver Radbarsson, was born about 710 and died in 812. He married Alfhild Gandoldotter. They were parents of Ragnar.

(7) Ragnar Sigurdsson, of Upper Sweden; Danish King at Lethra (d. 845)

Ragnar Sigurdsson of Upper Sweden, son of Sigurd Randversson and Alfhild, was the Danish King at Lethra. He was born about 750. Ragnar married Aslang of Denmark, daughter of Sigurd "Fofnersbane," who was born about 755. Ragnar is said to have perished in a Northumbrian snake pit in 845 in England.

(8) Bjorn Ragnarsson, Swedish King at Uppsala (liv. 859)

Bjorn Ragnarsson, son of Ragnar Sigurdsson, was the Swedish King at Uppsala. He lead the great Viking raid around Spain into the Mediterranean in 859. He was the father of Eric Bjornsson.

(9) Erik Bjornsson, Swedish King at Upsala (b. c. 814)

Erik Bjornsson, son of Bjorn Ragnarsson, was the Swedish King at Upsala born about 814.

(10) Edmund Eriksson, Swedish King at Birka (b. c. 832)

Edmund Eriksson, son of Erik Bjornsson was the Swedish King at Birka. He was born about 832 in Sweden.

(11) Erik Edmunsson, Lord of Finland, Eastland and Kurland (d. 906)

Erik Edmunsson, son of Edmund Eriksson, was the Lord of Finland, Eastland and Kurland; and for a time part of Norway, which he lost to Harald "the fair haired" King of the Swedes and Goths. He was born about 849 and died in 906.

(12) Bjorn "a Haugi " King at Uppsala (d. 956)

Bjorn "a Haugi" (the old) was the King at Uppsala in 900. He was born in 868 and died about 956.

(13) Erik *Segersall,* 1st King of Sweden (c. 945 - c. 995)

Eric *Segersall* was 1st King of Sweden around 970. He is the first Swedish king in a consecutive regnal succession, who is attested in sources independent of each other, and consequently Sweden's list of rulers usually begins with him. His original territory was in Uppland and neighbouring provinces. He acquired the epithet "the Victorious" after defeating an invasion force from the south in the Battle of Fyrisvellir which took place near Uppsala. According to Adam of Bremen, he was also King of Denmark after defeating King Sweyn Forkbeard. The extent of Eric's kingdom is unknown. In addition to the Swedish heartland around Lake Malaren it may have extended down along the Baltic Sea as far south as Blekinge. Erik *Segersall* and Sigrid *Starrade* were the parents of St. Olaf III *Skotkonung*.

(14) St. Olaf III *Skotkonung*, 1st Christian King of Sweden (c. 980 - 1022)

Olof *Skötkonung* son of Eric *the Victorious* and Sigrid Storrada, was the King of Sweden (r. 995 – 1022). He succeeded his father in c. 995. He is regarded as the first king known to have ruled both the Swedes and the Geats. In Sweden, the reign of king Olof *Skötkonung* is considered to be the transition from the Viking age to the Middle Ages, because he was the first Christian king of the Swedes, who were the last to adopt Christianity in Scandinavia.

St. Olaf III & Astrid of the Obotrites

(15) St. Ingegerd, Princess of Sweden (c. 1000/3 - 1050) = Yaroslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev (980 - 1054)

Yaroslav I consolidated the Kyivan state through both cultural and administrative improvements. He promoted the spread of Christianity in the Kyivan state. Ingegerd was the mother of Anne of Kiev, the wife of King Henry I of France.

Yaroslav I & St. Ingegerd of Sweden

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 16 to 24 see "(71) Descent from St. Gregory" Generations 5 to 59]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 25 to 46 see "(40) Descent from Robert I" Generations 28 to 49]

(46) Descent from Alexius I Comnenus

Alexius I Comnenus was the Byzantine Emperor at the time of the First Crusade.

(1) Manuel Comnenus, Prefect of the East (955 – 1025) [Weis: 108; Stuart: 62; Moriarty: 137: ODB2: 1145]
(2) John I Comnenus (d. 1056) = Anna Dalassene [Weis: 108; Stuart: 62; Moriarty: 137; Wise: 485; ODB2: 1145]
(3) Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor (d. 1118) = St. Irene Doukaina (d. 1133) [EB; Moriarty:137; Weis: 108; Stuart: 117; ODB2: 1145]
(4) Theodora Comnena (1070 – 1116) = Constantine Angelus [Stuart: 117; Jacobus: 87; Weis: 53; Moriarty: 174; ODB2: 1145]
(5) Andronicus Angelus (c. 1133 - 1185) = Euphrosyne [Stuart: 117; Moriarty: 174; Jacobus: 87; Weis: 53; ODB1: 98]
(6) Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor (1156 –1204) = Irene Comnenus [EB; RA Vol. 1: 502; Moriarty: 174; Weis: 53: Stuart: 117; ODB1: 98]
(7) Irene Angela (1181 - 1208) = Philip II, Emperor of Germany (1178 - 1208) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 53; Stuart: 117; OBD1: 98]
(8) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (d. 1248) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Stuart: 36; Koman: 69; Jacobus: 87; Weis: 53]
(9) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149]
(10) Marie of Brabant (1256- 1321) = Philip III, King of France (1245 - 1285) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Koman: 153]
(11) Margaret of France (1280 – 1318) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: chart 11-7; Weis: 3]
(12) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 — 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 - 1330) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 258; Weis: 23; Faris: 205; Scott1: 46]
(13) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 - 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 - 1353) [RA Vol. 4: 263; Weis: 23; Burkes: 198; Scott1: 50]
(14) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Scott1: 54]
(15) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 - 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 - 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(16) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Scott1: 59]
(17) Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]
(18) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (¢. 1470 - 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 435; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(19) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Scott1: 68]
(20) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(21) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 = 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(22) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(23) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(24) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott: 86]
(25) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(26) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(27) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(28) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(29) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(30) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(31) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(32) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(33) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Burkes**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Jacobus:** *Buckeley Genealogy* by Donald Jacobus (1933) **Kincaid:**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **ODB1**: *Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium* Vol. 1

(1991) **ODB2**: *Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium* Vol. 2 (1991) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited Vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Manuel Comnenus, Prefect of the East (955 – 1025)

Manuel Comnenus was a Byzantine military leader under Basil II, and the first fully documented ancestor of the Comnenus dynasty. His origin and parentage are obscure. He is only mentioned in the sources as leading the defense of Nicaea in 978 against the rebel Bardas Skleros, and as an imperial envoy to him 11 years later. He had three children, late in life. The eldest, Isaac, became emperor in 1057–1059, and the youngest, John, was the progenitor of the Comnenian dynasty as the father of Alexios I Comnenus.

(2) John I Comnenus (d. 1056)

John Comnenus, son of Maneul Comenus, was a Byzantine aristocrat and military leader. The younger brother of Emperor Isaac I Komnenos, he served as Domestic of the Schools during Isaac's brief reign (1057–59). When Isaac I abdicated, Constantine X Doukas became emperor and John withdrew from public life until his death. Through his son Alexius I Comnenus, who became emperor in 1081, he was the progenitor of the Comnenian dynasty that ruled the Byzantine Empire from 1081 until 1185, and the Empire of Trebizond from 1204 until 1461.

Seal of John Comnenus as kouropalates and Domestic of the Schools

(3) Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor (1048 - 1118)

Alexius I Comnenus, third son of John Comnenus and Anne Dalassene, was Byzantine Emperor (r. 1081 – 1118). Alexius inherited a collapsing empire and faced constant warfare during his reign. Despite these challenges, he managed to curb the Byzantine decline and initiated the Komnenian restoration, which involved military, financial, and territorial recovery. He played a crucial role in the First Crusade by appealing to Western Europe for help against the Seljuk Turks, which eventually led to the Crusaders' assistance in reclaiming parts of Anatolia for the Byzantine Empire. He was succeeded by his son, John II Comnenus, upon his death. He married (2nd) St. Irene Doukaina, daughter of Andronicus Ducas and Maria, daughter of Trojan of Bulgaria, son of Samuel, King of Bulgaria. They had nine children together including Theodora Comnena.

Alexius I Comnenus & St. Irene Doukaina

(4) Theodora Comnena (c. 1070 – 1116)

Theodora Comnena, fourth daughter of Emperor Alexius I Comnenus and St. Irene Doukaina (pictured below). She was a Byzantine noblewoman. Theodora married (2nd) Constantinus Angelus, son of Manuel Angelus, about 1122. They had seven children together including Andronicus Angelus Doukas. Constantinus was a Byzantine aristocrat who married into the Comnenian dynasty and served as a military commander under Manuel I Comnenus, serving in the western and northern Balkans and as an admiral against the Normans. He was the founder of the Angelus dynasty, which went on to rule the Byzantine Empire in 1185–1204.

Theodora

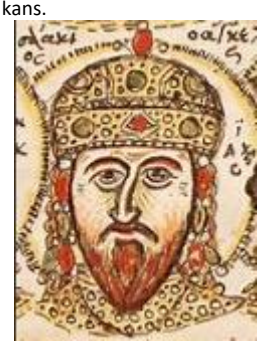
(5) Andronicus Angelus Doukas, Byzantine General (c. 1133 - by 1183/5)

Andronicus Angelus, son of Constantinus Angelus and Theodora Comnena, was a general in the civil and Muslem wars and Ambassador to Jerusalem. He married Euphrosyne Castamonitissa before 1155. They had eight children together including Isaac II Angelus.

Andronicus Angelus Doukas

(6) Isaac II Angelus, Emperor of the East (c. 1156 –1204)

Isaac II Angelus, son of Andronicus Angelus Doukas and Euphrosyne Castamonita, was Byzantine Emperor (r. 1185 – 1195 & 1203 – 1204). He came to power following a revolt against Andronicus I Comnenus. His reign was marked by efforts to restore the empire's fortunes, including military campaigns against the Serbians, which were partly successful. However, his rule was also characterized by administrative abuses and financial difficulties. In 1195, Isaac II was overthrown by his brother, Alexius III Angelus, but he managed to regain the throne in 1203 with the help of the Fourth Crusade. Unfortunately, his second reign was short-lived, and he was deposed again in 1204. He married (1st) Irene Comnenus. They had three children together including Irene Angela. Isaac II married (2nd) Margaret of Hungary, daughter of Bela III, King of Hungary and Agnes Antioch and they had two sons together. Isaac II, who was blinded and deposed by his brother Alexius III, died at Constantinople, Turkey. Although he was incapable of stemming administrative abuses, he partly succeeded, by his defeat of the Serbians in 1190 in retrieving imperial fortunes in the Balkans.


Isaac II Angelus

(7) Irene Angela (c. 1181 - 1208) = Philip II of Swabia, German Emperor (1176 -1208)

Philip II, youngest son of Frederick Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor and Beatrice I, Countess of Burgundy, was the King of Germany (r. 1198 – 1028) and the Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1198 – 1208). Philip II was the German Hohenstaufen king whose rivalry for the crown involved him in a decade of warfare with the Welf Otto IV. Philip was destined for the church. After being provost of the cathedral at Aachen, he was, in 1190 or 1191, elected bishop of Wurzburg. Shortly after the death of his brother Frederick (1191), however, he abandoned his ecclesiastical career. Another brother, the Holy Roman Emperor Henry VI, made him duke of Tuscany in 1195 and duke of Swabia in 1196. Philip II married Irene Angela of Byzantium, daughter of Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor and Irene Comnenus, in 1197. They had four children together including Maria of Swabia. Philip II was assassinated in 1208 at Bamberg, Germany and buried at Speyer Cathedral. A brave man, Philip was praised by contemporaries for his mildness and generosity. Irene, pregnant, died shortly thereafter giving birth at Hohenstaufen Castle in Southern Germany.

Irene Angela & Philip II of Swabia

(8) Marie of Swabia (1201 - 1235) = Henry II *the Courageous*, Duke of Brabant & Lorraine (1207 - 1248)

Henry II *the Couageous*, son of Henry I, Duke of Brabant and Matilda of Boulogne, was the Duke of Lorraine and Brabant (r. 1235 – 1248) after his father's death. Henry II supported his sister Mathilde's son, William II of Holland, in his bid for election as king of Germany. Henry II married Marie

of Swabia, second daughter of Philip of Swabia and Irene Angelina of Byzantium, in 1215. They had six children together including Henry III. Maria was a member of the powerful Hohenstaufen dynasty of German kings. In 1208, at the age of seven, Marie was left an orphan by the unexpected deaths of her parents. On June 21, her father was murdered by Otto of Wittelsbach and two months later her mother died after giving birth to a daughter, who did not live beyond early infancy. Marie died in Leuven, Brabant five days before her 34th birthday. Less than six months later, her husband succeeded his father as Duke of Brabant and Lothier.

Marriage of Henry II of Brabant and Marie of Swabia

(9) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (1230 - 1261)

Henry Ill le debonnaire, son of Henry II, Duke of Brabant and Marie of Swabia, was the Duke of Brabant (r. 1248 – 1261). He married Alix (Adelaide) of Burgundy, daughter of Hughes IV, Duke of Burgundy and Yolanda, in 1251. They had four children together including Marie of Brabant. The disputed territory of Lothier, the former Duchy of Lower Lorraine, was assigned to him by the King Alfonso X of Castile, a claimant to the German throne. Alfonso also appointed him imperial vicar to advance his claims on the Holy Roman Empire. He was also a trouvère. Henry Ill died at Louvain Castle. His widow died at Louvain and both were buried in the church of the Friars Preachers there.

Henry III & Alix of Burgundy

(10) Marie of Brabant (c. 1256- 1321) = Philip III *the Bold*, King of France (1245 — 1285)

Philip III the Bold, son of St. Louis IX, King of France and Margaret of Provence, was the King of France (r. 1270 – 1285). He married Marie of Brabant, daughter of Henry Ill Duke of Lorraine & Brabant and Alix, as his second wife in 1274. They had three children together including Margaret of France who married King Edward I. Philip Ill died at Perpignan and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. In his 15 year reign, the power of the monarchy was enlarged and the royal domain extended though his foreign policy and military ventures were largely unsuccessful. His widow Marie died at Murel near Meulan and was buried at the Church of the Franciscans in Paris, France.

Marie of Brabant & Philip III

(11) Margaret of France (c. 1280 – 1318) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)

Margaret of France & Edward I

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 12 to 33 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 28 to 49]

(47) Descent from Rurik

Rurik is considered the founder of the Rurik Dynasty and the first ruler of what would become Kievan Rus

Long before the 9th century the land now known as Russia had been settled by Slavic tribes. In the 9th century Norsemen from Scandinavia made pillaging raids up the great rivers. A sea people known as the "Rus," they gave their name to the country. According to traditional Russian history, about 862 a semi-legenday prince known as Rurik established himself at Novgorod and the "Rus" imposed their authority over the Slays.

(1) Frodi Fridleifson of Denmark [Stuart: 76]
(2) Ingialdr Starkadarfostri [Stuart: 77]
(3) Rurik Skioldung, Prince of Lethra [Stuart: 77]
(4) Frodi Vhroerekrsson, King Lethra [Stuart: 77]
(5) Ivar Vidfadmi, a Skioldung of skane, King of Uppsala in Sweden and Lethra in Denmark [Stuart: 77]
(6) Rurik, Woden-born King of Lethra = Aud Ivarsdotter [EB; Weis: 218; Stuart: 77; Bradbury: 91; Duffy: 8]
(7) Harold Hilditonn, King of Lethra in Stealland in Denmark (slain 770) [Stuart: 77; Moncreiffe: 103]
(8) Halfdan, Christian Margrave of Frisia (d. 831) [Stuart: 77; Moncreiffe: 103]
(9) Rurik, Prince of Novgorod (d. 879) = Alfrind, sister of Oleg [EB; Weis: 218; Stuart: 77; Bradbury: 84; Moncreiffe: 103]
(10) Igor, Grand Prince of Novgorod & Kiev (c. 877 –945) = St. Olga of Kiev (d. 969) [EB; FMG; Weis: 218; Stuart: 77; Koman: 172]
(11) Sviatoslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev (c. 940 – 972) = Malusha (d. 1002) [EB; FMG; Weis: 218; Stuart: 77; Koman: 172; Moncreiffe: 103]
(12) St. Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev (955 -1015) = Rogneda of Polotsk (956 -1002) [EB; FMG; Weis: 218; Stuart: 77; Koman: 172]
(13) Yaroslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev (978 – 1054) = Princess Ingegerd (1001-1050) [EB; FMG; RA Vol. 3: 18; Weis: 218; Stuart: 77]
(14) Anne of Kiev (d.1075) = Henry I, King of France (1008 -1060) [RA Vol. 3: 18; EB; Weis: 62, 105; Jacobus: 84; Stuart: 73; Moriarty: 51]
(15) Philip I, King of France (1053 - 1108) = Bertha of Holland (c. 1055 - 1094) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 19; Jacobus: 84; Weis: 105; Moncreiffe: 69]
(16) Louis VI, King of France (1081 - 1137) = Adelaide of Savoy (c. 1092 - 1154) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 20; Jacobus: 85; Weis: 105; Stuart: 73]
(17) Louis VII, King of France (1120 - 1180) = Alix of Champagne (c. 1140 – 1206) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 21; Weis: 105; Stuart: 73; Moriarty: 116]
(18) Philip II *Augustus*, King of France (1165 - 1223) = Isabelle of Hainaut (1170 - 1190) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 24; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(19) Louis VIII, King of France (1187 - 1226) = BI. Blanche of Castile (1188 - 1252) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 26; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(20) St. Louis IX, King of France (1215 – 1270) = Marguerite of Provence (d. 1285) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 28; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(21) Philip III, King of France (1245 - 1285) = Marie of Brabant (c. 1254 - 1321) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 105; Stuart: 38; Moriarty: 116]
(22) Margaret of France (c. 1280 – 1318) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Roberts: 321]
(23) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. c. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23]
(24) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (1320/24 – 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol. 4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(25) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368) [RA Vol. 2. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(26) Sir Thomas Mowbray, K.G., (1365 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan (1375 – 1425) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24 & 29 & 31; Stone2: 12-4]
(27) Isabel de Mowbray (c. 1396 – 1452) = James, 5th Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 -1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Roberts: 321]
(28) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6]
(29) Anne Berkeley (1474 - aft. 1523) = Sir William Dennis, of Dyrham (c. 1470 – 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(30) Isabel Dennis (c. 1509 – aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley, of Stoke (c. 1510 – 1545) [RA 2: 410; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 2-8]
(31) Elizabeth Berkeley (c. 1548 – c. 1615) = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-9]
(32) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – aft. 1602) = Edward Bassett of Uley Manor (c. 1560 – 1601/02) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-10]
(33) Jane Basset (1585 – 1631) = Dr. John Deighton (1568 – 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 41; Weis: 90; NEGHR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(34) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-12; Scott1: 80]
(35) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]

(36) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(37) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(38) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(39) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(40) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(41) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(42) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(43) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(44) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Bradbury:** *Routledge Companion to medieval Warfare* by Jim Bradbury (2004) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Duffy:** *Czars: Russia's Rulers for Over One Thousand Years* by James Duffy (1995) **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **FMG:** *Foundation for Medieval Genealogy* website **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Jacobus:** *Bulkeley Genealogy* by Donald Jacobus (1933) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness: Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Sir Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited Vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Stone2:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2020) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Frodi Fridleifson
He was of Denmark

(2) Ingialdr Starkadarfostri

(3) Rurik Skioldung, Prince of Lethra
He was the great grandfather of Rurik, Woden-born King of Lethra

(4) Frodi Vhroerekrsson
He was the King of Lethra

(5) Ivar Vidfadmi
He was a Skioldung of skane, King of Uppsala in Sweden and Lethra in Denmark

(6) Rurik, Woden-born King of Lethra
He was the grandson of Rurik Skioldung of Lethra. He married Auda Ivarsdotter, daughter of Ivar "Wide Fathom from Scane," King of Uppsala in Sweden and Lethra in Denmark.

(7) Harold Hilditonn (slain 770)
He was the King of Lethra in Stealland in Denmark. He was defeated by Sigurd Ring at Bravalle in 770 and slain in the sea battle at Bravik.

(8) Halfdan
He was the Christian Margrave of Frisia who died in 831 when he was exiled to the Frankish empire.

(9) Rurik, Prince of Novgorod (d. 879)
Rurik was a Varangian chieftain, traditionally considered the founder of the Rurik Dynasty and the first ruler of what would become Kievan Rus, a loose federation of Slavic and Finnic tribes. Around the year 862, Rurik was invited to rule over Novgorod, according to the Primary Chronicle, as the local tribes sought to establish order and leadership. His reign marked the beginning of centuries of rule by his dynasty in Eastern Europe.
Rurik's legacy lives on as a foundational figure in Russian, Ukrainian, and Belarusian history. His dynasty ultimately played a significant role in shaping the medieval states and the spread of Christianity in the region.

Rurik

(10) Igor, Grand Prince of Novgorod & Kiev (d. 945)

Igor, son of Rurik and Alfrind, was Grand Prince of Novgorod and Kiev from around 912 to 945. He was a member of the Rurik dynasty, which is often considered foundational to the development of what would become the Russian state. Igor succeeded his predecessor, Oleg of Novgorod, and during his reign, he focused on consolidating and expanding Kievan Rus' territory. Igor is particularly remembered for his involvement in trade and his military campaigns. However, his rule also saw conflicts with neighboring tribes, including a series of attempts to collect tribute that ultimately led to his death. The Drevlians, a tribe he sought to subjugate, resisted his demands for increased tribute and killed him in 945. His wife, Olga of Kiev, went on to play a critical role in avenging his death and implementing reforms that strengthened the state. Olga is venerated as a saint in the Eastern Orthodox Church for her later conversion to Christianity and efforts to Christianize Kievan Rus'.

Igor & St. Olga

(11) Sviatoslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev (d. 972)

Sviatoslav I ,Grand Prince of Kiev ruled from 945 until his death in 972. Known for his military prowess and ambitious conquests, he significantly expanded the Kievan Rus' territory, venturing into the Balkans and battling the Byzantine Empire and the Khazars. Sviatoslav preferred a nomadic warrior lifestyle, rarely staying in Kiev, and was known for his striking simplicity, including his statement: "I come at you" as a warning before attacking enemies. He left behind a fragmented realm divided among his sons, which would later lead to internal conflicts. Sviatoslav's legacy endures as a symbol of courage and expansion, marking a key period in the history of the Kievan Rus'. He was the last non-Christian ruler of the Kievan state and was ambushed and killed by the Pechenegs in 972. Sviatoslav I married Malusha and they were parents of St. Vladimir I.

Sviatoslav I & Malusha

(12) St. Vladimir I *the Great*, Grand Prince of Novgorod & Kiev (d. 1015)

Saint Vladimir I *the Great*, was a ruler of Kievan Rus' from around 980 to 1015. As the Grand Prince of Novgorod and later of Kiev, he played a crucial role in shaping the medieval Eastern Slavic state. He is most renowned for converting Kievan Rus' to Christianity in 988 and establishing it as the state religion. Before his conversion, Vladimir was known for his pagan practices and numerous military campaigns to consolidate power.

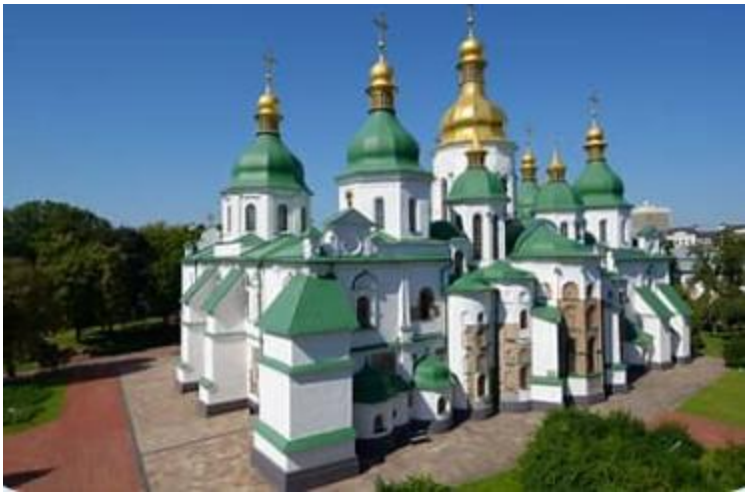
However, his decision to embrace Christianity is viewed as a turning point in the history of the region, influencing its culture, religion, and ties with the Byzantine Empire. He is celebrated as a saint in both the Eastern Orthodox Church and the Roman Catholic Church for his role in spreading Christianity. St. Vladimir I and Rogneda of Polpstk were the parents of Yaroslav I.

St. Vladimir I & Rognieda

(13) Yaroslav I *the Wise*, Grand Prince of Kiev (d. 1054)

Yaroslav I, *the Wise*, was one of the most notable rulers of Kievan Rus', reigning as Grand Prince from 1019 to 1054. His rule marked a period of cultural and political flourishing. Yaroslav focused on centralizing power, fostering alliances through strategic marriages, and promoting education and Christianity within his realm. Under his leadership, the city of Kiev became a major cultural and spiritual hub. Yaroslav was responsible for the construction of the iconic Saint Sophia Cathedral in Kiev and supported the translation of religious texts into the Slavic language. His famous legal code, the "Rus' Justice" (or "Russkaya Pravda"), is considered one of the first written legal codes in Eastern Europe. Yaroslav's efforts to strengthen ties with Western Europe included marrying off his children into various royal families, earning him the nickname "Father-in-law of Europe." His reign is often seen as a golden age for Kievan Rus'. Yaroslv I and St. Ingegerd were parents of Anne of Kiev, who married King Henry of France.

Yaroslav I & St. Ingegerd



Saint Sophia Cathedral in Kiev

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 14 to 22 see "(40) Descent from Robert I" Generations 15 to 23]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 23 to 44 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 23 to 44]

(48) Descent from Harald I Fairhair

Harald I Fairhair was the first king to claim sovereignty over all of Norway. One of the greatest of the 9th-century Scandinavian warrior chiefs.

(1) Harald *Fairhair*, 1st King of all Norway (860 – 940) Svanhild Eysteinsdottar [EB; Moriarty: 170; Weis: 220; Stuart: 13; Carlyle: 4]
(2) Bjorn *the Merchant*, under-king of Vestfold (d. 927) [Moriarty: 170; Weis: 220; Stuart: 13]
(3) Gurod Bjornsson, under-king of Vestfold (d. 955) = Cacilie [Moriarty: 170; Weis: 220; Stuart: 13]
(4) Harald Grenske, ruler of Vigulmark, Vestfold and Agdir (952 – 995) = Asta [Moriarty: 170; Weis: 220; Stuart: 13; Koman: 169]
(5) St. Olaf II, 1st Christian King of Norway (995 –1030) = Astrid [EB; Moriarty: 171; Koman: 169; Weis: 220; Stuart: 13]
(6) Ulfhild of Norway (c. 1023 – 1071) = Ordulf, Duke of Saxony (c. 1020 – 1072) [Moriarty: 169 & 171; Weis: 220; Koman: 169]
(7) Magnus, Duke of Saxony (c. 1045 – 1106) = Sophia, dau. of King Bela I (d. 1095) [Moriarty: 169; Stuart: 13; Weis: 220; Koman: 169]
(8) Ulfhild of Saxony (1071 – 1126) = Henry I, Duke of Bavaria (d. 1126) [Moriarty: 169; Stuart: 13; Weis: 158; Koman: 169]
(9) Judith of Bavaria (1100 – 1130/35) = Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (1090 – 1147) [Weis: 53 & 158; Suart: 19; Wise: 482; Koman: 169]
(10) Frederick III, Holy Roman Emperor (c. 1123 –1190) = Beatrice of Burgundy (d. 1184) [Moriarty: 171; EB; Weis: 53; Stuart: 19; Koman: 169]
(11) Philip II of Swabia, King of German (1177 – 1208) = Irene Angelina [Moriarty: 166; EB; RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 53; Stuart: 68; Koman: 169]
(12) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II *the Courageous*, Duke of Brabant (1207 - 1248) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 53 & 149; Stuart: 36]
(13) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (1230 – 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (1233 - 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149; Wise: 492 chart 15-9]
(14) Marie of Brabant (c. 1256 – 1321) = Philip III King of France (1245 – 1285) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Koman: 151]
(15) Margaret of France (c. 1280 – 1318) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63 & 64; Stone: chart 11-7; Weis: 3]
(16) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 — 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 - 1330) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 258; Weis: 23; Faris: 205; Scott1: 46]
(17) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 - 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 - 1353) [RA Vol. 4: 263; Weis: 23; Burkes: 198; Scott1: 50]
(18) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Scott1: 54]
(19) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 - 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 - 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(20) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Scott1: 59]
(21) Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]
(22) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (¢. 1470 - 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 435; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(23) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Scott1: 68]
(24) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(25) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 = 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(26) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(27) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(28) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(29) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(30) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(31) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(32) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(33) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(34) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(35) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(36) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(37) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Burkes**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) **Carlyle:** *Early Kings of Norway* by Thomas Carlyle (1875) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited Vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Harald *Fairhair*, 1st King of all Norway (d. 940)

Harald I *Fairhair,* son of Halfdan *the Black*, ruler of part of southeastern Norway was the first king to claim sovereignty over all of Norway. One of the greatest of the 9th-century Scandinavian warrior chiefs, he gained effective control of Norway's western coastal districts but probably had only nominal authority in the other parts of Norway. Harald succeeded his father at the age of 10. His first conquest came with the suppression

of a revolt in the Uplands region. A pact with Haakon, earl of Lade, enabled him to pursue conquest of the western districts, culminating in the battle of Hafrsfjord, dated 872 by medieval historians but placed 10 to 20 years later by modern historians. Harald's conquests and taxation system led many chiefs and their followers to emigrate to the British Isles, adjacent lands, and perhaps to Iceland, which first became known to Scandinavians during the era of Harald's rule. He acquired wealth through his control of coastal trade but ruled indirectly through lesser chieftains in areas other than his own tightly controlled home district, in the southwest. His major governmental contribution lay in the development of provincial administrations through such chieftains.

Harald I *Fairhair*, King of Norway

(2) Bjorn *the Merchant*, under-king of Vestfold (d. 927)

Bjorn *the Merchant*, son of Harald Fairhair and Svanhild Eysteinsdottar, was under- king of Vestfold. Bjorn owned merchant ships. He was murdered by his brother Eric Bloodaxe at Sacheim. Bjorn was the father of Gurod, underking of Vestfold.

(3) Gurod Bjornsson, under-king of Vestfold (d. 955)

Gurod, son of Bjorn *the Merchant*, was murdered in 955. He married Cacilie. Gurod was the father of Harald *Grenske*, under-king of Vigulmark, Vestfold and Agdir.

(4) Harald *Grenske*, under-king of Vigulmark, Vestfold and Agdir (d. 995)

Harald *Grenske*, son of Gudrod Bjornsson, was raised in Grenland, Norway and was made under-king of Vingulmark Vestfold and Agdir about 960 by Harald *Bluetooth*, King of Denmark. Harald Granske was murdered about 995 by foster sister Sigrid Storrada *the Haughty,* daughter of Skagul Toste. She was the wealthy widow of Eric *the Victorious* and owned several farms in Svithjod. Sigrid found him too eager with his entreaties. She had him burnt to death inside a great hall following a feast to discourage other suitors. Harald married Astra , daughter of Gudbrand Kula of the Upplands and his wife Ulfhilde.

Harald *Granske*

Sigrid Storrada, *the Haughty*

(5) St. Olaf II Haraldsson, 1st Christian King of Norway (d. 1030)

St. Olaf II Haraldsson, son of the lord Harald *Grenske* and Asta Gudbrandsdatter and a descendant of the Norwegian ruler Harald I Fairhair. He married Astrid, daughter of Olaf III, King of Sweden in 1019. They had two children together including Ulfhild of Norway. St. Olaf II was the first effective king of all Norway and the country's patron saint, who achieved a 12-year respite from Danish domination and extensively increased the acceptance of Christianity. His religious code of 1024 is considered to represent Norway's first national legislation. Olaf II died in the battle of Stiklestadt and became its patron saint.

(6) Ulfhild of Norway (d. 1071)

Ordulf, son of Bernard II, Duke of Saxony and Eilika of Schweinfurt, was the Duke of Saxony (r.1059 – 1071). He married Ulfhild of Norway, daughter of St. Olaf II, King of Norway and Astrid, daughter of Olaf III, King of Sweden. They had a son (Magnus) together. He was a member of the Billung family. Ordulf's entire reign was occupied by wars with the Wends. He was allied with Denmark in this endeavor, and he strengthened the alliance by marrying Wulfhild of Norway, the daughter of King Olaf II of Norway, in 1042. Their son Magnus succeeded Ordulf as Duke of Saxony.

Ordulf, Duke of Saxony

(7) Magnus, Duke of Saxony (d. 1106)

Magnus, eldest son and successor of Ordulf and Wulfhild of Norway, was the Duke of Saxony (r. 1072 -1106). He married Sophia, daughter of Bela I, King of Hungary about 1023. They had two children together including Ulfhilde of Saxony. Magnus was the last member of the House of Billung.

Magnus, Duke of Saxony & Sophia of Hungary

(8) Ulfhild of Saxony (d. 1126)

Ulfhild of Saxony, daughter of Magnus, Duke of Saxony and Sophia, daughter of Bela I, King of Hungary, married Henry *the Black*, Duke of Saxony, son of Judith of Flanders and Welf, about 1100.

Ulfhild of Saxony & Henry I *the Black*, Duke of Saxony

(9) Judith of Bavaria (d. 1130/35)

Frederick II, eldest son of Frederick I, Duke of Swabia and his wife Agnes of Germany, a daughter of the Salian emperor Henry IV. He succeeded his father in 1105 and together with his brother Conrad continued the extension and consolidation of the Hohenstaufen estates. Frederick had numerous castles erected along the Rhine river and in the Alsace region. Frederick II married Judith of Bavaria, daughter of Henry I *the Black*, Duke of Bavaria about 1120 and had two children together including Frederick III Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor.

(10) Frederick III *Barbarosa*, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1190)

Frederick III *Barbarosa*, son of Frederick II, Duke of Swabia and Judith of Bavaria, was Duke of Swabia, Emperor of German, Holy Roman emperor (r. 1152–1190), and Crusader, who challenged papal authority and sought to establish German predominance in western Europe. He engaged in a long struggle with the cities of northern Italy (r. 1154–1183), sending six major expeditions southward. He drowned while on the Third Crusade to the Holy Land crossing a river. Frederick III married Betrice of Burgundy, only surviving child of Renaud III, Count of Burgundy and Agatha of Lorraine, in 1156. They had eleven children together including Philip II of Swabia, King of Germany.

Frederick III Barbarossa & Beatrice of Burgundy

(11) Philip II of Swabia, King of German (d. 1208)

Philip II, youngest son of Frederick Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor and Beatrice of Burgundy, was the King of Germany (r. 1198 - 1208). His rivalry for the crown involved him in a decade of warfare with the Welf Otto IV. Philip II was destined for the church. After being provost of the cathedral at Aachen, he was, in 1190/91, elected bishop of Würzburg. Shortly after the death of his brother Frederick (1191), however, he abandoned his ecclesiastical career. Another brother, the Holy Roman emperor Henry VI, made him duke of Tuscany in 1195 and duke of Swabia in 1196. Philip II married Irene Angelina, daughter of Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor and Eirene Comnenus, In 1197. They had four children together including Maria of Swabia. Philip II was the first German King to be assassinated in 1208 at Bamberg, Germany. Irene, pregnant, died shortly thereafter giving birth at Hohenstaufen Castle. A brave man, Philip II was praised by contemporaries for his mildness and generosity.

Philip II of Swabia & Irene of Byzantium

(12) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235)

Henry II *the Couageous*, son of Henry I, Duke of Brabant and Matilda of Boulogne, was the Duke of Lorraine and Brabant (r. 1235 – 1248) after his father's death. Henry II supported his sister Mathilde's son, William II of Holland, in his bid for election as king of Germany. Henry II married Marie of Swabia, second daughter of Philip of Swabia and Irene Angelina of Byzantium, in 1215. They had six children together including Henry III. Maria was a member of the powerful Hohenstaufen dynasty of German kings. In 1208, at the age of seven, Marie was left an orphan by the unexpected deaths of her parents. On June 21, her father was murdered by Otto of Wittelsbach and two months later her mother died after giving birth to a daughter, who did not live beyond early infancy. Marie died in Leuven, Brabant five days before her 34th birthday. Less than six months later, her husband succeeded his father as Duke of Brabant and Lothier.

Marriage of Henry II of Brabant and Marie of Swabia

(13) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (1230 - 1261)

Henry III le debonnaire, son of Henry II, Duke of Brabant and Marie of Swabia, was the Duke of Brabant (r. 1248 – 1261). He married Alix (Adelaide) of Burgundy, daughter of Hughes IV, Duke of Burgundy and Yolanda, in 1251. They had four children together including Marie of Brabant. The disputed territory of Lothier, the former Duchy of Lower Lorraine, was assigned to him by the King Alfonso X of Castile, a claimant to the German throne. Alfonso also appointed him imperial vicar to advance his claims on the Holy Roman Empire. He was also a trouvère. Henry Ill died at Louvain Castle. His widow died at Louvain and both were buried in the church of the Friars Preachers there.

Henry III & Alix of Burgundy

(14) Marie of Brabant (d. 1321)

Philip III *the Bold*, son of Louis IX of France and Margaret of Provence, was the King of France (r. 1270 - 1285). Philip inherited numerous territorial lands during his reign, the most notable being the County of Toulouse, which was annexed to the royal domain in 1271. With the Treaty of Orleans, he expanded French influence into the Kingdom of Navarre and following the death of his brother Peter during the Sicilian Vespers, the County of Alençon was returned to the crown lands. Following the Sicilian Vespers, Philip led the Aragonese Crusade in support of his uncle. Initially successful, Philip, his army racked with sickness, was forced to retreat and died from dysentery in Perpignan in 1285. Philip III married (2nd) Marie of Brabant, daughter of Henry III, Duke of Brabant and Adelaide of Burgundy, in 1262. They had three children together including Margaret of France who married Edward I, King of England.

Philip III & Marie

(15) Margaret of France (d. 1318)

Margaret of France, daughter of Philip III *the Bold*, King of France and Marie of Brabant, married Edward I *Longshanks*, son of Henry III, King of England and Margaret of Provence, as his second wife in 1299. Edward I was the King of England (r. 1239 – 1307). They had three children together, including Thomas Brotherton. On his way to reconquer Scotland, Edward I died in 1307 at Burgh-on-Sands, near Carlisle, Cumberland and was buried at Westminster Abbey. He was succeeded by his son, Edward II. Edward I strengthened the crown and Parliament against the old feudal nobility. He subdued Wales, destroying its autonomy; and he sought (unsuccessfully) the conquest of Scotland. His reign is particularly noted for

administrative efficiency and legal reform. He introduced a series of statutes that did much to strengthen the crown in the feudal hierarchy. His definition and emendation of English common law has earned him the name of the "English Justinian." His widow Margaret died at Marlborough Castle at Wiltshire and was buried before the high altar in the choir of the church of the Grey Friars in London.

Margaret & Edward I, King of England

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 16 to 37 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 28 to 49]

(49) Descent from Leopold I, 1st Margrave of Austria

Leoplold I was the 1st Margave of Austria

(1) Leopold I, 1st Margrave of Austria (932 – 994) = Richardis of Sualafeldgau (945/50 - 994) [Stuart: 150; Moriarty: 90]
(2) Adalbert *the Victorious*, Margrave of Austria (d. 1053) = Adelaide [Stuart: 150; Moriarty: 90]
(3) Earnest, Margrave of Austria (1027 - 1075) = Adelaide von Eilenburg (c. 1040 - 1071) [Stuart: 150; Moriarty: 90]
(4) Leopold II, Margrave of Austria (1050 - 1102) = Ida of Cham (d. 1126) [Koman: 147; Stuart: 150; Weis: 142; Moriarty: 90]
(5) St. Leopold III, Margrave of Austria (1075 - 1136) = Agnes of Germany (md. 1143) [Koman: 147; Stuart: 150; Weis: 142; Moriarty: 90]
(6) Agnes of Austria (d. 1157) = Wladislaw II, King of Poland (d. 1159) [EB; Wagner: 202; Weis: 142; Stuart: 150; Moriarty: 90]
(7) Richenza of Poland (d. 1167) = King Alfonso VII (d. 1157) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 40; Weis: 113 & 142; Stuart: 47; Koman: 40; Wagner: 202]
(8) Sancha of Castile (d. 1208) = Alfonso II, King of Aragon (d. 1196) [EB; Weis: 112; Stuart: 29 & 54; Koman: 40; Wagner: 202]
(9) Alfonso, Count of Provence (1180 - 1209) = Gersenda (d. 1222) [Stuart: 29 & 53; Wagner: 202; Weis: 112; Koman: 40]
(10) Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence (1198 - 1245) = Beatrice (d. 1266) [Weis: 112; Wagner: 202; Stuart: 29 & 53; Koman: 40]
(11) Eleanor of Provence (1223 – 1291) = King Henry III (1207 – 1272) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis: 3; Stuart: 3; Koman: 101]
(12) Edward I, King of England (1239 - 1307) = Margaret of France (1279 - 1317/8) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Weis: 3; Burkes: 197; Scott1: 43]
(13) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 — 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 - 1330) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 258; Weis: 23; Faris: 205; Scott1:46]
(14) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 - 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 - 1353) [RA Vol. 4: 263; Weis: 23; Burkes: 198; Scott1: 50]
(15) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Scott1: 54]
(16) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 - 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 - 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(17) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Scott1: 59]
(18) Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]
(19) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 - 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 435; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(20) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Scott1: 68]
(21) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(22) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 = 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(23) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(24) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(25) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(26) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(27) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(28) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(29) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(30) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(31) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(32) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(33) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(34) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Burkes**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) (**Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Wagner:** *Pedigree and Progress* by Anthony Wagner (1975) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Leopold I, 1st Margrave of Austria (932 – 994)

Leopold *I the Illustrious*, son of Berthold, Count of the Nordgau, was the Margrave of Austria (r. 976 – 994). Leopold I married Richardis of Sualafeldgau. They had eight children together, including Adelbert who married Adelaide. Leopold I belonged to the House of Babenberg, a noble family that ruled the March and Duchy of Austria until 1246. He became the margrave of Austria after Emperor Otto I deposed the previous margrave Burkhard for rebelling against him. Leopold was loyal to the emperor and expanded his territory by fighting against the Magyars and other enemies. He also founded a monastery at Melk, where he was buried.

Leopold I *the Illustrious* & Richardis of Sualafeldgau

Melk Abbey overlooking the Danube River

(2) Adalbert *the Victorious*, Margrave of Austria (d. 1053)

Adalbert *the Victorious*, third son of Leopold I *the Illustrious* and Richardis of Sualafeldgau, was the Margrave of Austria (r. 1018 – 1053). Adelbert married Adelaide and they had one child together, Margrave Earnest. Adelbert extended the eastern border of the then small Ostmark of Bavaria as far as the rivers Morava/March and Leitha and supported King Henry III in his battles against Hungary and Bohemia. He resided in the Lower Austrian Babenberg castle of Melk, where Melk Abbey was to develop later.

Adalbert *the Victorious*

(3) Earnest *the Bold*, Margrave of Austria (1027 - 1075)

Earnest *the Bold*, son of Adalbert *the Victorious*, Margrave of Austria and Adelaide, was the Margrave of Austria (r. 1055 – 1075). Earnest married Adelaide of Eilenburg, daughter of Dedi II Margrave of the Ostmark and Count of Eilenburg & Lausnitz and Oda von der Ostmark, in 1050. They had three children together including Leopold II. Ernest increased the territory of his margraviate by amalgamating the Bohemian and Hungarian frontier marches up to the Thaya, March, and Leitha rivers in what is today Lower Austria. In his time, the colonization of the remote Waldviertel region was begun by his ministeriales, the Kuenring knights. Ernest received his epithet due to his fighting against King Bela I of Hungary and his son Geza I on behalf of their rival Solomon according to the chronicler Lambert of Hersfeld. In the commencing Investiture Controversy, he sided with King Henry IV of Germany and battled against the Saxons, dying at the Battle of Langensalza and was buried at Melk.

Earnest the Bold

(4) Leopold II *the Fair*, Margrave of Austria (1050 - 1095)

Leopold II *the Fair*, son of Earnest *the Bold*, Margrave of Austria and Adelaide von Eilenburg, was the Margrave of Austria (r. 1075 – 1095). Leopold II married Ida of Cham, daughter of Count Rapoto IV of Cham and Matilda in 1065. They had seven children together including St. Leopold III, Margrave of Austria. Ida, alongside Thiemo of Salzburg and the Bavarian dukes Welf IV and William IX, joined the Crusade of 1101 and raised and led her own army toward Jerusalem. In September of that year, Ida and her army were among those ambushed at Heraclea Cybistra by the sultan Kilij Arslan I. At which time, Ida was either killed or captured.

Leopold II *the Fair* & Ida of Cham

(5) St. Leopold III, Margrave of Austria (1073 - 1136)

Agnes of Germany, daughter of Emperor Henry IV and Bertha of Savoy, as her second husband in 1106. St. Leopold III, son of Leopold II *the Fair*, Margrave of Austria and Ida, daughter of Count Rapoto IV and Matilda, was the Margrve of Austria (r. 1095 - 1136). He was a member of the House of Babenberg. Leopold III married They had twelve children together including Agnes of Austria that married Władysław II *the Exile*, KIng of Poland. Leopold III is mainly remembered for the development of the country and, in particular, the founding of several monasteries. His most important foundation is Klosterneuburg (1108). According to legend, the Virgin Mary appeared to him and led him to a place where he found the veil of his wife Agnes, who had lost it years earlier. He established the Klosterneuburg Monastery there. He subsequently expanded the settlement to become his residence. Leopold also founded the monasteries of Heiligenkreuz, Kleinmariazell and Seitenstetten which developed a territory still largely covered by forest. Leopold III was canonized in 1485 by Pope Innocent VIII and became the patron saint of Austria.

St. Leopold III & Anges of Germany

Klosterneuburg Monastery, 1114

(6) Agnes of Austria (1108/13 - 1160/63)

Agnes of Austria, daughter of St. Leopold III, Margrave of Austria and Agnes of Germany, married (2nd) Wladislaw II *the Exile*, eldest son of Bolesłas III and Zbyslava of Kiev, in 1126. Wladslaw II was King of Poland (r. 1139 – 1142). This union gave him a close connection with the Holy Roman Empire and the Kingdom of Germany as Agnes by her mother was a granddaughter of Emperor Henry IV and a half-sister of the Franconian duke Conrad III of Hohenstaufen, the later King of Germany. Wladislaw II and Agnes of Austria had five children together including Richenza of Poland.

Agnes of Austria & Wladislaw II *the Exile*

(7) Richenza of Poland, Queen of Castile & Leon (1130/40 - 1166)

Richenza of Poland, daughter of Wladislaw II the Exile and Agnes of Austria married Alfonso VII, son of Raymond, Count of Galicia and Urraca, in 1152. He was the King of Castile and Leon (r. 1126 — 1157). They had two children together including Sancha of Castile. He was called the emperor and became the King of Galicia in 1111 and King of Leon. Alfonso first used the title Emperor of All Spain, alongside his mother Urraca, once she vested him with the direct rule of Toledo in 1116. His rule was characterized by the renewed supremacy of the western kingdoms of Christian Iberia over the eastern (Navarre and Aragon) after the reign of Alfonso *the Battler*. Though he sought to make the imperial title meaningful in practice to both Christian and Muslim populations, his hegemonic intentions never saw fruition. He was a patron of poets, including, probably, the troubadour Marcabru.

Alfonso VII

(8) Sancha of Castile (1154 - 1208)

Sancha of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VII, King of Castile & Leon and Richenza of Poland, married Alfonso II, son of Raymon IV Berenger and Petronilla, in 1174. He was the King of Aragon (r. 1164 - 1196). They had eight children together including Alfonso, Count of Provence. Alfonso II

was a remarkable ruler who expanded his domains and fostered culture and learning. He was also a poet who wrote in the Occitan language, which was widely spoken in southern France and northern Spain at the time. He composed songs of love, war, and praise, some of which have survived to this day.

Sancha of Castile & Alfonso II

(9) Alfonso, Count of Provence (1180 - 1209)

Alfonso, second son of Alfonso II, King of Aragon and Sancha of Castile married Gersenda of Sabran, daughter of Rainou, Count of Forcalquier and Gersenda, in 1193. They had two children together including Raymond Berenger V. He was the Count of Provence (r. 1185 - 1209). Alfonso inherited the County of Provence from his father in 1185, who had conquered it from Douce II in 1166. Alfonso II died in Palermo, Sicily, while accompanying his sister Constance to her wedding with Frederick II, Holy Roman Emperor.

Alfonso

(10) Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence (1198 - 1245)

Raymond Berenger V, son of Alfonso, Count of Provence and Gersenda of Sabran, was a member of the House of Barcelona who ruled as count of Provence (r. 1209 - 1245) and Forcalquier (r. 1217/20 - 1245). He was the first count of Provence to live in the county in more than one hundred years. During the minority of a previous count, the regency was exercised by Ramon Berenguer IV de Barcelona, who is sometimes counted among the counts of Provence. Raymond married Beatrice of Savoy, daughter of Thomas I of Savoy and Margaret of Geneva in 1220. They had four daughters together including Bl. Eleanor of Provence. Ramond Berenger V was known for his support of troubadours and his generosity. He wrote laws prohibiting nobles from performing menial work, such as farming or heavy labor. Raymond V had many border disputes with his neighbors, the counts of Toulouse. In 1226, Ramond Berenger V began to reassert his right to rule in Marseille. The citizens there initially sought the help of Ramond's father-in-law in his role as imperial vicar. However, they later sought the help of Raymond VII, Count of Toulouse.

Raymond Berenger V & Beatrice of Savoy

(11) Bl. Eleanor of Provence (1223 – 1291)

Eleanor of Provence, daughter of Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence and Beatrice of Savoy, married Henry III, son of John, King of England and Isabella of Angouleme, in 1236. He was the King of England (r. 1216 – 1272) born at Winchester Castle. They had five children together including Edward I, King of England. Henry was forced by the barons to agree to a series of major reforms referred to as the *Provisions of Oxford*

in 1258. This document can be regarded as England's first written constitution. Henry was an ambitious, devout, scholarly and unpopular monarch. After Henry's death, Eleanor retired to the nunnery at Amesbury.

Henry III & Bl. Eleanor of Provence

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 12 to 34 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 27 to 49]

(50) Descent from Boleslaw I, 1st King of Poland

Boleslaw I was the 1st King of Poland

(1) Piast, Prince of the Polanians (liv. 840) [EB; Stuart: 201; WP; FP]
(2) Siemowit (Siemouit), Duke of Polanie [Stuart: 201; WP]
(3) Leszek, Duke of Polanie (d. 921) [Stuart: 201; WP]
(4) Ziemomysl, Duke of Poland (liv. 964) [Stuart: 201; WP]
(5) Mieszko I, Grand Duke of Poland (d. 992) = Dubrawa of Bohemia (d. 977) [EB; Stuart: 201; Moncreiffe: 94; Moriarty: 84]
(6) Boleslaw I, 1st King of Poland (d. 1025) = Emnilda of Silicia (d. 1017) [EB; Stuart: 201; Moncreiffe: 94; Moriarty: 84]
(7) Mieszko II Lambert, King of Poland (d. 1034) = Richenza (d. 1063) [Stuart: 201; Moriarty: 84; Moncreiffe: 94]
(8) Casimir I, King of Poland (1016 - 1158) = Dobronega (d. 1087) [EB; Weis: 142; Koman: 186; Stuart: 201; Moriarty: 84; Moncreiffe: 94]
(9) Wladislaw I, King of Poland (d. 1102) = Judith (d. 1085) [EB; Weis: 142; Stuart: 201; Koman: 186; Moriarty: 84; Moncreiffe: 94]
(10) Boleslas III, King of Poland (d. 1138) = Zbyslava (d. 1011) [Stuart: 201; Moriarty: 84; Moncreiffe: 94]
(11) Wladislaw II, King of Poland (d. 1159) = Agnes (d. 1157) [EB; Wagner: 202; Weis: 142; Stuart: 201; Moriarty: 84]
(12) Richilde of Poland (d. 1166) = King Alfonso VII (d. 1157) [EB; Weis: 142; Stuart: 201; Koman: 40; Moriarty: 84]
(13) Sancha of Castile (d. 1208) = Alfonso II, King of Aragon (d. 1196) [EB; Weis: 112; Stuart: 29; Koman: 40; Wagner: 202; CCN: 38]
(14) Alfonso, Count of Provence (1180 - 1209) = Gersenda (d. 1222) [Stuart: 53; Wagner: 202; Weis: 112; Koman: 40]
(15) Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence (1198 - 1245) = Beatrice (d. 1266) [Weis: 112; Wagner: 202; Stuart: 29 & 53; Koman: 40]
(16) Eleanor of Provence (1223 – 1291) = King Henry III (1207 – 1272) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis: 3; Stuart: 3; Koman: 101]
(17) Edward I, King of England (1239 - 1307) = Margaret of France (1279 - 1317/8) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Weis: 3; Burkes: 197; Scott1: 43]
(18) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 — 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 - 1330) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 258; Weis: 23; Faris: 205; Scott1:46]
(19) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 - 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 - 1353) [RA Vol. 4: 263; Weis: 23; Burkes: 198; Scott1: 50]
(20) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Scott1: 54]
(21) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 - 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 - 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(22) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Scott1: 59]
(23) Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]
(24) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (¢. 1470 - 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 435; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(25) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Scott1: 68]
(26) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(27) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 = 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(28) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(29) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(30) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(31) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(32) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(33) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(34) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(35) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(36) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(37) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(38) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(39) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Burkes**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) **CCN:** *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **FP**: *Findingpoland*.com website **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Wagner:** *Pedigree and Progress* by Anthony Wagner (1975) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **WP:** wikipedia.org website

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Piast, Prince of the Polanians (liv. c. 840)

Piast was a semi-legendary figure in medieval Poland and the presumed founder of the Piast dynasty that would rule the future Kingdom of Poland. According to the Polish Chronicle of Gallus Anonymus, Piast was the son of Chościsko and father of Siemowit.

Piast

(2) Siemowit, Duke of Polanie

Siemowit, son of Piast the Wheelwright and Rzepicha, is considered to be the first ruler of the Piast dynasty. Siemowit became the Duke of the Polans in the 9th century after his father refused to take the place of legendary Duke Popiel. Siemowit was elected as new duke by the wiec. According to a popular legend, Popiel was then eaten by mice in his tower on Gopło lake. The only mention of Siemowit, along with his son Leszek and grandson, Ziemomysł, comes in the medieval chronicle of Gallus Anonymus. Siemowit's great-grandson, Mieszko I, was the first Christian ruler of Poland.

Siemowit

(3) Leszek, Duke of Polanie (d. 921)

Leszek, son of Siemowit, was the second duke of Polanie mentioned in the oldest Polish chronicle, Gesta principum Polonorum by Gallus Anonimus. The dukes of Polans were the foundation of the Piast dynasty, the first historical ruling dynasty of Poland. He had a son, Ziemomysl.

Leszek

(4) ZiemomysI, Duke of Poland (liv. 964)

Ziemomysł, son of Leszek was the third duke of Polans of the Piast dynasty, and the father of Poland's first Christian ruler, Mieszko I. He was listed by Gallus Anonymous in his Gesta principum Polonorum and was the son of Lestek, the second known Duke of the Polans. According to Gallus' account and historical research, SiemomysI has been credited with leaving the lands of the Polans, Goplans and Masovians to his son Mieszko I, who further expanded them during his reign.

Ziemomysl

(5) Mieszko I, Grand Duke of Poland (c. 930 - 992)

Mieszko I, son of Ziemomysl, Duke of Poland, was the Grand Duke of Poland (from c. 963), who brought Poland into Christendom and expanded the state to the Baltic Sea. Mieszko accepted Christianity from Rome in 966 in order to resist forced conversion by the Germans and the incorporation of Poland into the Holy Roman Empire—the fate of Bohemia. Mieszko expanded the Polish state southward into Galicia at the expense of Bohemia and northward to the Baltic Sea through the incorporation of Pomerania. At the height of his power, Mieszko subordinated his kingdom to the papacy (990–991) in order to guarantee its ecclesiastical independence from the German empire (later known as the Holy Roman Empire). His son Bolesław I continued his policies. Mieszko I married Dubrawa of Bohemia in 965. They had two children together including Boleslaw I the Brave.

Mieszko I & Dubrawa

(6) Boleslaw I *the Brave,* 1st King of Poland (967 - 1025)

Bolesław I, son of Mieszko I and Dubrawa of Bohemia, was duke (from 992) and then (from 1024) 1st king of Poland, who expanded his country's territory to include Pomerania, Lusatia, and, for a time, the Bohemian princely lands. He made Poland a major European state and also created a Polish church independent of German control. Boleslaw I the Brave married Emnilda of Silicia, daughter of Dobromir, Prince of West Silicia. They had five children together, including Mieszko II.

Boleslaw I & Emnilda of Silicia

(7) Mieszko II, King of Poland (990 – 1034)

Mieszko II Lambert, son of Boleslaw I and Emnilde of Silicia, was the king of Poland (r. 1026 to 1034). He married St. Richenza of Pfalz, daughter of Ezzo, Count Pfalz-Lorraine and Bl. Matilda of Saxony, niece of the emperor Otto III in 1013. They had four children together, including Casimir I. He was dominated by his German wife. Complications ensued from his political alliances with the German emperors and Saxon aristocracy, and he let the achievements of his father, Bolesław I, crumble. Much territory was lost to Bohemia and to the Holy Roman Empire. At his death, Poland fell into anarchy.

Mieszko II & St. Richenza of Pfalz-Lorraine

(8) Casimir I *the Restorer*, King of Poland (1016 - 1158)

Casimir I *the Restorer*, only surviving son of Mieszko II Lambert and St. Richenza of Pfalz-Lorraine, was the duke of Poland who reannexed the formerly Polish provinces of Silesia, Mazovia, and Pomerania (all now in Poland), which had been lost during his father's reign, and restored the Polish central government. Casimir |, who had taken monastic orders, received papal dispensation and ascended the throne after his father's death (1034). In 1037 he was deposed; maneuvers of the magnates against his supremacy coincided with a popular revolt against the landowners and with an anti-Christian uprising by pagan tribes. Exiled to Germany, he won military aid from the German kings Conrad II and Henry III and about 1040 had regained his throne. Supported by his wife's brother, the grand prince Yaroslav *the Great* of Kiev, he regained the provinces of Mazovia and Pomerania in 1047. He took Silesia (1050) from the Bohemians, though he had to pay annual tribute to the Bohemian princes as compensation. Casimir reestablished the Polish central government, revived the Roman Catholic Church, and suppressed the pagan tribes that had helped to depose him. As ruler of Poland, however, he was never crowned king, and German suzerainty over Poland was in fact reestablished during his reign. Casimir was responsible for moving the administrative center of the state from Poznan to Krakow. He married the Russian princess Dobronega Maria of Kiev, daughter of Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev in 1041/42. They had five children together including Boleslaw II *the Bold* and Wladislaw I Herman.

Casimir I *the Restorer* & Dobronega Maria of Kiev

(9) Wladislaw I Hermann, King of Poland (c. 1040 - 1102)

Wladislaw I Herman, second son of the Casimir I the Restorer and Maria Dobroniega of Kiev, was not destined for the throne. However, due to the flight from Poland of his older brother Boleslaw II *the Bold* in 1079, he became duke of Poland. Opinions vary on whether Wladislaw played an active role in the plot to depose his brother or whether he was handed the authority simply because he was the best candidate to replace Boleslaw. Wladislaw married Judith of Bohemia, daughter of Wratislaw II, Duke of Bohemia and Adelaide of Hungary about 1080. They had one son together, Boleslaw III.

Wladislaw I Herman & Judith of Bohemia

(10) Boleslaw III, King of Poland (1086 - 1138)

Boleslaw III *the Wry-Mouthed*, was the prince of Poland who introduced into his country the senioriate system, by which the eldest son received a major part of the royal inheritance. He converted the people of Pomerania to Christianity. Son of Wtadystaw | Herman, ruler of Poland, and Judith of Bohemia, Boleslaw III and his illegitimate elder half-brother, Zbigniew, each ruled a Polish province during their father's lifetime. Boleslaw III succeeded to his father's princely title (no Polish ruler assumed the title of king from 1082 to 1296) in 1102 and spent the next several years fighting Zbigniew for control of the country. Not long after repelling an invasion of Silesia (1109) by the German king Henry V, Boleslaw, who had exiled Zbigniew in 1107, allowed his half-brother to return; soon, however, he accused Zbigniew of treason and had him blinded. Zbigniew died shortly thereafter. For the next 22 years (111335) Boleslaw sought control of Poland's former province of Pomerania; he conquered Eastern Pomerania in 1122 but did not secure Western Pomerania until he had sworn fealty to the Holy Roman emperor Lothar II in 1135. Boleslaw sent missionaries into Pomerania, converted the pagan tribes there to Christianity, and integrated the people into the Polish state. He then enacted legislation to secure Pomerania and Silesia for his eldest son and lesser provinces for his younger sons. The senioriate system, a halfway measure between primogeniture and equal distribution among all male heirs, was devised to satisfy all princely heirs; yet it caused dissension and eventually led to the disintegration of the state. Boleslaw III married Zbyslava of Kiev, daughter of Grand Prince Sviatopolk Il of Kiev. They had two children together including Wladislaw II the Exile in 1103.

Boleslaw III

(11) Wladislaw II, King of Poland (1105 - 1159)

Wladislaw II, eldest son of Boleslaw III and Zbyslava of Kiev, was King of Poland (r. 1139 - 1142). Wladislaw II married Agnes of Austria, daughter of St. Leopold III, Margrave of Austria and Agnes of Franconia, daughter of Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor around 1126. This union gave him a close connection with the Holy Roman Empire and the Kingdom of Germany as Agnes by her mother was a granddaughter of Emperor Henry IV and a half-sister of the Franconian duke Conrad III of Hohenstaufen, the later King of Germany. Wladislaw II and Zbyslava of Kiev had five children together including Richenza of Poland.

Wladislaw II & Agnes of Austria

(12) Queen Richenza of Poland (d. 1166) = Alfonso VII, King of Castile and Leon (d. 1157)

Alfonso VII, son of Raymond, Count of Galicia and Urraca, was the King of Castile and Leon (r. 1126 — 1157). He was called the emperor and became the King of Galicia in 1111 and King of Leon. Alfonso first used the title Emperor of All Spain, alongside his mother Urraca, once she vested him with the direct rule of Toledo in 1116. During his reign, he sought to make the imperial title meaningful in practice to both Christian and Muslim populations. His rule was characterized by the renewed supremacy of the western kingdoms of Christian Iberia over the eastern (Navarre and Aragon) after the reign of Alfonso the Battler. Alfonso VII married Richenza of Poland, daughter of Wladislaw II the Exile and Agnes of Austria. They had two children together including Sancha of Castile. Though he sought to make the imperial title meaningful in practice to both Christian and Muslim populations, his hegemonic intentions never saw fruition. He was a patron of poets, including, probably, the troubadour Marcabru.

Alfonso VII

(13) Sancha of Castile (1154 - 1208) = Alfonso II, King of Aragon (1157 - 1196)

Alfonso II, son of Raymon IV Berenger and Petronilla, was the King of Aragon (r. 1164 - 1196). Alonso II married Sancha of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VII, King of Castile & Leon and Richenza of Poland, in 1174. They had eight children together including Alfonso, Count of Provence. Alfonso II was a remarkable ruler who expanded his domains and fostered culture and learning. He was also a poet who wrote in the Occitan language, which was widely spoken in southern France and northern Spain at the time. He composed songs of love, war, and praise, some of which have survived to this day.

Sancha of Castile & Alfonso II

(14) Alfonso, Count of Provence (d. 1209) = Gersenda of Sabran (d. 1222)

Alfonso, second son of Alfonso II, King of Aragon and Sancha of Castile, was the Count of Provence (r. 1185 - 1209). His father transferred the County of Provence from his uncle Sancho to him in 1185. Alfonso married Gersenda of Sabran, daughter of Rainou, Count of Forcalquier and Gersenda, in 1193. They had two children together including Raymond Berenger V. Alfonso II inherited the County of Provence from his father in 1185, who had conquered it from Douce II in 1166. Alfonso II died in Palermo, Sicily, while accompanying his sister Constance to her wedding with Frederick II, Holy Roman Emperor.

Alfonso

(15) Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence (1198 - 1245)

Raymond Berenger V, son of Alfonso, Count of Provence and Gersenda of Sabran, was a member of the House of Barcelona who ruled as count of Provence (r. 1209 - 1245) and Forcalquier (r. 1217/20 - 1245). He was the first count of Provence to live in the county in more than one hundred years. During the minority of a previous count, the regency was exercised by Ramon Berenguer IV de Barcelona, who is sometimes counted among the counts of Provence. Raymond married Beatrice of Savoy, daughter of Thomas I of Savoy and Margaret of Geneva in 1220. They had

four daughters together Margaret Queen of France; Eleanor of Provence, Queen of England; Sanchia, Queen of Germany; and Beatrice, Queen of Sicily. Ramond Berenger V was known for his support of troubadours and his generosity. He wrote laws prohibiting nobles from performing menial work, such as farming or heavy labor. Ramon V had many border disputes with his neighbors, the counts of Toulouse. In 1226, Ramond Berenger V began to reassert his right to rule in Marseille. The citizens there initially sought the help of Ramond's father-in-law in his role as imperial vicar. However, they later sought the help of Raymond VII, Count of Toulouse.

Raymond Berenger V & Beatrix of Savoy

(16) Bl. Eleanor of Provence (1223 – 1291) = Henry III, King of England (1207 – 1272)

Henry III, son of John, King of England and Isabella of Angouleme, was the King of England (r. 1216 – 1272) born at Winchester Castle. He married as his second wife Eleanor of Provence, daughter of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence and Beatrice of Savoy in 1236. They had nine children together including Edward I, King of England. Henry was forced by the barons to agree to a series of major reforms referred to as the Provisions of Oxford in 1258. This document can be regarded as England's first written constitution. Henry was an ambitious, devout, scholarly and unpopular monarch. After Henry's death, Eleanor retired to the nunnery at Amesbury.

Henry III & Bl. Eleanor of Provence

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 17 to 39 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 27 to 49]

(51) Descent from St. Boris I, Khan of Bulgaria

Boris I was the Khan of Bulgaria & Saint

(1) Krum, 8th Khan of the Bulgaria (r. 802 - 814) [EB, Stuart: 166; Moriarty: 139; WP]
(2) Omortag, Kahn of the Bulgaria (r. 814 – 831) [EB; Stuart: 166; Moriarty: 139; WP]
(3) Enrovota, Khan of Bulgaria, military leader (d. 849) [Stuart: 166; WP]
(4) St. Boris I, Khan of Bulgaria (d. 907) = Marija [EB; Stuart: 166; Koman: 68; Holweck: 168; Snodgrass: 45; Moriarty: 139]
(5) Nikola Kumet, Count in West Bulgaria = Ripsimija Nikola is the father of Aaron [Stuart: 166; Koman: 68; WP]
(6) Aaron Amitopulos of Bulgaria (liv. 988) [Stuart: 166; Koman: 68; ODB: 1; WP]
(7) John Wladislaw, Tsar of West Bulgaria (d. 1018) = Marie of Byzantium [Stuart: 166; Koman: 68; WP; ODB: 1 & 1071]
(8) Trajan, Tsar of West Bulgaria = niece of John I Tzimisces, Byzantine Emperor [Stuart: 166; Koman: 68; ODB: 1]
(9) Maria of Bulgaria (d. 1118) = Andronikos Doukas (d. - 1077) [Stuart: 117, 166 & 206; Koman: 68; ODB: 1; Moncreiffe: 57]
(10) St. Irene Doukaina (d. 1127) = Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor (1048 - 1118) [EB; Koman: 69; Weis: 108; Stuart: 117; ODB2: 1145]
(11) Theodora Comnena (d. 1116) = Constantine Angelus [Stuart: 117; Jacobus: 87; Weis: 53; Moriarty: 174; ODB2: 1145]
(12 Andronicus Angelus (d. 1185) = Euphrosyne [Stuart: 117; Moriarty: 174; Jacobus: 87; Weis: 53; ODB1: 98]
(13) Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor (d. 1204) = Irene Comnenus [EB; RA Vol. 1: 502; Moriarty: 174; Weis: 53: Stuart: 117; ODB1: 98]
(14) Irene Angelina (d. 1208) = Philip II, Emperor of Germany (d. 1208) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 53; Stuart: 117; OBD1: 98]
(15) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (d. 1248) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Stuart: 36; Koman: 69; Jacobus: 87; Weis: 53]
(16) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149]
(17) Marie of Brabant (1256- 1321) = Philip III, King of France (1245 - 1285) [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Koman: 153]
(18) Margaret of France (1280 – 1318) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: chart 11-7; Weis: 3]

(19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 — 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 - 1330) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 258; Weis: 23; Faris: 205; Scott1: 46]
(20) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 - 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 - 1353) [RA Vol. 4: 263; Weis: 23; Burkes: 198; Scott1: 50]
(21) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Scott1: 54]
(22) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 - 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 - 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(23) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Scott1: 59]
(24) Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]
(25) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (¢. 1470 - 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 435; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(26) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Scott1: 68]
(27) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(28) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 = 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(29) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(30) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(31) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(32) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(33) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(34) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(35) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(36) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(37) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(38) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(39) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(40) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Burkes**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holweck:** *A Biographical Dictionary of Saints* by Frederick Holweck (1924) **Jacobus:** *Buckeley Genealogy* by Donald Jacobus (1933) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **ODB1**: *Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium* Vol. 1 (1991) **ODB2**: *Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium* Vol. 2 (1991) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) **Snograss:** *Who's Who in the Middle Ages* by Mary Snodgrass (2001) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **WP:** wikipedia.org website

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Krum, 8th Khan of Bulgaria (d. 814)

Krum *the Fearsome*, was the Khan of Bulgaria (r. 802 – 814). During his reign the Bulgarian territory doubled in size, spreading from the middle Danube to the Dnieper and from Odrin to the Tatra Mountains. His able and energetic rule brought law and order to Bulgaria and developed the rudiments of state organization. He united with the Franks to crush Aver Khaganate. Krum was the father of Omortag.

Krum

(2) Omortag, Kahn of the Bulgaria (d. 831)

Omortag the *Builder*, was a Great Khan of Bulgaria (r. 814 – 831). In the very beginning of his reign he signed a 30-year peace treaty with the neighboring Byzantine Empire which remained in force to the end of his life. Omortag successfully coped with the aggressive policy of the Frankish Empire to take Bulgaria's north-western lands and suppressed the unrest among several Slavic tribes. He made administrative reforms which increased the power and the authority of the central government. His reign was marked with a strong development of Bulgarian architecture with a number of significant construction projects. He was the father of Enrovota.

Omortag

(3) Enrovota, Khan of Bulgaria, military leader (d. 849)

St. Enrovota, eldest son of Omortag of Bulgaria, was the first Bulgarian Christian martyr, as well as the earliest Bulgarian saint to be canonized. Once informed of his brother's deeds, Malamir attempted to make him renounce Christianity, but did not succeed. Enrovota was killed on the order of Malamir.

Enrovota

(4) Boris I, Khan of Bulgaria (d. 907)

St. Boris I, son of Presnian, a military leader that died in 849. Boris I was the Khan of Bulgaria (r. 852–889), whose long reign witnessed the conversion of the Bulgarians to Christianity, the founding of an autocephalous Bulgarian church, and the advent of Slavonic literature and establishment of the first centers of Slav-Bulgarian scholarship and education. Boris's active domestic and foreign diplomacy was of great importance in the formation of a united Bulgarian ethnic community, and it left lasting traces on Bulgaria's subsequent development.

St. Boris I

(5) Nikola Kumet, Count in West Bulgaria

Nikola and Ripsimilja were the parents of Aaron.

(6) Aaron Amitopulos of Bulgaria (Iiv. 988)

Aaron was a Bulgarian noble, brother of Emperor Samuel of Bulgaria and third son of *komes* Nicholas. After the fall of the eastern parts of the country under Byzantine occupation in 971, he and his three brothers David, Moses and Samuel continued the resistance to the west. They were called *Cometopuli* and ruled the country together, as the rightful heirs to the throne, Boris II and Roman were imprisoned in Constantinople. The residence of Aaron was Serdica (modern-day Sofia), situated on the main road between Constantinople and Western Europe. He had to defend the area from enemy invasions and attack the Byzantine territories in Thrace.

(7) John Wladislaw, Tsar of West Bulgaria (d. 1018)

John Wladislaw served as the Tsar of the First Bulgarian Empire (r. 1016 – 1018). He was saved from death by his cousin Gavril Radomir, the Bulgarian Emperor, in 976, John Wladislaw murdered him in 1015 and seized the Bulgarian throne. Due to the desperate situation of the country following the decades-long war with the Byzantine Empire, and in an attempt to consolidate his position, he tried to negotiate a truce with the Byzantine emperor Basil II. After the failure of the negotiations he continued the resistance, attempting unsuccessfully to push the Byzantines back. During his period of rule, John Wladislaw tried to strengthen the Bulgarian army, reconstructed many Bulgarian fortresses and even carried out a counter-offensive, but he died at the Battle of Durrachium in 1018. After his death his widow, Empress Marie, the Patriarch and most of the nobility finally surrendered to Basil II, who soon suppressed the last remnants of resistance and brought about the end of the First Bulgarian Empire. John Wladislaw married Marie of Byzantium.

John Wladislaw

(8) Trajan, Tsar of West Bulgaria

Trajan, son of John Wladislaw, was the Tsar of West Bulgaria, an exile in Constantinople. He was the father of Maria of Bulgaria.

(9) Maria of Bulgaria (d. by 1118)

Maria was a daughter of Trajan, Tsar of West Bulgaria a niece of John I Tzimisces, Byzantine Emperor, married Andronikos Doukas protovestiarios before 1066. Her husband was a son of the *Caesar* John Doukas, a major power player in Byzantine politics of the era. They had seven children together including St. Irene Doukaina who married Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor. Maria died as a nun named Xene.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 10 to 17 see "(46) Descent from Alexius I Comnenus" Generations 3 to 10]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 18 to 40 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 27 to 49]

(52) Descent from Flavius Afranius Sygarius of Lyons, Gallo-Roman Senator

(1) Flavius Afranius Sygarius of Lyons, Gallo-Roman Senator (d 382) [Stuart: 128; Weis: 171; Stone: 50:1; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Moriarty: 7]
(2) A Daughter of Sygarius = Ferreolus [Stuart: 128; Weis: 171; Stone: 50:2; Moriarty: 7]
(3) Tonantius Ferreolus, Praetorian Prefect of Gaul = Papianilla [Stuart: 128; Weis: 171; Stone: 50:3; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Moriarty: 7]
(4) Ferreolus, a senator of Narbonnie = Industria [Stuart: 128; Weis: 171; Stone: 50:4; Moriarty: 7]
(5) Ferreolus, a senator in the Narbonnie region = Dode [Stuart: 129; Weis: 171; Stone: 50:5]
(6) Ansbertus, Gallo-Roman Senator = Bilichilde [Stuart: 129; Weis: 171; Stone: 50:6; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a]
(7) Arnoaldus, Bishop of Metz (601 – 611) [Weis: 171; Stone: 50:7; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Moriarty: 8]
(8) Dode (d. aft. 612) = St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz (580 – 640) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weis: 171; Stone: 50:8; Koman: 57]
(9) Duke Ansegisel, Mayor of the Palace (d. 648/669) = St. Begga (d. 693) [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weis: 178; Stone 50-9; Koman: 57]
(10) Pepin II of Heristal, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia (645 – 714) = Aupais [Weis: 178; Stone 50-10]; Koman: 57
(11) Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia (689 – 741) = Rotrude (d. 724) [Weis: 179; Stone: 50-11; Koman: 57]
(12) Pepin III the Short, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia (715 – 768) = Bertha of Laon (d. 783) [Weis: 179; Stone: 50-12: Koman: 58]
(13) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor (747/8 - 813) = Hildegarde (c. 758 - 783) [RA Vol. 5: 483; Weis: 57; Stone 30-1; Scott1: 5; Koman: 58]
(14) Pepin, King of Italy (773 - 810) = Chrothais [RA Vol. 5: 483; Weis: 57; NEHGR Vol. 109: 178; Scott1: 8]
(15) Bernard, King of Italy (c. 797 -818) = Cunigunde (d. aft. 835) [RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; NEHGR Vol. 109: 178; Scott1: 10]
(16) Pepin, Count of Senlis (815/18 - aft. 840) [RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; Roberts: 565; Scott1: 12**]**
(17) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (c. 850 - 900/07) = Liedgardis [RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; Scott1: 13]
(18) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (c. 880 - 943) [RA Vol. 5: 485; Weis: 57; Scott1: 15]
(19) Robert, Count of Troyes (c. 920 - 967) = Adelaide of Burgundy (d. aft. 967) [RA Vol. 5: 485; Weis: 116; Roberts: 565; Scott1: 16]
(20) Adele of Troyes (950 - 975/8) = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou (d. 987) [RA Vol. 5: 485; Weis: 116; Roberts: 565; Scott1:17]
(21) Ermengarde of Anjou (c. 966 - aft. 992) = Conan I, Duk; e of Brittany (d. 992) [RA Vol.5: 486; Weis: 118; Roberts: 565; Scott1: 18]
(22) Judith of Brittany (982 - 1017) = Richard II, Duke of Normandy (d. 1026) [RA Vol. 5: 486; Weis: 118; Roberts: 565; Scott1: 19]
(23) Robert I, Duke of Normandy (d. 1035) = Arlette (d. aft. 1050/51) [RA Vol. 5: 487; Weis: 118; Burkes: 310; Scott1: 21]
(24) William I, King of England (1027/8 - 1087) = Maud of Flanders (d. 1083) [EB; RA Vol. 5: 482; Weis: 118; Scott1: 22; Burkes: 193]
(25) Henry I, King of England (1068 - 1135) = Matilda of Scotland (1079 - 1118) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 8; Weis: 118; Scott1: 27; Stuart: 50]
(26) Matilda of England (1102 - 1167) = Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1113 - 1151) [RA Vol. 1: 18; Weis: 2; Burkes: 194; Scott1: 29]
(27) Henry II, King of England (1133 - 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (c. 1124 - 1204) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 24; Weis: 2; Burkes: 194; Scott1: 33]
(28) John, King of England (1166 - 1216) = Isabelle of Angouleme (1188 - 1246) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 43; Weis: 2; Burkes: 196; Scott1: 41]
(29) Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) = Eleanor of Provence 1291) [RA Vol. 1: 58; Weis: 3; Stone: 11-6]
(30) Edward I, King of England (1239 - 1307) = Margaret of France (1279 - 1317/8) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Weis: 3; Burkes: 197; Scott1: 43]
(31) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 — 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 - 1330) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 258; Weis: 23; Faris: 205; Scott1:46]
(32) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 - 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 - 1353) [RA Vol. 4: 263; Weis: 23; Burkes: 198; Scott1: 50]
(33) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Scott1: 54]
(34) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 - 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 - 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(35) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Scott1: 59]
(36) Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]
(37) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (¢. 1470 - 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 435; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(38) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Scott: 68]
(39) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 70]
(40) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 = 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(41) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(42) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(43) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Scott1: 86]
(44) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(45) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = (1st) Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(46) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(47) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(48) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(49) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(50) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(51) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(52) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Burkes**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) (**Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by Moriarty, George Andrews Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of*

600 Immigrants to the American Colonies by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick W. Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Flavius Afranius Sygarius of Lyons, Gallo-Roman Senator (liv. 379 – 382)

Flavius Afranius Syagrius was a Roman politician and administrator from the aristocratic Syagrii family, which originated in Lyon, France. He held several significant positions during his career, including being the Praetorian Prefect of Italy between 380 and 382, the Urban Prefect of Rome in 381, and finally serving as Consul of Rome in 382. His career flourished under Emperor Gratian, possibly due to his connections with the poet Ausonius.

Flavius Afranius Sygarius

(2) A Daughter of Sygarius = Ferreolus

(3) Tonantius Ferreolus, Praetorian Prefect of Gaul (451 – 453) = Papianilla

Tonantius Ferreolus served as the Praetorian Prefect of Gaul from around 451 AD. He played a crucial role in organizing the defense of Gaul against Attila the Hun and his forces. Ferreolus was known for his diplomatic skills, particularly in balancing the demands of Roman authorities like Flavius Aetius while protecting the interests of the Gallic people. He also resisted the Visigothic King Thorismund's attempts to expand territory after the defeat of the Huns. Ferreolus came from a prominent family, with connections to Roman senators and consuls, and was married to Papianilla, a niece of Emperor Avitus. His legacy extended through his descendants, who continued to hold influential positions in post-Roman Gaul.

(4) Ferreolus, a senator of Narbonnie = Industria

(5) Ferreolus, a senator in the Narbonnie region = Dode

Ferreolus was a Gallo-Roman senator from the Narbonne region. He married Dode around the year 520. She was Abbess of St. Pierre de Rheims, daughter of Cloderic, King of Cologne.

(6) Ansbertus, Gallo-Roman Senator = Bilichilde

Ansbertus was a Gallo-Roman senator and a Frankish Austrasian noble. He is believed to have been the son of Ferreolus, Senator of Narbonne, and his wife, Dode. This lineage would make him the great-grandson of Tonantius Ferreolus, a Praetorian Prefect of Gaul, and his wife, Papianilla.

(7) Arnoaldus, Bishop of Metz (601 – 611)

Arnoaldus served as the Bishop of Metz from around 601 to 609 or 611. He was born circa 540/560 and was part of a Roman senatorial family. His father was Ansbertus, a senator, and his mother, Blithilde, was said to be a descendant of Charibert I, a Merovingian king. Arnoaldus succeeded his uncle, Agilulf, as Bishop of Metz. While not much is documented about his actions during his tenure, his role as bishop marked a significant period in the rise of the bishops of Metz within the Austrasian kingdom

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 8 to 52 see "(54) Descent from Charlemagne" Generations 8 to 52]

(53) Descent from Fulk V the Younger

Fulk V was the Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem

(1) Fulk V *the Younger*, King of Jerusalem (d. 1143) [RA Vol. 1: 20; Stuart: 162: Koman: 36; Weis: 116; NEHGR Vol. 99: 34]
(2) Geoffrey V Plantagenet (d. 1151) = Matilda of England (d. 1167) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 20; Weis: 116; Stone: 11-3, Stuart: 50; Hume: 758]
(3) Henry II, King of England (d. 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine [RA Vol. 1: 24; CP Vol. 5: 736; Stone: 11-4; Weis: 2; Stuart: 2; Hume: 758]
(4) John, King of England (d.1216) = Isabella of Angouleme (d. 1246) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 43; Stone: 11-5; Weis: 2; Stuart: 3; Hume: 758]
(5) Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) = Eleanor (d. 1291) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis: 3; Stuart: 3; Koman: 101; Hume: 758]
(6) Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret of France (d.1318) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(7) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(8) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(9) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(10) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(11) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(12) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(13) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(14) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(15) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(16) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(17) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(18) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(19) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(20) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(21) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(22) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(23) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(24) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(25) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(26) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(27) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(28) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

(1) Fulk V *the Younger*, King of Jerusalem (d. 1143)

Fulk V le Jeune, son of Count Fulk IV of Anjou and Bertrade de Montfort, was the Count of Anjou (r. 1109 – 1129) and King of Jerusalem (1131 – 1143). Fulk V married Ermenguarde of Maine about 1108. They had four children together including Geoffrey V. He was a crusader and a supporter of the Knights Templar. He went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1119/20 and became impressed by the Templars. He later donated money and land to them. Fulk V died in 1143 in Acre, after falling from his horse and was buried in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem. The Poor Fellow-Soldiers of Christ and of the Temple of Solomon (Latin: Pauperes commilitones Christi Templique Salomonici), also known as the Order of Solomon's Temple, the Knights Templar, or simply the Templars, was a military order of the Catholic faith, and one of the wealthiest and most popular military orders in Western Christianity. They were founded c. 1119, headquartered on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, and existed for nearly two centuries during the Middle Ages.

Fulk V

Temple Mound, Jerusalem

The Poor Fellow-Soldiers of Christ and of the Temple of Solomon (Latin: Pauperes commilitones Christi Templique Salomonici), also known as the Order of Solomon's Temple, the Knights Templar, or simply the Templars, was a military order of the Catholic faith, and one of the wealthiest and most popular military orders in Western Christianity. They were founded c. 1119, headquartered on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, and existed for nearly two centuries during the Middle Ages.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 28 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 23 to 49]

Holy Roman Emperor Ancestors

The Holy Roman Emperors were rulers of the Holy Roman Empire, a political entity that existed in Central Europe from 800 to 1806. The first emperor was Charlemagne, crowned by Pope Leo III on Christmas Day in 800. The title evolved over time, becoming an elective monarchy by the 13th century, with emperors chosen by prince-electors1. The Habsburg dynasty dominated the position from 1440 until the empire's dissolution in 1806. The emperors were considered defenders of the Catholic faith and held significant prestige among medieval monarchs. The last emperor, Francis II, dissolved the empire after Napoleon's victory at the Battle of Austerlitz.

(54) Descent from Charlemagne

Charlemagne united most of Western Europe and was the first emperor to rule Western Europe since the fall of Rome in 476.

(1) Clovis *the Riparian*, Frankish King of Cologne (liv. 420) [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Langston: cv & cvi]
(2) Childebert, King of Cologne (liv. 450) [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Langston: cv & cvi]
(3) Sigebert I the Lame, King of Cologne (d. 509) [NEHGR Vol.101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Langston: cv & cvi]
(4) Cloderic *the Parricide*, King of Cologne (d. 509) [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 116; Langston: cv & cvi]
(5) Munderic, Lord of Vitry-en-Parthois = Artemia [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 116; Langston: cv & cvi]
(6) St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres, (d. 604) = Palatina [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 116; Langston: cv & cvi]
(7) St. Bodegeisel II, Governor of Aquitaine (d. 588) = St. Oda [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 67; Langston: cv & cvi]
(8) St. Arnulf, Bishop (d. 640) = Dode [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 50-8; Weiss: 171 & 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 57; NEHGR Vol. 98: 304]
(9) Duke Ansegisel, Mayor of the Palace (d. 685) = St. Begga [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 50-9; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 63]
(10) Pepin II of Herstal, Mayor of the Palace (d. 714) = Aupais [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 50-10; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 63]
(11) Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace (d. 741) = Chrotrude [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 5-11; Weiss: 179; Stuart: 95; Koman: 63]
(12) Pepin III, King of the Franks (d. 768) = Bertrada [EB; NEHGR101: 112a; Stone: 50-12; Weiss: 179; Stuart: 95; Koman: 82]
(13) Charlemagne (d. 813) = Hildegarde [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 30-1; RA Vol. 5: 483; Weis: 57 &179; Stuart: 95; NEHGR Vol. 97: 342]
(14) Pepin, King of Italy (d. 810) = Chrothais [EB; RA Vol. 5: 483; Weis: 57; NEHGR Vol. 109: 176; Langston: 243]
(15) Bernard, King of Italy (d. 818) = Cunigunde [EB; RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; Roberts: 565; Langston: 243]
(16) Pepin, Count of Senlis (d. 840) [RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; Roberts: 565; Langston: 243]
(17) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (d. 900/07) = Liedgardis [RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; Langston: 243]
(18) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (d. 943) [RA Vol. 5: 485; Weis: 57; Langston: 243]
(19) Robert, Count of Troyes (d. 967) = Adelaide of Burgundy (d. 967) [RA Vol. 5: 485; Roberts: 565; Weis: 116]
(20) Adele of Troyes (d. 975/8) = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou (d. 987) [RA Vol. 5: 485; Weis: 116; Roberts: 565]
(21) Ermengarde of Anjou (d. aft. 992) = Conan I, Duke of Brittany (d. 992) [RA Vol. 5: 486; Weis: 118; Roberts: 565]
(22) Judith of Brittany (d. 1017) = Richard II, Duke of Normandy (d. 1026) [RA Vol. 5: 486; Weis: 118; Faris: 121; Roberts: 565]
(23) Robert I, Duke of Normandy (d. 1035) = Herleve [EB; Moriarty: 13; RA Vol. 5: 487; Weis: 118; Stuart: 50; Hume: 757; Wise: 480]
(24) William I, King of England (d. 1087) = Matilda [EB; Moriarty: 13; RA Vol.1: 492; Weis: 118; Stuart: 50; Stone: 11-1; Hume: 757; Wise: 480]
(25) Henry I, King of England (1068 - 1135) = Matilda of Scotland (1079 - 1118) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 8; Weis: 2; Stone: 11-2; Moriarty: 13; Hume: 757]
(26) Matilda of England (d. 1167) = Sir Geoffrey V Plantagenet (d. 1151) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 20; Weis: 2; Stone: 11-3, Stuart: 50; Hume: 758]
(27) Henry II, King of England (d. 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine [RA Vol. 1: 24; CP Vol. 5: 736; Stone: 11-4; Weis: 2; Stuart: 2; Hume: 758]
(28) John, King of England (d.1216) = Isabella of Angouleme (d. 1246) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 43; Stone: 11-5; Weis: 2; Stuart: 3; Hume: 758]
(29) Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) = Eleanor (d. 1291) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis: 3; Stuart: 3; Koman: 101; Hume: 758]
(30) Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret of France (d.1318) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(31) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(32) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(33) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(34) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(35) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(36) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(37) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(38) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(39 Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(40) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(41) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(42) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(43) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(44) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(45) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(46) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(47) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(48) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(49) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(50) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(51) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(52) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **CP:** *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Langston**: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2* by Aileen Langston (1974) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty:** *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical*

and Genealogical Register as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) chart **Stone2:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Clovis *the Riparian*, Frankish King of Cologne (liv. 420)

Clovis the Riparian was the Frankish King of Cologne, living in 420. He was a kinsman of Clovis I (b. 466 – d. 511)

(2) Childebert, King of Cologne (liv. 450)

Childebert was the King of Cologne, living 450.

(3) Sigebert I *the Lame*, King of Cologne (d. 509)

Siegbert *the Lame* was King of Cologne. He was murdered in 509 by his own son at the instigation of Clovis I, King of the Salic Franks (481 – 511).

(4) Cloderic *the Parricide*, King of Cologne (d. 509)

Cloderic *the Parricide* was King of Cologne. He was murdered in 509 by agents of his kinsman, Clovis I, King of the Salic Franks.

(5) Munderic, Lord of Vitry-en-Parthois

Munderic, Lord of Vitry-en-Parthois was very young in 509 when his father was murdered. He revolted against Thierry I who killed him.

(6) St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres, (d. 604)

St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres was consecrated in 599. He was most certainly the father Of St. Bodegeisel II.

(7) St. Bodegeisel II, Governor of Aquitaine (d. 588)

St. Bodegeisel II, son of St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres and Palatina of Troyes. He was first appointed to be governor of Aquitaine on the Meuse River near Metz. He founded the monastery of St. Martinaux-Chenes, where later he became a monk and then abbot. While returning from a diplomatic mission to Constantinople, he was murdered at Carthage in 588. After St. Bodegisel's death, St. Oda spent the rest of her life aiding the poor. She died about 640 and was buried at the church of St. Quen. Saints Bodegeisel and Oda where the parents of St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz.

(8) St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz (d. 640)

St. Arnulf, son of St. Bodegeisel II, Governor of Aquitaine and St. Oda, was born near Nancy, France. He was the Mayor of Austrasia and Bishop of Metz. He married St. Dode, daughter of Arnoaldus, Bishop of Metz, about 596. They had two sons (St. Chlodulf & Ansegise). Dode became a nun at Treves in 612. The following year, Arnulf became Bishop of Metz. He retired about 1627 to become a hermit. Arnulf gave distinguished service at the Austrasian court under Theudebert II (595-612). In 613, with Pepin I, he led the aristocratic opposition to Brunhild that led to her downfall and to the reunification of Frankish lands under Chlotar II. From 623, with Pepin I, who was by then mayor of the Austrasian palace, Arnulf was adviser to Dagobert I, before retiring. St. Arnulf died in Remiremont, France and is buried in the basilica of the Holy Apostles at Metz, France.

St. Arnulf & Dode

(9) Duke Ansegisel, Mayor of the Palace (d. 685)

Duke Ansegisel, was Mayor of the Palace to Siegbert. He married St. Begga daughter of Pippin I of Landen, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia and Itta the daughter of Arnoaldus, Bishop of Metz, son of Senator Ansbertus.

Duke Ansegisel & St. Begga

(10) Pepin II of Herstal, Mayor of the Palace (d. 714)

Pepin II of Heristal was a significant Frankish statesman and military leader. He served as the Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia from 680 until his death and was the de facto ruler of Francia. Pepin united the Frankish realms by conquering Neustria and Burgundy in 687, earning the title "Duke and Prince of the Franks." He was instrumental in diminishing the authority of the Merovingian kings, paving the way for his family's dominance. His son, Charles Martel, would later rise to prominence. Pepin also played a role in spreading Christianity in Germany and strengthening Frankish power through military campaigns against the Alemanni, Frisians, and Franconians

Pepin II of Herstal

(11) Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace (d. 741)

Charles Martel was a Frankish political and military leader who served as the de facto ruler of the Franks from 718 until his death in 741. His nickname, "Martel," meaning "The Hammer," reflects his reputation as a formidable warrior and strategist. One of his most notable achievements was his victory at the Battle of Tours in 732, where he successfully halted the advance of the Umayyad Caliphate into Western Europe. This battle is often regarded as a turning point in European history, as it preserved the Christian kingdoms of Europe from further Muslim expansion. Charles Martel also played a crucial role in consolidating Frankish power and laying the groundwork for the Carolingian Empire, which would later flourish under his grandson, Charlemagne. His leadership and military prowess earned him a lasting legacy as one of the great figures of the Middle Ages.

Charles Martel *the Hammer*

(12) Pepin III, King of the Franks (d. 768)

Pepin III, born around 714, became the first king of the Carolingian dynasty and ruled as King of the Franks from 751 to 768. He was the father of the famous Charlemagne. Pepin initially served as the Mayor of the Palace, a powerful position under the Merovingian kings. In 751, with the support of Pope Zachary, he deposed the last Merovingian king, Childeric III, and was crowned king himself. This marked the beginning of the Carolingian dynasty. During his reign, Pepin strengthened ties with the Papacy, notably aiding Pope Stephen II against the Lombards in Italy. He also implemented reforms in the Frankish church and legislation.

Pepin III

(13) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 814)

Charlemagne was a pivotal figure in European history. He was King of the Franks from 768, King of the Lombards from 774, and Emperor of the Carolingian Empire from 800 until his death in 814. Charlemagne is often referred to as the "Father of Europe" for uniting much of Western and Central Europe under his rule. He was crowned Emperor by Pope Leo III in 800, marking the revival of the Western Roman Empire after its fall centuries earlier. His reign was characterized by military conquests, the spread of Christianity (sometimes by force), and the promotion of education and culture, known as the Carolingian Renaissance. Charlemagne's legacy continues to influence European history and culture.

Charlemagne

(14) Pepin, King of Italy (d. 810)

Pepin III, King of Italy, was the third son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde. He was born in 777, originally named Carloman but was renamed Pepin upon his baptism in 781. That same year, he was crowned King of Italy (then the Lombard Kingdom) by Pope Adrian I in Rome. Pepin ruled Italy under the guidance of Charlemagne and later took on military leadership roles, including campaigns against the Avars. He passed away in 810, predeceasing his father, and was succeeded by his son Bernard.

Pepin, King of Italy

(15) Bernard, King of Italy (d. 818)

Bernard was the King of Italy, from 810 to 817, within the Carolingian Empire. He was the illegitimate son and successor of King Pepin of Italy. He plotted against his uncle, Emperor Louis the Pious, when the latter's *Ordinatio Imperii* made Bernard a vassal of his cousin Lothair. When his plot was discovered, Louis had him deposed by the end of 817, and then condemned and blinded, a procedure which killed him.

Bernard, King of Italy

(16) Pepin, Count of Senlis (d. 840)

Pepin, Count of Senlis lived around 817–850 and held titles such as Count of Vermandois, Lord of Senlis, Péronne, and Saint Quentin. He was the son of King Bernard of Italy, who was a grandson of Charlemagne, and Cunigunda of Laon. Pepin I supported Emperor Lothar after the death of Emperor Louis the Pious, despite having previously sworn allegiance to Charles the Bald. His children included Richilde, Bernard II, Pepin II, Herbert I, and Cunigunda.

(17) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (d. 907)

Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (c. 848/850–907), was Count of Vermandois, Count of Soissons, and lay abbot of Saint Quentin. He was a descendant of Charlemagne, being the great-grandson of Pepin of Italy, Charlemagne's son. Herbert played a significant role in Francia, controlling key strongholds like Péronne and Meulan. He was tasked with defending the Oise region against Viking incursions. His political alliances included marrying his daughter Beatrice to Robert of Neustria, which strengthened ties with influential figures of the time. Unfortunately, his life ended in 907, possibly due to assassination orchestrated by Baldwin II, Count of Flanders, as a result of political conflicts.

Herbert I

(18) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (d. 943)

Herbert II, held multiple titles, including Count of Vermandois, Meaux, and Soissons. Herbert was a member of the Carolingian dynasty and was known for his strategic political maneuvers, including his bold imprisonment of King Charles III ("Charles the Simple") in 923. Herbert inherited his father's titles in 907 and expanded his influence through marriage and alliances. His marriage to Adela, a daughter of King Robert I of France, brought him the County of Meaux. Despite his successes, Herbert faced significant challenges, including losing key territories like Laon and Reims during conflicts with King Rudolph. He passed away on February 23, 943, leaving behind a legacy of ambition and resilience. His children played significant roles in continuing his lineage and influence.

Herbert II

(19) Robert, Count of Meaux and Troyes (d. 966)

Robert was son of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois and Adele of France. He succeeded his father as Count of Meaux in 946 and became Count of Troyes in 956. His son Herbert III of Meaux succeeded as Count of Troyes and Meaux upon Robert's death c. 967. In 959, he captured the city of Dijon and expelled the bishop, but he was attacked in 960 by the kings Lothair of France and Otto the Great and had to submit.

(20) Adelaide de Vermandois (d. 975/8)

Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou, also known as Geoffrey Greymantle, passed away on July 21, 987. He was a significant figure in medieval France, serving as Count of Anjou from 960 until his death. Geoffrey was known for his strategic alliances and efforts to strengthen the power of Anjou.

Geoffrey I

(21) Ermengarde of Anjou (d. 992)

Conan I served as the Duke of Brittany from 990 until his death in 992. He was born around 950 and was the son of Judicael Berengar, Count of Rennes. Conan became Duke after a period of political unrest and succeeded in uniting Brittany under his rule. He married Ermengarde-Gerberga of Anjou, and they had several children, including Judith and Geoffrey I, who succeeded him as Duke of Brittany. Conan's reign was marked by alliances and conflicts, including a notable pact with Richard I of Normandy. Tragically, he died in battle against his brother-in-law, Fulk Nerra, Count of Anjou, at the Battle of Conquereuil in 992.

(22) Richard II *the Good*, Duke of Normandy (d. 1027)

Richard II the Good, eldest surviving son of Richard the Fearless, Duke of Normandy and Gunnor, was the Duke of Normandy (r. 996 – 1026). Richard II married Judith of Brittany about 1000. They had six children together including Robert I. He held his own against a peasant insurrection, helped Robert II of France against the duchy of Burgundy, and repelled an English attack on the Cotentin Peninsula that was led by the Anglo-Saxon king Ethelred II the Unready. He also pursued a reform of the Norman monasteries.

Richard II

(23) Robert I, the Magnificent, Duke of Normandy (d. 1035)

Robert I the Magnificent, son of younger son of Richard II, Duke of Normandy and Judith of Brittany, was the Duke of Normandy (r. 1027–1035). Robert I and his mistress Herleve, daughter of Fulbert of Falaise had a son, William I the Conqueror. On the death of his father (1026), Robert contested the duchy with his elder brother Richard III, legally the heir, until the latter's opportune death a few years later. A strong ruler, Robert succeeded in exacting the obedience of his vassals even as he expanded concessions of fiefs from his ducal estates and from usurped church property to new and lower ranks of restless aristocrats. On the death of Robert II the Pious, king of France (1031), a crisis arose over the succession to the French throne. The duke gave his support to Henry I against the party favouring his younger brother; in reward for his services, he demanded and received the Vexin Francais, a territory not far north of Paris, supposedly with Henry's approval. A patron of the monastic reform movement, he died while returning from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem.

Robert I & Herleve

(24) William I *the Conqueror*, King of England (d. 1087)

William I, the Conqueror, son of Robert I the Magnificent, Duke of Normandy and Herleve of Falaise, was the Duke of Normandy (r. 1035 - 1087) and King of England (r. 1066 – 1087). William I married Matilda of Flanders, second daughter of Count Baldwin V of Flanders and Adela of France, in 1051/52. They had ten children together including King Henry I. William I was one of the greatest soldiers and rulers of the Middle Ages. He made himself the mightiest noble in France and then changed the course of England's history by his conquest of that country. He established a strong government and kept many Saxon institutions. He was devout, charismatic and courageous, but sometimes cruel.

William the Conqueror & Matilda

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 25 to 52 see "(35) Descent from Alfred *the Great*" Generations 22 to 49]

(55) Descent from Otto I the Great, Holy Roman Empreor

(1) Otto I *the Great* Holy Roman Emperor (d. 973) = Edith of England (d. 947) [EB; Weis: 52 & 142; Koman: 161; Wise: 482; Thatcher: 78; HREA]
(2) Luitgarde of Saxony (d. 953) = Conrad *the Wise* Duke of Lorraine (d. 955) [Weis: 52; Stuart: 193; Wise: 482]
(3) Otto, Duke of Carinthia (d. 1004) = Judith of Carithia (d. 991) [Weis: 52; Stuart: 193; Wise: 482]
(4) Henry, Count in Wormsgau (d. 989/1000) = Adelaide (d. 1039/46) [Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(5) Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1039) = Gisele of Swabia (d. 1042/43) [EB; Weis: 52; Stuart: 193; Wise: 482; Allstrom2: 697, pdf: 375]
(6) Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1156) = Agnes of Poitou (d. 1068) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(7) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1106) = Bertha of Savoy (d. 1087) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(8) Agnes of Germany (d. 1143) = Frederick I, Duke of Swabia (d. 1105) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(9) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (d. 1147) = Judith of Bavaria (d. 1130) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(10) Frederick III Barbarossa, Emperor of Germany (d. 1190) = Beatrice of Burgundy [EB; Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(11) Philip II, King of Germany (d. 1208) = Irene Angelina (d. 1208) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Wise: 482; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Stuart: 117; Moriarty: 174]
(12) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (d. 1247/8) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Stuart: 36; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(13) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149; Wise: 482]
(14) Marie of Brabant (d. 1321/22) = Philip III *the Bold* King of France [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Wise: 477; Koman: 153]
(15) Margaret of France (d.1318) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(16) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(17) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(18) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(19) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(20) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(21) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(22) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(23) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(24) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(25) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(26) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]

(27) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(28) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(29) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(30) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(31) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(32) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(33) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(34) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(35) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(36) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(37) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Allstrom2: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage of Europe Vol. 2* by Carl Allstrom (1904) **Bassett:** *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **HREA:** *HolyRomanEmpireAssociation.com* website **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR:** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Thatcher**: *A Sourcebook for Medieval History* by Oliver Thatcher **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Otto I *the Great* Holy Roman Emperor (d. 973)

Otto I (23 November 912 – 7 May 973), also known as Otto *the Great*, was emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, reigning as German king from 936 until his death in 973. The oldest son of Henry I *the Fowler* and Matilda of Ringelheim, Otto was "the first of the Germans to be called the emperor of Italy". Otto inherited the Duchy of Saxony and the kingship of the Germans upon his father's death in 936. He continued his father's work to unify all German tribes into a single kingdom and greatly expanded the king's powers at the expense of the aristocracy. Through strategic marriages and personal appointments, Otto installed members of his family to the kingdom's most important duchies. This reduced the various dukes, who had previously been co-equals with the king, into royal subjects under his authority. Otto transformed the Roman Catholic Church in Germany to strengthen the royal office and subjected its clergy to his personal control. After putting down a brief civil war among the rebellious duchies, Otto defeated the Magyars at the Battle of Lechfeld in 955, thus ending the Hungarian invasions of Western Europe. The victory against the pagan Magyars earned Otto the reputation as a savior of Christendom and secured his hold over the kingdom. By 961, Otto had conquered the Kingdom of Italy and extended his realm's borders to the north, east, and south. In control of much of central and southern Europe, the patronage of Otto and his immediate successors caused a limited cultural renaissance of the arts and architecture. Following the example of Charlemagne's coronation as "Emperor of the Romans" in 800, Otto was crowned Emperor in 962 by Pope John XII in Rome. Otto's later years were marked by conflicts with the Papacy and struggles to stabilize his rule over Italy. Reigning from Rome, Otto sought to improve relations with the Byzantine Empire, which opposed his claim to emperorship and his realm's further expansion to the south. To resolve this conflict, the Byzantine princess Theophanu married his son, Otto II, in April 972. Otto finally returned to Germany in August 972 and died of natural causes in 973. Otto II succeeded him as Emperor.

Otto I the Great

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 10 see "(41) Descent from Henry the Fowler" Generations 5 to 17]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 11 to 33 see "(35) Descent from Alfred *the Great*" Generations 27 to 49]

(56) Descent from Conrad II

(1) Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1039) = Gisele of Swabia (d. 1042/43) [EB; Weis: 52; Stuart: 193; Wise: 482; Allstrom2: 697, pdf: 375]
(2) Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1156) = Agnes of Poitou (d. 1068) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(3) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1106) = Bertha of Savoy (d. 1087) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(4) Agnes of Germany (d. 1143) = Frederick I, Duke of Swabia (d. 1105) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(5) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (d. 1147) = Judith of Bavaria (d. 1130) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(6) Frederick III Barbarossa, Emperor of Germany (d. 1190) = Beatrice of Burgundy [EB; Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(7) Philip II, King of Germany (d. 1208) = Irene Angelina (d. 1208) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Wise: 482; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Stuart: 117; Moriarty: 174]
(8) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (d. 1247/8) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Stuart: 36; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(9) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149; Wise: 482]
(10) Marie of Brabant (d. 1321/22) = Philip III *the Bold* King of France [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Wise: 477; Koman: 153]
(11) Margaret of France (d.1318) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(12) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(13) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(14) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(15) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(16) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(17) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(18) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(19) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(20) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(21) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(22) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(23) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(24) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(25) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(26) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(27) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(28) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(29) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(30) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(31) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(32) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(33) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Allstrom2: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage of Europe Vol. 2* by Carl Allstrom (1904) **Bassett:** *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR:** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1039)

Conrad II (c. 990 – 4 June 1039), also known as Conrad *the Elder*, was Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire from 1027 until his death in 1039. The founder of the Salian dynasty of emperors, Conrad also served as King of Germany from 1024, King of Italy from 1026, and King of Burgundy from 1033. The son of a mid-level nobleman in Franconia, Count Henry of Speyer and Adelaide of Alsace, he inherited the titles of count of Speyer and of Worms as an infant when his father died. Conrad extended his power beyond his inherited lands, receiving the favor of the princes of the Kingdom of Germany. When the Saxon-based Ottonian dynasty of emperors died off with the childless Emperor Henry II, Conrad was elected to

succeed him as King in 1024 at the age of 34. Conrad founded his own dynasty of rulers, known as the Salian dynasty, which ruled the Holy Roman Empire for over a century. Conrad continued the policies and achievements of the Ottonian Henry II regarding the Catholic Church and the affairs of Italy. Conrad continued to build the Church as a center for imperial power, preferring to appoint church bishops over secular lords to important posts across the Empire. Like Henry II before him, Conrad also continued a policy of benign neglect over Italy, especially for the city of Rome. His reign marked a high point of the medieval imperial rule and a relatively peaceful period for the Empire. Following the death of the childish King Rudolph III of Burgundy in 1032, Conrad claimed dominion over the Kingdom of Arles and incorporated it into the Empire. The three kingdoms (Germany, Italy, and Burgundy) formed the basis of the Empire as the "royal triad" (*regna tria*).

Conrad II

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 14 see "(41) Descent from Henry the Fowler" Generations 9 to 17]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 15 to 37 see "(35) Descent from Alfred *the Great*" Generations 27 to 49]

(57) Descent from Henry III the Black

(1) Henry III *the Black* Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1156) = Agnes of Poitou (d. 1068) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(2) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1106) = Bertha of Savoy (d. 1087) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482]
(3) Agnes of Germany (d. 1143) = Frederick I, Duke of Swabia (d. 1105) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(4) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (d. 1147) = Judith of Bavaria (d. 1130) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(5) Frederick III Barbarossa, Emperor of Germany (d. 1190) = Beatrice of Burgundy [EB; Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(6) Philip II, King of Germany (d. 1208) = Irene Angelina (d. 1208) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Wise: 482; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Stuart: 117; Moriarty: 174]
(7) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (d. 1247/8) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Stuart: 36; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(8) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149; Wise: 482]
(9) Marie of Brabant (d. 1321/22) = Philip III *the Bold* King of France [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Wise: 477; Koman: 153]
(10) Margaret of France (d.1318) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(11) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(12) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(13) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(14) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(15) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(16) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(17) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(18) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(19) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(20) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(21) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(22) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(23) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(24) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(25) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(26) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(27) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(28) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(29) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(30) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(31) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(32) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR:** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1156)

Henry III (28 October 1017 – 5 October 1056), called the Black or the Pious, was a member of the Salian Dynasty of Holy Roman Emperors. He was the eldest son of Conrad II of Germany and Gisela of Swabia. His father made him duke of Bavaria (as Henry VI) in 1026, after the death of Duke Henry V. On Easter Day 1028, after his father was crowned Holy Roman Emperor, Henry was elected and crowned King of Germany in the cathedral of Aachen by Pilgrim, Archbishop of Cologne. After the death of Herman IV, Duke of Swabia in 1038, his father gave him that duchy (as Henry I), as well as the kingdom of Burgundy, which Conrad had inherited in 1033. Upon the death of his father on 4 June 1039, he became sole ruler of the kingdom and was crowned emperor by Pope Clement II in Rome (1046).

Henry III

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 9 see "(41) Descent from Henry the Fowler" Generations 11 to 17]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 10 to 32 see "(35) Descent from Alfred *the Great*" Generations 27 to 49]

(58) Descent from Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor

(1) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1106) = Bertha of Savoy (d. 1087) [EB; Weis: 52; Wise: 482; HREA]
(2) Agnes of Germany (d. 1143) = Frederick I, Duke of Swabia (d. 1105) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(3) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (d. 1147) = Judith of Bavaria (d. 1130) [Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(4) Frederick III Barbarossa, Emperor of Germany (d. 1190) = Beatrice of Burgundy [EB; Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(5) Philip II, King of Germany (d. 1208) = Irene Angelina (d. 1208) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Wise: 482; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Stuart: 117; Moriarty: 174]
(6) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (d. 1247/8) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Stuart: 36; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(7) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149; Wise: 482]
(8) Marie of Brabant (d. 1321/22) = Philip III *the Bold* King of France [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Wise: 477; Koman: 153]
(9) Margaret of France (d.1318) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(10) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(11) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(12) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(13) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(14) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(156) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(16) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(17) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(18) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]

(19) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(20) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(21) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(22) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott: 86]
(23) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(24) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(25) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(26) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott: 95; Wickham: 798]
(27) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(28) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(29) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(30) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(31) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **HREA:** *HolyRomanEmpireAssociation.com* website **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR:** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1106)

Henry IV (German: Heinrich IV; 11 November 1050 – 7 August 1106) ascended to King of the Germans in 1056. From 1084 until his forced abdication in 1105, he was also referred to as the King of the Romans and Holy Roman Emperor. He was the third emperor of the Salian dynasty and one of the most powerful and important figures of the 11th century. His reign was marked by the Investiture Controversy with the Papacy and several civil wars over his throne both in Italy and Germany. He died of illness, soon after defeating his son's army near Visé, in Lorraine.

Henry IV

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 8 see "(41) Descent from Henry the Fowler" Generations 10 to 17]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 9 to 31 see "(35) Descent from Alfred *the Great*" Generations 27 to 49]

(59) Descent from Frederick III Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor

(1) Frederick III Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1190) = Beatrice of Burgundy [EB; Stuart: 19; Weis: 53; Wise: 482; HREA]
(2) Philip II, King of Germany (d. 1208) = Irene Angelina (d. 1208) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Wise: 482; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Stuart: 117; Moriarty: 174]
(3) Marie of Swabia (d. 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (d. 1247/8) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Stuart: 36; Koman: 69; Weis: 53; Wise: 482]
(4) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 1: 502; Weis: 149; Wise: 482]
(5) Marie of Brabant (d. 1321/22) = Philip III *the Bold* King of France [EB; RA Vol. 3: 30; Weis: 149; Stuart: 38; Wise: 477; Koman: 153]
(6) Margaret of France (d.1318) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Hume: 758]
(7) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1338) = Alice de Hales (d. 1316) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(8) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(9) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; Roberts: 321]
(10) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(11) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James de Berkeley (d.1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone2: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321]
(12) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone2: 12-6 Roberts: 321]
(13) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434 & 435; Faris: 84; Stone2: 12-7; Roberts: 259]
(14) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone2: 12-8]
(15) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(16) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(17) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(18) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(19) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(20) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(21) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(22) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(23) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(24) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(25) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(26) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(27) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(28) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **HREA:** *HolyRomanEmpireAssociation.com* website **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR:** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited Vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Frederick III Barbarossa, Emperor of Germany (d. 1190)

Frederick I (German: *Friedrich*; 1122 – 10 June 1190), known as Frederick Barbarossa, was the Holy Roman Emperor from 1155 until his death. He was elected King of Germany at Frankfurt on 4 March 1152 and crowned in Aachen on 9 March 1152. He became King of Italy in 1155 and was crowned Roman Emperor by Pope Adrian IV on 18 June 1155. Two years later, the term *sacrum* ("holy") first appeared in a document in connection with his Empire. He was later formally crowned King of Burgundy, at Arles on 30 June 1178. He got the name *Barbarossa* from the northern Italian cities he attempted to rule: Barbarossa means "red beard" in Italian; in German, he was known as *Kaiser Rotbart*, which has the same meaning. Before his royal election, Frederick was by inheritance Duke of Swabia (1147–1152, as Frederick III). He was the son of Duke Frederick II of the Hohenstaufen dynasty and Judith, daughter of Henry IX, Duke of Bavaria, from the rival House of Welf. Frederick therefore descended from the two leading families in Germany, making him an acceptable choice for the Empire's prince-electors.

Frederick III Barbarossa

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 5 see "(46) Descent from Alexious I Comnenus Generations 7 to 10]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 28 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great Generations 27 to 49]

Magna Carta Surety Ancestors

The Magna Carta resulted from the peace made between King John of England and about sixty of his rebelling barons. After preliminary negotiations with Archbishop of Canterbury Stephen Langton as go-between, John and his party met the barons on 15 June at Runnymede meadow next to the Thames River. After several days of discussions, the document language was finally agreed upon, and on 19 June the barons elected 25 of their number as "Sureties" to hold title to certain of the king's properties, including the Tower of London, in order to guarantee his compliance with the laws and liberties expounded in the Magna Carta. Patricia Lee is descended from nine of the 25 Magna Carta Surities.

(60) Descent from William de Mowbray

Magna Carta Surety

(1) Sir William de Mowbray (d. 1224) [RA Vol. 4:178; Weis: 29; Clay: 139; MCS: 81; Sanders: 146; BOMC; MCT: DNB Vol. 39: 237]
(2) Sir Roger de Mowbray (d. 1266) = Maud de Beauchamp (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 4: 179; Weis: 29; Clay: 139; Sanders: 146]
(3) Roger de Mowbray, 1st Lord Mowbray (d. 1297) = Roese de Clare (d.1316) [RA Vol. 4: 181; Weis: 29; Clay: 139; Sanders: 146]
(4) Sir John de Mowbray, 2nd Lord Mowbray (d. 1322) = Aline de Braose (d. 1331) [RA Vol. 4: 181; Weis: 29; Sanders: 146; Clay: 140]
(5) Sir John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray (d. 1361) = Joan of Lancaster (d. 1349) [RA Vol. 4: 183; Weis: 29; Sanders: 147; Clay: 140]
(6) Sir John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d.1368) = Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(7) Sir Thomas Mowbray, 6th Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (d. 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(8) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James Berkeley, 5th Lord Berkeley (d. 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Clay: 141; Scott1: 59]
(9) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Meade (d. 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; CP: Vol. 2 (1912): 135; Scott1: 63]
(10) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(11) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; PA: 634; Scott1: 68]
(12) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (d.1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Scott1: 70]
(13) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(14) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(15) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(16) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 85; Scott1: 86]
(17) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(18) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(19) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(20) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(21) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(22) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(23) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(24) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(25) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **BOMC**: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website available at magnacarta.com **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Clay:** *The Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties of England* by John Clay (1913) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **DNB:** *Dictionary of National Biography* (1885 – 1900) as cited vol. & page **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **MCS:** *Magna Carta Sureties 1215* by Frederick Weis (1999) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **MCT:** *Magna Carta Trust* website available at magnacarta800th.com **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **PA**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Sanders:** *English Baronies: A Study of Their Origin and Descent, 1086 – 1327* by Ivor Sanders (1960) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Sir William de Mowbray of Thirsk, (d. 1224)

William de Mowbray of Thirsk, eldest son of Nigel de Mowbray and Mabel de Clare, was a Crusader, 1193, was a Norman lord and English noble. William married Avice and they had two sons, including Roger who married Maud de Beauchamp. William was a witness to Richard's treaty with Baldwin of Flanders in 1197. In 1215, William was in King Richard's company on his return from Palestine. Mowbray was prominent with other north-country barons in opposing King John. He was appointed one of the twenty-five Magna Carta sureties, and as such was specially named among those excommunicated by Pope Innocent III. Mowbray founded the chapel of St. Nicholas, with a chantry, at Thirsk, and was a benefactor

of his grandfather's foundations at Furness Abbey and Newburgh, where, on his death in Axholme he was buried. He was described as being as small as a dwarf but very generous and valiant.

Arms of William de Mowbray

(2) Sir Roger de Mowbray (d. 1266)

Sir Roger de Mowbray, son of Sir William de Mowbray and Avice, married (2nd) Maud de Beauchamp, daughter of William de Beauchamp and Ida, daughter of William Longespee, Earl of Salisbury (illegitimate son of Henry II, King of England), before 1257. They had six sons together including Sir Roger de Mowbray, who married Roese de Clare. Sir Roger died and Maud married (2nd) Roger le Strange, son of Sir John le Strange and Lucy, as his first wife in 1270. They had children. Maud died and was buried with her first husband.

(3) Roger de Mowbray, 1st Lord Mowbray (d. 1297)

Roger de Mowbray, son of Sir Roger de Mowbray and Maud de Beauchamp, married Roese de Clare, daughter of Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford and Maud, daughter of Sir John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, in 1270. They had ten children together including Sir John de Mowbray who married Aline de Braose. Sir Roger died in 1297 at Gent in Flanders. His widow died after 1316. They were both buried in the church of the Friars Preachers at Pontefract, Yorkshire.

(4) Sir John de Mowbray, 2nd Lord Mowbray (d. 1322)

John de Mowbray, son of Roger de Mowbray and Roese de Clare, married Aline de Braose, daughter of Sir William de Braose and Agnes, shortly in1297 at Swansea, Glamorgan. They had one son, Sir John de Mowbray who married Joan of Lancaster. Sir John was taken prisoner at the Battle of Boroughbridge in 1321/2. He was taken to York and hanged on March 23, 1321/2 and was buried in the church of the Dominican Friars at York. His widow Aline married (2nd) Sir Richard de Peshale, son of Adam de Peshale and Alice, daughter of John de Swinnerton, as his first wife in 1329. Aline died and Sir Richard died in 1343.

(5) Sir John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray (d. 1361)

Sir John de Mowbray, son of Sir John de Mowbray and Aline de Braose, married (2nd) Joan of Lancaster, daughter of Sir Henry of Lancaster, Earl of Lancaster & Leicester (grandson of Henry III, King of England) and Maud, daughter of Sir Patrick de Chaworth, about 1326/8. They had three children together including John de Mowbray who married Elizabeth de Seagrave. Joan died and John married (3rd) Elizabeth de Vere, widow of Sir Hugh de Courtenay and daughter of Sir John de Vere, 7th Earl of Oxford and Maud, daughter of Sir Bartholomew de Badlesmere, Lord Badlesmere, in 1351. They had no known surviving children. Sir John died in 1361 at York from pestilence. His widow married (3rd) Sir William de Cossington, son of Stephen de Cossington, in 1368. Elizabeth died on August 14 or 16, 1375. Sir William died after July 6, 1380.

(6) Sir John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368)

Elizabeth, daughter of Margaret Duchess of Norfolk and Sir John de Segrave, 4th Lord Seagrave, was born at Croxton Abbey, Leicestershire. She married John de Mowbray, son of Sir John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray and Joan Lancaster in 1349. They had five children together including Sir Thomas Mowbray, 1st Duke of Norfolk. John de Mowbray was slain by Turks in Thrace near Constantinople and presumably buried in Pera convent there.

(7) Sir Thomas Mowbray, K.G., 6th Lord Mowbray (d. 1399)

Sir Thomas Mowbray, son of John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray and Elizabeth de Seagrave, was the 6th Lord Mowray and Duke of Norfolk. He married as his second wife Elizabeth Fitz Allan, daughter of Sir Richard Fitz Alan, K.G., Earl of Arundel and Elizabeth de Bohun in 1384/5. They had five children together including Isabel. Thomas whose quarrel with Henry of Bolingbroke, Duke of Hereford (later Henry IV), was a critical episode in the events leading to the overthrow of King Richard II by Bolingbroke. The quarrel dominates the first act of William Shakespeare's play Richard II. Thomas, on his return from pilgrimage to the Holy Land, died in Venice, Italy.

Sir Thomas Mowbray

(8) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452)

Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Mowbray and Elizabeth Fitz Allan. She married as her second husband James, 5th Lord Berkeley, son of Sir James Berkeley, 6th Lord Berkeley and Elizabeth Bluet, about 1423/4. They had eight children together including Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley. Elizabeth was imprisoned at Gloucester Castle where she died. James married Joan Talbot in 1457. He died at Berkeley Castle.

(9) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506)

Maurice, son of James Berkeley and Isabel de Mowbray, married Isabel Meade, daughter of Philip Mead and Isabel, in 1465. They had four children together including Anne Berkeley. Because of his marriage to Isabel, the daughter of a Bristol alderman, who was considered to be below his social status, Maurice was disinherited by his elder brother William who died without surviving children. Both Maurice and Isabel were buried at Austin Friars, London.

The most remarkable thing about Berkeley Castle is that for nine centuries, the building, the Berkeley family, the archives (which go back to the 12th Century), the contents, the estate and the town have all survived together.

(10) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523)

Anne, daughter of Maurice Berkeley and Isabel Meade, was born at Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, England. She married Sir. William Dennis, son of Sir Walter Dennis and Agnes Danvers. They had thirteen children together including Isabel. William was Sheriff of Gloucestershire. 1519 – 1520. He married as his second wife Edith Twinihoe.

(11) Isabel Dennis (c. 1509 – aft. 1545)

Isabel, daughter of Anne Berkeley and Sir William Dennis, married Sir John Berkeley, son of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke and Elizabeth Conningsby. They had three children together including Elizabeth. John died and Isabel married Arthur Porter, son of Thomas Porter and Katherine Hayward, as his second wife. They had no children. Arthur, sheriff of Gloucestershire and Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire, died in 1559.

(12) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577)

Elizabeth, daughter of John Berkeley and Isabel Dennis, was born at Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, England. She married Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard's, son of Sir Richard Lygon of Arle Court and Margery Grenville. They had four children together, including Elizabeth. Henry was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley in 1560 to 1568. Henry is a descendant of Edward I, King of England.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 13 to 25 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 37 to 49]

(61) Descent from Saher de Quincy

Magna Carta Surety

(1) Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester (d. 1219) = Margaret (d. 1235) [RA Vol. 4: 437; Weis: 62; MCS: 90; BOMC; MCT]
(2) Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester (d. 1264) = Hellen of Galloway (d. 1245) [RA Vol. 4: 446; Weis: 62; MCS: 90]
(3) Margaret de Quincy (d. 1281) = William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby (d. 1254) [RA Vol. 2: 561; Weis: 67; MCS: 106]
(4) Joan de Ferrers (d. 1310) = Sir Thomas Berkeley, 1st Lord Berkeley (d. 1321) [RA Vol. 1: 327; Weis: 69; MCS: 106; PA: 246]
(5) Sir Maurice de Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1326) = Eve La Zouche (d. 1333) [RA Vol. 1: 330; Weis: 35; Blore: 210; MCS: 106; PA: 249]
(6) Maurice de Berkeley of Uley (d. 1346/7) = Margery de Vere (d. 1351) [RA Vol. 2: 406; Blore: 210; PA: 630]
(7) Thomas de Berkeley (c. 1334 – 1361) = Katherine Bottetourt (d. 1387) [RA Vol. 2: 407; Blore: 210; PA: 630]
(8) Sir Maurice de Berkeley, of Uley (1358 – 1400) = Joan Dinham (d. 1412) [RA Vol. 2: 408; Blore: 210; PA: 631]
(9) Sir Maurice de Berkeley (d. 1464) = Ellen Montfort (d. aft. 1475) [RA Vol. 2: 408; Blore: 210; PA: 631 & 632]
(10) Sir William Berkeley, K.B. (c. 1436 – 1501) = Anne Stafford (d. 1503) [RA Vol. 2: 409; Weis: 177; Blore: 210; PA: 632]
(11) Richard Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford = Elizabeth Coningsby (d. 1545/6) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Weis: 177; Blore: 210; PA: 633]
(12) Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) = Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = [RA Vol. 2: 410; Weis: 177; Faris: 84; PA: 634; Scott1: 68]
(13) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (d.1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; PA: 634; Scott1: 70]
(14) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; PA: 634; Scott1: 74]
(15) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris 85: PA: 635; Scott1: 78]
(16) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; PA: 635; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(17) Elizabeth Williams (d. 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; PA: 635; Faris: 85; Scott1: 86]
(18) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(19) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(20) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91; MFG]
(21) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(22) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(23) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(24) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(25) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(26) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Blore:** *History and Antiquities of the county of Rutland* by Thomas Blore (1811) **BOMC**: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website available at magnacarta.com **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876 **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **MCS:** *Magna Carta Sureties 1215* by Frederick Weis (1999) **MCT:** *Magna Carta Trust* website available at magnacarta800th.com **MFG:** *Maltby Family Genealogy* website by John Maltby at maltbyfamily.net **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **PA**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Saher de Quincy, 1st Earl of Winchester (c. 1155 – 1219)

Saher de Quincy, son of Robert de Quincy and Orabel Fitz Ness, was the 1st Earl of Winchester, Magna Carta Surety, 1215 and Crusader. Saher married Margaret de Beaumont, daughter of Sir Robert Beaumont, 3rd Earl of Leicester, and Petronilla de Grandmesnilin 1168/1173. They had eight children together including Roger de Quincy who married Hellen of Galloway. In 1215, when the baronial rebellion broke out, Robert Fitzwalter became the military commander, and the Earl of Winchester joined him, acting as one of the chief authors of Magna Carta and negotiators with John; both cousins were among the 25 guarantors of the Magna Carta. De Quincy fought against John in the troubles that followed the sealing of the Charter, and, again with Fitzwalter, travelled to France to invite Prince Louis of France to take the English throne. He and Fitzwalter were subsequently among the most committed and prominent supporters of Louis's candidature for the kingship, against both John and the infant Henry III. In 1219 he left to join the Fifth Crusade, then besieging Damietta. While in the east, he fell sick and died and was buried in Acre.

Saher de Quincy

(2) Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester (c. 1195 – 1264)

Roger de Quincy, son of Saher de Quincy and Margaret de Beaumont, married (1st) Hellen Galloway. They had three children together including Margaret who married William Ferrers. Roger de Quincy was the 2nd Earl of Winchester and the hereditary Constable of Scotland, was a nobleman of Anglo-Norman and Scottish descent who was prominent in both England and Scotland, at his death having one of the largest baronial landholdings in the two kingdoms.

(3) Margaret de Quincy (d. 1280/1)

Margaret de Quincy, daughter of Roger de Quincy and Helen Galloway, married William Ferrers, son of William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby and Agnes de Kevelioc, daughter of Hugh de Kevelioc, 5th Earl of Chester and Bertrada de Montfort, as his second wife in 1238. They had five children together, including Joan who married Sir Thomas Berkeley.

(4) Joan de Ferrers (c. 1248 – 1309/10)

Joan de Ferrers, daughter of William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby and Margaret de Quincy, married Sir Thomas Berkeley, son of Maurice Berkeley and Isabel de Dover in 1267. They had five children together including Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley.

(5) Sir Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley (1281 - 1326)

Sir Maurice, son of Thomas Berkeley and Joan de Ferrers, was 2nd Lord Berkeley of Berkeley Castle. He married Eve, daughter of Eon La Zouche in 1289. They had seven children together including Maurice. Maurice died in prison at Wallingford Castle. His widow Eve died in 1333.

(6) Maurice de Berkeley of Uley (d. 1346/7)

Maurice de Berkeley, son of Sir Maurice de Berkeley and Eve La Zouche, married Margery de Vere, perhaps the daughter of Alphonse de Vere of Aston Sandford in 1331. They had four children including Thomas. Maurice served King Edward III in France and was created a knight banneret 1341. He fought at the Battle of Crecy 1346.

(7) Thomas de Berkeley (d. 1361)

Thomas de Berkeley, son of Maurice de Berkeley and Margery de Vere, married Katherine Bottetourt, daughter of John Bottetourt and Joyce Mortimer, in 1350. They had two children together including Sir Maurice. Thomas attended his father at the siege of Calais. After Thomas died, his widow married (2nd) John de Thorpe in 1386.

(8) Sir Maurice de Berkeley, of Uley (d. 1400)

Sir Maurice de Berkeley, son of Thomas de Berkeley and Katherine Bottetourt, married Joan Dinham, daughter of John de Dinham and Muriel, before 1400. They had a son Sir Maurice. Sir Maurice was Justice of the Peace for Gloucestershire 1389-90. He served in the French war as a minor and was knighted in 1379 on the voyage to France.

(9) Sir Maurice de Berkeley (d. 1463)

Sir Maurice de Berkeley, son of Sir Maurice de Berkeley, of Uley and Joan Dinham, married Ellen Montfort, daughter of William Montfort and Margaret Pecche in 1427/8. They had three sons including Sir William. Sir William served in France in the army of John of Lancaster, Duke of Bedford.

(10) Sir William Berkeley, K.B. (d. 1501)

Sir William Berkeley, K.B. of Stoke-Gifford, son of Sir Maurice de Berkeley and Ellen Montfort, married Anne Stafford, daughter of Humphrey Stafford and Catherine Fray. They had three children including Richard. Sir William was the sheriff of Gloucestershire 1485 and a Knight of the Shire for Worcestershire. Both Sir William and his wife Anne were buried in Lord Mayor's Chapel in St. Mark's Bristol.

(11) Richard Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford (b. 1513)

Richard Berkeley of Stoke-Gifford, son of Sir William de Berkeley and Anne Stafford, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humphrey Coningsby. They had five children together including Sir John Berkeley. Richard was buried at the College of Westbury, Gloucestershire. His widow Elizabeth married (2nd) John Fitz James, Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 12 to 26 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 35 to 49]

(62) Descent from John de Lacy

Magna Carta Surety

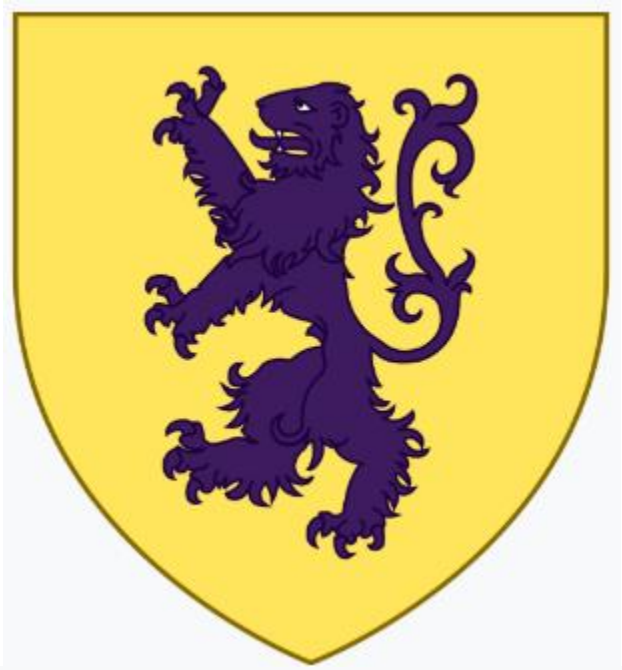
(1) Sir John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln (d. 1240) = Margaret [RA Vol. 3: 466; Weis: 63; Wise: 497; Jacobus: 76 MCT; BOMC]
(2) Maud de Lacy (d. 1288/89) = Richard de Clare, 8th Earl of Hertford (d. 1262) [RA Vol. 2: 192; Weis: 71; MCS: 140; Wise: 497; Jacobus: 76]
(3) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Clare (d. 1295) = Joan of Acre (d. 1307) [RA Vol. 2: 195; Weis: 71; Wise: 497; Jacobus: 76; Foster: 879]
(4) Margaret de Clare (d. 1342) = Hugh de Audley (d.1347) [RA Vol. 5: 79; Weis: 12 Wise: 498; Faris: 1; Foster: 879]
(5) Margaret de Audley (d. 1349) = Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (d. 1372) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; Wise: 498; Faris: 1; Foster: 879]
(6) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70; Faris: 40]
(7) Sir Robert de Ferrers, Lord Ferrers (d. 1413) = Margaret le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 70; Faris: 40]
(8) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1435) = Ellen de Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66; Faris: 40]
(9) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487) = Sir John Beauchamp (d. 1475) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 40]
(10) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp (d. 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90: Faris: 40]
(11) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1535) = Sir. Richard Lygon, of Arle Court NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; LFKA]
(12) Sir Richard Lygon, of Arle Court (d. 1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90;]
(13) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Scott1: 70]
(14) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Scott1: 74]
(15) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Scott1: 78]
(16) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(17) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 85; Scott1: 86]
(18) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(19) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(20) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(21) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(22) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(23) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(24) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(25) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(26) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **BOMC**: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website available at magnacarta.com **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Foster:** *The Royal Lineage of Our Noble and Gentle Families Vol. 3* by Joseph Foster (1891) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Jacobus:** *Buckeley Genealogy* by Donald Jacobus (1933) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **LFKA:** *Ligon Family and Kinsman Association* website **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **MCT:** *Magna Carta Trust* website available at magnacarta800th.com **MCS:** *Magna Carta Sureties 1215* by Frederick Weis (1999 **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Sir John de Lacy, 1st Earl of Lincoln (c. 1192 - 1240)

John de Lacy, son of Roger de Lacy and Maud de Clare, was the Earl of Lincoln, 1232, Magna Carta Surety and Constable of Chester. John married Margaret de Quincy, daughter of Robert II de Quincy and Hawise of Chester, as his second wife by 1221. They had two children together, including Maud who married Richard de Clare, 8th Earl of Hertford. John was one of the 25 barons who were surety for Magna Carta, a document that limited the power of King John of England and granted rights to his subjects in 1215. He was involved in the rebellion against King John, but later switched sides and supported his son, King Henry III. He also participated in the crusade to the Holy Land and the siege of Damietta. He died in 1240 and was buried in Stanlow Abbey.



Arms of John de Lacy, as Lord of Pontefract Castle, and at the sealing of Magna Carta

The castle, on a rock to the east of the town above All Saints' Church, was constructed in approximately 1070 by Ilbert de Lacy on land which had been granted to him by William the Conqueror as a reward for his support during the Norman Conquest.

(2) Maud de Lacy (c. 1225 - 1288/89)

Maude de Lacy, daughter of John de Lacy and Margaret de Quincy, married Richard de Clare, son of Gilbert de Clare and Isabel Marshal, as his second wife in 1238. They had seven children together, including Sir Gilbert de Clare the Red who married Joan of Acre. Richard de Clare, 5th Earl of Hertford, 6th Earl of Gloucester, 2nd Lord of Glamorgan, 8th Lord of Clare, was a powerful Marcher Lord in Wales and inherited the Lordship of Glamorgan upon the death of his father. He played a prominent role in the constitutional crisis of 1258–1263.

(3) Sir Gilbert de Clare *the Red*, 9th Earl of Clare (1243 - 1295)

Joan of Arce, daughter of Edward I, King of England and Eleanor of Castile, was born in Acre, Holy Land while her parents were on a Crusade. She married Sir Gilbert de Clare, 6th Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, 9th Earl of Clare, son of Richard de Clare and Maud Lacy, at Westminster Abbey in 1290. They had four children together, including Margaret. Sir Gilbert was one of the most powerful and wealthy of the Welsh Marcher Lordships.

Sir Gilbert de Clare

(4) Margaret de Clare (c. 1292 - 1342)

Margaret, daughter of Joan of Acre and Sir Gilbert de Clare, married Hugh de Audley, son of Hugh de Audley, Lord Audley and Isolde de Mortimer, at Windsor in 1336/7. They had one child together Margaret de Audley. Hugh served as sheriff of Rutland and was the English Ambassador to France in 1341.

(5) Margaret de Audley (1322/24 - 1349)

Sir Ralph de Stafford, son of Edmund de Stafford, 1st Baron Stafford and Margaret Basset, married as his second wife Margaret de Audley, daughter of Hugh de Audley and Margaret de Clare before 1336. They had six children together, including Elizabeth. Sir Ralph de Stafford was Stewart of the Royal Household, 1337, a Member of Parliament (1337 – 1349), and a notable soldier during the Hundred Years' War against France. He was one of the founders of the Order of the Garter. Sir Ralph died at Tonbridge Castle.

Margaret de Audley

(6) Elizbeth de Stafford (c. 1340 - 1375)

Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley, married as her second husband Sir John de Ferrers, son of Sir Robert de Ferrers, of Chartley and Margaret in 1349. They had one child together Robert. Sir John was with the King in the invasion of France in 1359 to 1360 and he was aslain at Najera, Spain in 1367.

(7) Sir Robert de Ferrers of Chartley, 5th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1358 - 1413)

Robert de Ferrers, son of Sir John de Ferrers and Elizabeth Stafford, married Margaret le Despencer, daughter of Edmund de Despencer 6th Baron Ferrers of Chartley and Elizabeth Burgersh. They had two children including Sir Edmund.

(8) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1386/9 - 1435)

Sir Edmund de Ferrers, son of Sir Robert de Ferrers of Chartley and Margaret Dispencer, married Ellen Roche, daughter of Thomas Roche of Castle Bromwich and Elizabeth Birmingham, daughter of Thomas Birmingham before 1414. They had four children together including Margaret. Sir Edmund was at the Siege of Harfleur and at the Battle of Agincourt in 1415.

(9) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487)

Sir John Beauchamp, son of Sir William de Beauchamp of Powick and Catherine Ufflrete, married Margaret de Ferrers, daughter of Sir Edmund Ferrers and Ellen de Roche, about 1434. They had two children including Sir Richard. Sir John fought in France in 1424, 1428 and 1429. He was Master of the King's horses.

(10) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp, K.B., 2nd Baron Beauchamp of Powick (1435 - 1502/3)

Sir Richard, son of Sir John de Beauchamp and Margaret Ferrers, married Elizabeth Stafford, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford and Eleanor Aylesbury, at Alcester, Warwickshire in 1446/7. They had three children together, including Anne. Sir Richard was Treasurer of the King's Household and was knighted at the Battle of Tewkesbury in 1471. He was present at the coronation of King Richard III in 1483. He died at Broomhill, Kent.

(11) Anne de Beauchamp (1472/5 - 1534)

Anne de Beauchamp, daughter of Sir Richard Beauchamp and Elizabeth Stafford, married Richard Lygon, son of Thomas Lygon and Anne Gifford, about 1490. They had eight children including Sir Richard. Sir Richard Lygon died at Madresfield, Worcestershire.

(12) Sir Richard Lygon, of Arle Court (c. 1490 -1556)

Sir Richard, son of Richard Lygon of Madresfield and Anne Beauchamp, married Margaret Greville, daughter of William Greville, Esq., before 1511. They had ten children together including Henry. Sir Richard was knighted in 1535 at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn. He was the Sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1534-5 and Worcestershire in 1548-9. He served in the French War in 1544.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 13 to 26 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(63) Descent from Sir William de Huntingfield

Magna Carta Surety, 1215

(1) Sir William de Huntingfield (d. 1220/1) = Isabel Fitz William (d. 1207) [RA Vol. 3: 374; Weis: 176; MCT; BOMC; MCS: 45; MCT]
(2) Sir Roger de Huntingfield (bef. 1200 – c. 1257) = (2nd) Joan de Hobrugg (d. 1297) [RA Vol. 3: 377; Weis: 176; MCS: 45]
(3) Sir William de Huntingfield (1237 – 1290) = Emma de Grey (d. 1264) [RA Vol. 3: 379; Weis: 176; MCS: 45]
(4) Sir Roger de Huntingfield (d. 1302) = Joyce d'Engaine (d. 1312) [RA Vol. 3: 380; CP Vol. 6: 666; Weis: 176; MCS: 45]
(5) Joan de Huntingfield = Sir Richard Basset, 1st Lord Basset of Weldon (d. 1314) [RA Vol. 1: 263; Weis: 176; MCS: 45]
(6) Ralph Basset III of Great Weldon (d. 1341) = Joan [RA Vol. 1: 263; Weis: 176; MCA Vol. 1: 115; Macomber: 142]
(7) Joan Basset (d. 1343) = Thomas de Aylesbury (d. bef. 1350) [RA Vol. 1: 264; Weis: 176; MCS: 45]
(8) Sir John Aylesbury of Milton Keynes (d. 1410) = Isabel [RA Vol. 1: 264; Weis: 176; HOP; MCS: 45]
(9) Sir Thomas Aylesbury (d. 1418) = Katherine Pabenham (d. 1436) [RA Vol. 1: 264; Weiss: 176; CP Vol. 5: 80; MCS: 45]
(10) Eleanor Aylesbury (d. aft. 1481) = Sir Humphrey Stafford, of Grafton (d. 1450) [RA Vol. 3: 239; Weis: 177; Foster: 879; MCS: 45]
(11) Sir Humphrey Stafford (d. 1486) = Katherine Fray (d. 1482) [Weis: 177; Foster: 879; MCS: 45]
(12) Anne Stafford (d. 1503) = Sir William Berkeley, K.B. (c. 1436 – 1501) [RA Vol. 2: 409; Weis: 177; Blore: 210; MCS: 45]
(13) Richard Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford = Elizabeth Coningsby (d. 1545/6) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Weis: 177; Blore: 210; Chitting: 8; MCS: 46]
(14) Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) = Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Weis: 177; Faris: 84; Blore: 210; Chitting: 8; MCS: 46]
(15) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (d.1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 177; Ligon: 42; Faris: 84; MCS: 46]
(16) Elizabeth Lygon = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; PA: 634; Macomber: 142; Scott1: 74]
(17) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris 85: PA: 635; Macomber: 142; Scott1: 78]
(18) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; PA: 635; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(19) Elizabeth Williams (d. 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; PA: 635; Faris: 85; Scott1: 86]
(20) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(21) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(22) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91; MFG]
(23) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(24) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(25) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(26) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(27) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(28) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Blore:** *History and Antiquities of the county of Rutland* by Thomas Blore (1811) **BOMC**: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website available at magnacarta.com **Chitting:** *Visitation of the county of Gloucester in 1623* by Henry Chitting (1885) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Foster:** *The Royal Lineage of Our Noble and Gentle Families Vol. 3* by Joseph Foster (1891) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **HOP:** *History of Parlement* website available at www.histparl.ac.uk **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Macomber:** *Ancestry of Donald Macomber Vol. 4* by Donald Macomber (1994) **MCS:** *Magna Carta Sureties 1215* by Frederick Weis (1999) **MCT:** *Magna Carta Trust* website available at magnacarta800th.com **MFG:** *Maltby Family Genealogy* website by John Maltby at maltbyfamily.net **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **PA**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Sir William de Huntingfield (d. 1220/1)

William of Huntingfield, son of Roger de Huntingfield and Alice de Senlis, was one of the 25 barons elected to guaranty the observance of the Magna Carta signed by King John in 1215. William married Isabel Fitz William, daughter of William Fitz Roger and Aeliva, before 1194. They had six children together including Sir Roger who married Joan de Hobrugg. William was the keeper of Dover Castle for King John from September 1203 (as a Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports) and in exchange, the king took his son and daughter hostage. He was granted the lands seized from his disgraced brother and appointed Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk for 1210 and 1211. He subsequently supported the French invasion of England, and took part in the Fifth Crusade, during which he died.

Arms of William de Huntingfield

(2) Sir Roger de Huntingfield (d. 1257)

Sir Roger de Huntingfield, son of Sir William de Huntingfield and Isabel Fitz William, married (2nd) Joan de Hobrugg, daughter of William de Hobrugg, in 1236 at Huntingfield, England. They had four children together including Sir William who married Emma de Gray.

(3) Sir William de Huntingfield (d. 1290)

Sir William de Huntingfield, son of Sir Roger de Huntingfield and Joan de Hobrugg, married Emma de Gray, daughter of Sir John de Grey and Emma de Glanville. They had three children together including Sir Roger who married Joice d'Engaine. In 1258, Sir William served in an expedition to Wales.

(4) Sir Roger de Huntingfield (d. 1302)

Sir Roger de Huntingfield, son of Sir William of Huntingfield and Emma de Gray, married Joice d'Engaine, daughter of Sir John d'Engaine and Joan de Glenville, about 1277. They had three children together including Joan who married Sir Richard Basset. Sir Roger was summinded for military service in 1294.

(5) Joan de Huntingfield

Joan de Huntingfield, daughter of Sir Roger de Huntingfield and Joice d'Engaine, married Sir Richard Basset V of Welden. They had three children including Ralph who married Joan. Sir Richard was taken prisoner at the battle of Bannockburn in June, and died shortly afterwards, before September 1314.

(6) Ralph Basset III of Great Weldon (d. 1341)

Ralph Basset, son of Sir Richard Basset and Joan de Huntingfield, married Joan. They had six children together including Joan who married Thomas de Ayesbury. Ralph died and Joan married (2nd) Robert de Fourneux before 1346. [Macomber: 142 My notes seem to indicate that, although he was the heir to his father, he was not summoned as a lord to Parliament. WEIS-SHEPPARD omit this generation but do not justify the omission.]

(7) Joan Basset (d. 1343)

Joan Basset, daughter of Ralph Basset and Joan, married Thomas Aylesbury. They had a son, Sir John Aylesbury.

(8) Sir John Aylesbury of Milton Keynes (d. 1410)

Sir John Aylesbury, son of Thomas Aylesbury and Joan Basset, married Isabel, daughter of Eubolo le Strange, in 1384. They had two sons, including Sir Thomas who married Katherine Pabenham. Sir John was a member of Parliament.

(9) Sir Thomas Aylesbury of Milton Keynes (d. 1418)

Sir Thomas Aylesbury of Melton Keynes, son of Sir John Aylesbury and Isabel, married Katherine Pabenham, daughter of Sir Lawrence Pabenham and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John d'Engaine. They had three children together, including Eleanor who married Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton. Sir Thomas was a member of Parliament.

(10) Eleanor Aylesbury (c. 1406 - aft. 1481)

Eleanor Aylesbury, daughter of Sir John Aylesbury and Katherine Pabenham, married Sir Humphrey Stafford, son of Humphrey Stafford and Elizabeth Burdet, about 1424. They had eight children together, including Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton who married Catherine Fray and Anne Stafford who married Sir William Berkeley. Sir Humphrey was a member of Parliament.

(11) Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton (d. 1486)

Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, son of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton and Eleanor Aylesbury, married Catherine Fray, daughter of Sir John Fray, Chief Baron of the Exchequer. They had four children together.

(12) Anne Stafford (d. 1503)

Sir William Berkeley, K.B. of Stoke-Gifford, son of Sir Maurice de Berkeley and Ellen Montfort, married Anne Stafford, daughter of Humphrey Stafford and Catherine Fray. They had three children, including Richard, who married Elizabeth Coningsby. Sir William was the sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1485 and a Knight of the Shire for Worcestershire. Both Sir William and his wife Anne were buried in Lord Mayor's Chapel in St. Mark's Bristol.

(13) Richard Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford

Richard Berkeley of Stoke-Gifford, son of Sir William de Berkeley and Anne Stafford, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humphrey Coningsby. They had five children together including Sir John Berkeley. Richard was buried at the College of Westbury, Gloucestershire. His widow Elizabeth married (2nd) John Fitz James, Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

(14) Sir John Berkeley, of Stoke (d. 1545)

Isabel. Daughter of Anne Berkeley and William Dennis, married Sir John Berkeley, son of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke and Elizabeth Conningsby. They had three children together including Elizabeth. Isabel. John died and Isabel married (2nd) Arthur Porter, son of Thomas Porter and Katherine Hayward. They had no children. Arthur, sheriff of Gloucestershire and Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire, died in 1559.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 15 to 28 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(64) Descent from Richard de Clare
(65) Descent from Sir Gilbert de Clare

Magna Carta Sureties

(1) Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford (d. 1217) = Amice (d. 1224/5) [RA Vol. 2: 180; Weis: 71; BOMC; MCT; Stone2: 157; Wise: 498]
(2) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford & Gloucester (d. 1230) = Isabel Marshal (d. 1240) [RA2: 184; Weis: 71; Wise: 498; Faris: 83]
(3) Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester (d. 1262) = Maud de Lacy (d. 1288) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 192; Weis: 71; Wise: 498; Stone2: 157]
(4) Sir Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Gloucester (d. 1295) = Joan of Acre (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 195; Weis: 71; Stone2: 154; Wise: 498]
(5) Margaret de Clare (c. 1292 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347) [RA Vol. 5: 79; Weis: 12; Redlich: 157; Wise: 498; Stone2: 154]
(6) Margaret de Audley = Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (d. 1372) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; Wise: 498; Redlich: 157; Stone2: 154]
(7) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(8) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (d. 1413) = Margaret le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(9) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (d. 1435) = Ellen de Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(10) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487) = Sir John Beauchamp, (d. 1474) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90; CP Vol. 2: 46]
(11) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp (d. 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90: Faris: 40]
(12) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1535) = Sir. Richard Lygon, of Arle Court NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Redlich: 158; Faris: 216; Phillimore: 90; LFKA]
(13) Sir Richard Lygon (d. 1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90; Faris: 217; Phillimore: 91]
(14) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Faris: 115; Scott1: 70]
(15) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Scott1: 74]
(16) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Scott1: 78]
(17) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Scott1: 80]
(18) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(19) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(20) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(21) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(22) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(23) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]

(24) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(25) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(26) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(27) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **BOMC**: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website available at magnacarta.com **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **LFKA:** *Ligon Family and Kinsman Association* website **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **MCT:** *Magna Carta Trust* website available at magnacarta800th.com **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Phillimore:** *Visitation of County* Worcester in 1569 by W.P.W. Phillimore (1888) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Redlich:** *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1* by Marcellus Redlich (1941) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone2:** *The Lanman Family* by Don Stone (1968) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford (d. 1217) = Amice

Richard de Clare, son of Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford & Gloucester and Maude de Saint Hilary, daughter of James de Saint Hilary and Aveline, was the 6th Earl of Hertford. Richard married Amice of Gloucester, daughter of William Fitz Robert, 2nd Earl of Gloucester, about 1180. They had seven children together including Gilbert. Richard was a powerful Anglo-Norman nobleman with vast lands in England and Wales. He inherited the titles and lands of his father in 1173, and became one of the most influential magnates in England and Wales. He was involved in the politics and wars of his time, supporting King Richard I and later King John. He was one of the twenty-five sureties of Magna Carta, the famous charter of rights that limited the power of the king. He also fought against the Welsh princes and acquired the lordship of Cardigan through his marriage to Amice. Richard was buried at Tonbridge Priory and was succeeded by his son Gilbert.

Richard de Clare Coat of Arms

Caerphilly Castle in Wales was built in 1268 – 1300 by Gilbert de Clare

(2) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford (d. 1230)

Sir Gilbert de Clare, son of Richard de Clare, 6th Earl of Hertford and Amice of Gloucester, was the 7th Earl of Clare, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester. Gilbert married Isabel Marshal, second daughter of William Marshal, 3rd Earl of Pembroke and Isabel de Clare, in 1217. They had six children together, including Richard de Clare who succeeded him. Sir Gilbert de Clare was a medieval nobleman who played a prominent role in the First Barons' War and the Magna Carta. He was also the 5th Earl of Gloucester, the 1st Lord of Glamorgan, and the 7th Lord of Clare. He inherited these titles and lands from his father who was a powerful earl in his own right. Sir Gilbert de Clare was one of the rebel barons who opposed King John and forced him to sign the Magna Carta in 1215. He fought on the side of Louis VIII of France, who claimed the English throne, in the Battle of Lincoln in 1217. He was captured by William Marshal and later released after swearing allegiance to King Henry III. He remained loyal to Henry III for the rest of his life and supported him in various military campaigns in Wales and Brittany. He died while returning from Brittany and was buried at Tewkesbury Abbey. Sir Gilbert de Clare was a powerful and influential lord who had a significant impact on the history of England and Wales. He was also a patron of religious houses and a benefactor of the poor. He is remembered as one of the sureties of the Magna Carta, a landmark document that established the rights and liberties of the English people.

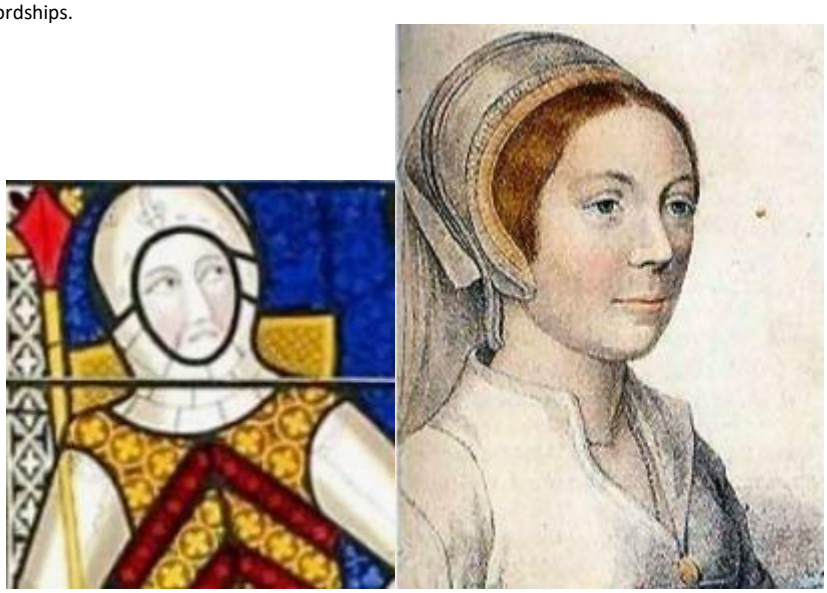
Gilbert de Clare & Arms

(3) Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford (d. 1262)

Sir Richard de Clare, son of Sir Gilbert de Clare and Isabel Marshal, married (2nd) Maude de Lacy, daughter of John de Lacy and Margaret de Quincy, in 1238. They had seven children together, including Sir Gilbert de Clare the Red who married Joan of Acre. Richard de Clare, 5th Earl of Hertford, 6th Earl of Gloucester, 2nd Lord of Glamorgan, 8th Lord of Clare, was a powerful Marcher Lord in Wales and inherited the Lordship of Glamorgan upon the death of his father. He played a prominent role in the constitutional crisis of 1258–1263.

(4) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford (d. 1295) = Joan of Acre

Joan of Arce, daughter of Edward I, King of England and Eleanor of Castile, was born in Acre, Holy Land while her parents were on a Crusade. She married Sir Gilbert de Clare, 6th Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, 9th Earl of Clare, son of Richard de Clare and Maud Lacy, at Westminster Abbey in 1290. They had four children together, including, Margaret who married Hugh de Audley. Sir Gilbert was one of the most powerful and wealthy of the Welsh Marcher Lordships.



Sir Gilbert de Clare & Joan of Acre

(5) Margaret de Clare (d. 1292)

Margaret, daughter of Joan of Acre and Sir Gilbert de Clare, married Hugh de Audley, son of Hugh de Audley, Lord Audley and Isolde de Mortimer, at Windsor in 1336/7. They had one child together Margaret de Audley. Hugh served as sheriff of Rutland and was the English Ambassador to France in 1341.

(6) Margaret de Audley (d. 1349)

Sir Ralph de Stafford, son of Edmund de Stafford, 1st Baron Stafford and Margaret Basset, married as his second wife Margaret de Audley, daughter of Hugh de Audley and Margaret de Clare before 1336. They had six children together, including Elizabeth. Sir Ralph de Stafford was Stewart of the Royal Household, 1337, a Member of Parliament (1337 – 1349), and a notable soldier during the Hundred Years' War against France. He was one of the founders of the Order of the Garter. Sir Ralph died at Tonbridge Castle.

(7) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375)

Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley, married, as her second husband, Sir John de Ferrers, son of Sir Robert de Ferrers, of Chartley and Margaret in 1349. They had one child together, Robert. Sir John was with the King in the invasion of France in 1359 to 1360 and he was aslain at Najera, Spain in 1367.

(8) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (d. 1413)

Robert de Ferrers, son of Sir John de Ferrers and Elizabeth Stafford, married Margaret le Despencer, daughter of Edmund de Despencer 6th Baron Ferrers of Chartley and Elizabeth Burgersh. They had two children including Sir Edmund.

(9) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (d. 1435)

Sir Edmund de Ferrers, son of Sir Robert de Ferrers of Chartley and Margaret Dispencer, married Ellen Roche, daughter of Thomas Roche of Castle Bromwich and Elizabeth Birmingham, daughter of Thomas Birmingham before 1414. They had four children together including Margaret. Sir Edmund was at the Siege of Harfleur and at the Battle of Agincourt in 1415.

(10) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487)

Sir John Beauchamp, son of Sir William de Beauchamp of Powick and Catherine Ufflrete, married Margaret de Ferrers, daughter of Sir Edmund Ferrers and Ellen de Roche, about 1434. They had two children including Sir Richard. Sir John fought in France in 1424, 1428 and 1429. He was Master of the King's horses.

(11) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp, Baron Beauchamp (d. 1503)

Sir Richard, son of Sir John de Beauchamp and Margaret Ferrers, married Elizabeth Stafford, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford and Eleanor Aylesbury, at Alcester, Warwickshire in 1446/7. They had three children together, including Anne. Sir Richard was Treasurer of the King's Household and was knighted at the Battle of Tewkesbury in 1471. He was present at the coronation of King Richard III in 1483. He died at Broomhill, Kent.

(12) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1534)

Anne de Beauchamp, daughter of Sir Richard Beauchamp and Elizabeth Stafford, married Richard Lygon, son of Thomas Lygon and Anne Gifford, about 1490. They had eight children including Sir Richard. Sir Richard Lygon died at Madresfield, Worcestershire.

(13) Sir Richard Lygon, of Arle Court (d. 1556)

Sir Richard, son of Richard Lygon of Madresfield and Anne Beauchamp, married Margaret Greville, daughter of William Greville, Esq., before 1511. They had ten children together, including Henry. Sir Richard was knighted in 1535 at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn. He was the Sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1534-5 and Worcestershire in 1548-9. He served in the French War in 1544.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 14 to 27 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(66) Descent from Henry de Bohn

Magna Carta Surety

(1) Henry de Bohun, 5th Earl of Hereford (d. 1220) = Maud (d. 1236) [RA Vol. 1: 406; Weis: 100; BOMC; MCT; Jacobus: 78; Wise: 496]
(2) Humphrey V de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1275) = Maud d'Eu (d. 1241) [RA Vol. 1: 410; Weis: 100; Jacobus: 78; Wise: 496]
(3) Humphrey VI de Bohun Earl of Hereford (d. 1265) = Eleanor (d. 1301) [RA Vol. 1: 415; Stone: 21-11; Weis: 100; Jacobus: 78]
(4) Humphrey VII de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1298) = Maud (d. bef. 1298) [Weis: 100; Stone: chart 21-12; Weis: 100; Jacobus: 78]
(5) Humphrey VIII de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1322) = Princess Elizabeth (d. 1316) [Weis: 100; Stone: chart 12-1; Jacobus: 78]
(6) Sir William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton (d. 1360) = Elizabeth (d. 1356) [Weis: 100; Stone: chart 12-2; Jacobus: 78]
(7) Elizabeth de Bohun (d. 1385) = Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel (d. 1397) [Weis: 22; Stone: chart 12-3]
(8) Elizabeth Fitz Alan (d. 1425) = Sir Thomas Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) [EB; RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 29; Clay: 140; Stone: chart 12-4]
(9) Isabel de Mowbray = James Berkeley, 5th Lord Berkeley (d. 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Clay: 141; Stone: chart 12- 5; Scott1: 59]
(10) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Meade (d. 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; Scott1: 63]; Stone: chart 12-6]
(11) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Stone: chart 12-7; Scott1: 65]
(12) Isabel Dennis = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1546) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Stone: chart 12-8; Scott1: 68]
(13) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (d.1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Stone: chart 12-9; Ligon: 42; Scott1: 70]
(14) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Stone: chart 12-10; Scott1: 74]
(15) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = Dr. John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Stone: chart 12-11; Scott1: 78]
(16) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Stone: chart 12-12; Scott1: 80]
(17) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 85; Scott1: 86]
(18) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(19) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]

(20) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(21) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(22) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(23) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(24) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(25) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(26) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **BOMC**: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website available at magnacarta.com **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Clay:** *The Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties of England* by John Clay (1913) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Jacobus:** *Buckeley Genealogy* by Donald Jacobus (1933) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **MCT:** *Magna Carta Trust* website available at magnacarta800th.com **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Henry de Bohun, 5th Earl of Hereford (1176 – 1220)

Henry de Bohun, son of Humphrey IV de Bohun and Margaret of Huntingdon, married Maud de Manderville, daughter of Geoffrey Fitz Peter, about 1200. They had three children together including Humphrey V de Bohun who married Mau d'Eu. He was the Hereditary Constable of England, in 1200. Henry was one of the twenty-five sureties of Magna Carta, the famous charter of rights that limited the power of the king. He went on a crusade to the Holy Land in 1219 where he died on June 1, 1220. He was buried in the chapter house of Llanthony Priory outside Gloucester. He was one of the 25 barons elected to guarantee the observance of the Magna Carta signed by King John on June 15, 1215. His widow Maud married (2nd) Sir Roger de Dauntsey, about 1221/26. They had no children.

Henry de Bohun

(2) Humphrey V de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1275)

Humphrey V de Bohn, son of Henry de Bohn and Maud de Manderville, married (1st) Maud d'Eu, daughter of Raoul (or Ralph) d'Exoudun and Alice, daughter of Henry 6th Count of Eu. They had eight children together including Humphrey VI de Bohun who married Eleanore de Braose. Maud of Eu died and was buried at Llanthony Abbey near Gloucester. Humphrey married (2nd) Maud de Avenbury. They had two sons together (John & Miles). Maud de Avenbury died in 1273 at Sorges in Gascony and was buried there. Humphrey died testate in 1275 and was buried before the high alter in the chapel of St. Kyneburg at Llanthony Abbey. In 1250, he took the cross and went to the Holy Land as a crusader.

(3) Humphrey VI de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1265)

Eleanor de Braose was a Cambro-Norman noblewoman and a wealthy co-heiress of her father, who was the powerful Marcher lord William de Braose, and of her mother, Eva Marshal, a co-heiress of the Earls of Pembroke. Her husband was Humphrey de Bohun, heir of the 2nd Earl of Hereford, by whom she had children, including Humphrey de Bohun, 3rd Earl of Hereford who married Maud de Fiennes.

(4) Humphrey VII de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1298)

Humphrey VII de Bohun, son of Humpfrey VI de Bohun and Eleanor de Baose, was 3rd Earl of Hereford and 2nd Earl of Essex. He was an English nobleman known primarily for his opposition to King Edward I over the *Confirmatio Cararum*. He was also an active participant in the Welsh Wars and maintained for several years a private feud with the earl of Gloucester. Humphrey VII married Maud de Fiennes, daughter of Enguerrand II de Fiennes, in 1275. The had a son Humphrey VIII de Bohun, 4th Earl of Hereford.

(5) Humphrey VIII de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (d. 1322)

Humphrey VIII de Bohun, son of Humphrey VII de Bohun and Maud de Fiennes. Humphrey VIII de Bohun succeeded his father in 1298 as Earl of Hereford and Earl of Essex, and Constable of England. Humphrey held the title of Bearer of the Swan Badge. He was one of several earls and barons under Edward I who laid siege to Caerlaverock Castle in Scotland in 1300 and later took part in many campaigns in Scotland. He also loved tourneying and gained a reputation as an "elegant" fop. Humphrey VIII married Princess Elizabeth of England, daughter of King Edward I and Elanor of Castile, in 1302 at Westminster. Thet had eleven children together including Sir William de Bohun.

(6) Sir William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton (d. 1360)

Sir William de Bohun, fifth son of Humphrey VIII de Bohun and Princess Elizabeth of England, was 1st Earl of Northampton, KG, English nobleman and military commander. He had a twin brother, Edward. Sir William married Elizabeth de Badlesmere, daughter of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, 1st Baron Badlesmere, and Margaret de Clare, as Elizabeth's second husband. They had two children together including Elizabeth de Bohun who married Richard Fitz Alan. William de Bohun assisted at the arrest of Roger Mortimer in 1330, allowing Edward III to take power. After this, he was a trusted friend and commander of the king and he participated in the renewed wars with Scotland.

(7) Elizabeth de Bohun (d. 1385)

Elizabeth de Bohn, daughter of Sir William de Bohun, 1st Earl of Northampton and Elizabeth de Badlesmere, married Richard Fitz Alan, 15th Earl of Arundel and Surrey, son of Sir Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel and Warenne and Eleanor of Lancaster, in 1359. They had seven children including Elizabeth Fitz Alan. In 1386, Richard II named Richard Fitz Alan Admiral of England and made him a Knight of the Garter. As Admiral of England, he defeated a Franco-Spanish-Flemish fleet off Margate in March 1387, along with Thomas de Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham. In 1397, Richard Fitz Alan was arrested for his opposition to Richard II, as well as plotting with Gloucester to imprison the king. He stood trial at Westminster and was attainted. He was beheaded on September 21,1397 and was buried in the church of the Augustin Friars, near Old Broad Street, London. Tradition holds that his final words were said to the executioner, "Torment me not long, strike off my head in one blow."

Richard Fitz Alan

(8) Elizabeth Fitz Alan (c. 1375 – 1425)

Sir Thomas Mowbray, son of John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray and Elizabeth de Seagrave, was the 6th Lord Mowray and Duke of Norfolk. He married as his second wife Elizabeth Fitz Allan, daughter of Sir Richard Fitz Alan, K.G., Earl of Arundel and Elizabeth de Bohun in 1384/5. They had five children together including Isabel. Thomas whose quarrel with Henry of Bolingbroke, Duke of Hereford (later Henry IV), was a critical episode in the events leading to the overthrow of King Richard II by Bolingbroke. The quarrel dominates the first act of William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*. Sir Thomas, on his return from pilgrimage to the Holy Land, died in Venice, Italy.

(9) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452)

Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Mowbray and Elizabeth Fitz Allan. She married as her second husband James, 5th Lord Berkeley, son of Sir James Berkeley, 6th Lord Berkeley and Elizabeth Bluet, about 1423/4. They had eight children together including Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley. Elizabeth was imprisoned at Gloucester Castle where she died. James married Joan Talbot in 1457. He died at Berkeley Castle.

(10) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506)

Maurice, son of James Berkeley and Isabel de Mowbray, married Isabel Mead, daughter of Philip Mead and Isabel, in 1465. They had four children together including Anne Berkeley. Because of his marriage to Isabel, the daughter of a Bristol alderman, who was considered to be below his social status, Maurice was disinherited by his elder brother William who died without surviving children. Both Maurice and Isabel were buried at Austin Friars, London.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 11 to 26 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 34 to 49]

(67) Descent from Sir Roger le Bigod
(68) Hugh le Bigod

Magna Carta Sureties

(1) Sir Roger le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1221) = Ida de Tony [Weis: 74; Wise: 500; CP Vol. 9: 586; BOMC; MCT]
(2) Hugh le Bigod, 3rd Earl of Norfolk (d. 1225) = Maud Marshal (d. 1248) [Weis: 74; Wise: 500 & 501; CP Vol. 589; BOMC; MCT]
(3) Isabel Bigod (d. 1250) = Sir John Fitz Geoffrey (d. 1258) [Weis: 80; CP Vol. 5: 433; Wise: 501; MCS2: 9]
(4) Maud Fitz John (d. 1301) = William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick (d. 1298) [Weis: 80; Wise: 501; MCS2: 9]
(5) Isabel de Beauchamp (d. 1306) = Sir Patrick de Chaworth (d. 1283) [Weis: 80; Wise: 501; MCS2: 9]
(6) Maud de Chaworth (d. 1317/22) = Henry, Earl of Lancaster (d. 1345) [Faris: 202; Weis: 80; Wise: chart 496; MCS2: 9]
(7) Joan of Lancaster (d. 1349) = Sir John de Mowbray (d. 1361) [RA Vol. 4: 183; Weis: 29; Faris: 246; Sanders: 147; Clay: 140; MCS2: 10]
(8) Sir John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (d.1368) = Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Faris: 247; Roberts: 321]
(9) Sir Thomas Mowbray, 6th Lord Mowbray (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (d. 1425) [RA Vol. 4: 188; Weis: 23; Scott1: 56]
(10) Isabel de Mowbray (d. 1452) = James Berkeley, 5th Lord Berkeley (d. 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Clay: 141; Scott1: 59]
(11) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Meade (d. 1514) [RA Vol. 1: 340; Faris: 84; CP: Vol. 2 (1912): 135; Scott1: 63]
(12) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434; Faris: 84; Roberts: 259; Scott1: 65]
(13) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; PA: 634; Scott1: 68]
(14) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (d.1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Scott1: 70]
(15) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; Scott1: 74]
(16) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 85: Scott1: 78]
(17) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(18) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 85; Scott1: 86]
(19) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(20) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(21) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(22) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(23) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(24) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(25) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(26) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(27) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **BOMC**: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website available at magnacarta.com **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **Clay:** *The Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties of England* by John Clay (1913) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **MCS2:** *Magna Carta Sureties 1215* by Adams & Weis (1955) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **MCT:** *Magna Carta Trust* website available at magnacarta800th.com **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Sanders:** *English Baronies: A Study of Their Origin and Descent, 1086 – 1327* by Ivor Sanders (1960) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Sir Roger le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk (d. 1221)

Sir Roger le Bigod, son of Hugh Bigod, 1st Earl of Norfolk and Juliana de Vere, was the 2nd Earl of Norfolk, Hereditary Steward of the Household, Privy Councilor, Keeper of Hertford Castle, Judge in the King's Court 1195, 1196, 1199, 1202, Chief Judge in 1197 and Warden of Romford Forest, 1200 and Magna Carta Surety, 1215. Sir Roger married Ida de Tony (Toeni), former mistress of King Henry II and mother of William Longespee, 3rd Earl of Salisbury, in 1181. They had six children together including Sir Hugh le Bigod. Sir Roger was one of the envoys sent to summon William *the Lion*, King of Scotland, to do homage to King John in 1200 as well as Ambassador to King Philip of France to arrange for King Richard's crusade.

Roger Bigod Coat of Arms

(2) Hugh le Bigod, 3rd Earl of Norfolk (d. 1225)

Hugh le Bigod, eldest son of Roger le Bigod, 2nd Earl of Norfolk and Ida de Tony was the 3rd Earl of Norfolk, 1221 and Magna Carta Surety, 1215. Hugh married Maud Marshal, first daughter of William Marshal, 4th Earl of Pembroke, in 1207. They had four children including Isabel who married Sir John Fitz Geoffrey.

Hugh Bigod Coat of Arms

(3) Isabel Bigod (d. 1230)

Isabel Bigod, daughter of Hugh le Bigod and Maud Marshal, married (2nd) Sir John Fitz Geoffrey, son of Geoffrey Fitz Piers and Aveline de Clare, about 1234. They had six children together including Maud Fitz John who married William de Beauchamp.

(4) Maud Fitz John (d. 1301)

Maud Fitz John, daughter of Sir John Fitz Geoffrey and Isabel Bigod, married William de Beauchamp, son of William de Beauchamp Baron of Elmley and Isabel Mauduit, before 1270. They had two children together, including Isabel who married Sir Patrick de Chaworth. William was an English nobleman and soldier, described as a "vigorous and innovative military commander." He was active in the field against the Welsh for many years, and at the end of his life campaigned against the Scots.

(5) Isabel de Beauchamp (d. 1306)

Isabel de Beauchamp, daughter of William de Beauchamp and Maud Fitz John, married Sir Patrick de Chaworth, son of Patrick de Chaworth and Hawise, about 1281. They had one child together, Maud who married Henry, 3rd Earl of Lancaster.

(6) Maud de Chaworth (d. 1317/22)

Maud de Chaworth, daughter of Isabel de Beauchamp and Sir Patrick de Chaworth, married Henry, 3rd Earl of Lancaster, about 1297. They had seven children together, including Joan who married John de Mowbray. Henry, 3rd Earl of Lancaster was a grandson of King Henry III of England (1216–1272) and was one of the principals behind the deposition of King Edward II (1307–1327), his first cousin.

Seal of Henry of Lancaster

(7) Joan of Lancaster (d. 1349) = Sir John de Mowbray (d. 1361)

Joan of Lancaster was born about 1312 at Grosmont Castle in Monmouthshire. Her father was the son of Edmund Crouchback, 1st Earl of Lancaster and Blanche of Artois, Queen Dowager of Navarre, a granddaughter of Louis VIII of France and Blanche of Castile. Her paternal great-grandparents were Henry III of England and Eleanor of Provence. Joan was thus doubly descended from Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine. Joan married John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray in 1326/27. John was born 1310 and died in 1361. They were parents of John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray who married Elizabeth de Seagrave.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 8 to 18 see "(35) Descent from" Generations 30 to 49]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 19 to 32 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

3 Companions of William the Conqueror Ancestors

Three of the 15 proven Companions of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings.

Battle of Hasting (1066)

The "Companions of William the Conqueror" refers to the group of nobles and knights who fought alongside William during the Battle of Hastings in 1066. These individuals played a crucial role in the Norman Conquest of England. The Bayeux Tapestry, along with historical accounts like those by William of Poitiers and Orderic Vitalis, provides much of the evidence about these companions. A list of the 15 proven Companions of William the Conqueror is provided below.

(69) Descent from Walter Giffard

A Companion of the Conqueror

(1) Walter Giffard (d. 1066) = Agnes Flaitel (d. 1103) [RA Vol. 2: 171; Weis: 173; ONC]
(2) Rohese Giffard (d. aft. 1113) = Richard Fitz Gilbert (d. 1088) [RA Vol. 2: 171; Weis: 173; ONC]
(3) Gilbert Fitz Richard (d. 1117) = Adelaide de Clermont (d. aft. 1138) [RA Vol. 2: 172; Weis: 173; ONC]
4) Richrd Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare (d. 1136) = Alice of Chester (d. aft. 1148) [RA Vol. 2: 174; Weis: 225; ONC]
(5) Roger de Clare, Earl of Clare (d. 1173) = Maud de St. Hilary (d. aft. 1176) [RA Vol. 2: 176; Weis: 225; ONC]
(6) Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford (d. 1217) = Amice (d. 1224/5) [RA Vol. 2: 180; Weis: 71; BOMC; MCT; Stone2: 157; Wise: 498; ONC]
(7) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford & Gloucester (d. 1230) = Isabel Marshal (d. 1240) [RA2: 184; Weis: 71; Wise: 498; Faris: 83]

(8) Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester (d. 1262) = Maud de Lacy (d. 1289) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 192; Weis: 71; Wise: 498; Stone2: 157]
(9) Sir Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Gloucester (d. 1295) = Princess Joan of Acre (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 195; Weis: 71; Stone2: 154; Wise: 498]
(10) Margaret de Clare (c. 1292 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347) [RA Vol. 5: 79; Weis: 12; Redlich: 157; Wise: 498; Stone2: 154]
(11) Margaret de Audley = Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (d. 1372) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; Wise: 498; Redlich: 157; Stone2: 154]
(12) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(13) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (d. 1413) = Margaret le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(14) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (d. 1435) = Ellen de Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(15) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487) = Sir John Beauchamp, (d. 1474) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90; CP Vol. 2: 46]
(16) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp (d. 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90: Faris: 40]
(17) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1535) = Sir. Richard Lygon, of Arle Court NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Redlich: 158; Faris: 216; Phillimore: 90]
(18) Sir Richard Lygon (d. 1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90; Faris: 217; Phillimore: 91; LKFA]
(19) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Faris: 115; Scott1: 70]
(20) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Scott1: 74]
(21) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Scott1: 78]
(22) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Scott1: 80]
(23) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(24) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(25) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(26) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(27) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(28) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(29) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(30) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(31) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(32) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **BOMC**: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website available at magnacarta.com **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **LFKA:** *Ligon Family and Kinsman Association* website **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **ONC:** *Order of the Norman Conquest website* "Magna Carta Descendants of Walter Giffard – Part 2" chart available at normanconquest1066.org **Phillimore:** *Visitation of County* Worcester in 1569 by W.P.W. Phillimore (1888) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Redlich:** *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1* by Marcellus Redlich (1941) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone2:** *The Lanman Family* by Don Stone (1968) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Walter I Giffard, Count of Longueville (d. 1066)

Walter Giffard, Lord of Longueville, was a Norman baron, a Tenant-in-chief in England, a Christian knight who fought against the Saracens in Spain during the Reconquista and was one of the 15 or so known companions of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. Walter, son of Osbern de Bolebec, Lord of Longueville and Aveline, sister of Gunnor, mistress of Richard I, Duke of Normandy was born about 985. He married Agnes Flaitel, daughter of Gerard Flaitel. She was born about 1014. They had five or more children together, including Rohese. Walter died about 1066. He was succeeded by his son Walter. In the great battle William's first horse had been brought to him by Giffard from Spain, "the gift of a king who had a great friendship for him." The Lord of Longueville accompanied his sovereign to England, having furnished his fleet, according to the List published by Taylor, with thirty vessels and a hundred men. Previous to the battle, Raoul de Conches, the hereditary standard-bearer of Normandy, having prayed quittance of service on that day, that he might fight with greater freedom in the field, the Duke called to him Walter Giffard, and desired him to bear his gonfanon, who also requested to be excused the honor on the plea of being too old and too feeble. "For the mercy of God, sire," said the old knight, "look upon my white and bald head; my strength is impaired, and I am short of breath," and in answer to the Duke's passionate reproaches, urged that he had a large contingent of men-at-arms in the field, whom he was bound to lead into action, and at the head of them he was ready to die in his sovereign's cause. Whereupon the Duke excused him, and assured him that he loved him more than ever, and that if he survived that day it should be the better for him (Walter) as long as he lived.

(2) Rohese Giffard (d. aft. 1113)

Rohese Giffard married Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare, son of Gilbert Fitz Godfrey, Count of Brionne. He was born about 1030/35. They had nine children together, including Gilbert Fitz Richard. Richard died about 1090 and was buried at St. Neots, Huntingdonshire. He was among those consulted about the proposed invasion of England in the assembly at Bonneville-sur-Touques in 1066. His widow Rohese died after 1113.

(3) Gilbert Fitz Richard (d. 1117)

Gilbert Fitz Richard was born before 1066. He married Alice de Clermont, daughter of Hughes, seignur of Clermont and Marguerite. They had eight children together, including Richard Fitz Gilbert. Gilbert last appeared at Westminster on September 16, 1115. The Welsh annals note his death in 1117. He succeeded to the English possessions of his father. His widow Alice married (2nd) Bouchard de Montmorency. They had one son together, Herve de Montmorency, Constable of Ireland.

(4) Richrd Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare (d. 1136)

Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare, married Alice of Chester, daughter of Ranulph, Earl of Chester and Lucy. They had] five children together (Gilbert [Earl of Hertford], Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford [see below], Richard, Alice [married Cadwaladr ap Gruffudd ap Cynn] & Rohese [married Gilbert de Gant]). Richard was surprised and slain by the Welsh near Abergavenny on April 15, 1136 and was buried at the Chapter House at Gloucester. His widow was rescued from the Welsh by Miles of Gloucester.

(5) Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford (d. 1173)

Roger de Clare, 2™ Earl of Hertford (or Clare), married Maud de Saint Hilary, daughter of James de Saint Hilary and Aveline. They had five children together, including Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford. Roger died in 1173 and was buried at Stoke by Clare Priory, Suffolk. Maud married (2nd) William d'Aubeney, 2nd Earl of Arundel. They had three children together. William died in 1196 and was buried at Wymondham Priory, Norfolk.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 6 to 18 see "(64) Descent from Richard de Clare" Generations 1 to 13]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 19 to 32 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(70) Descent from Sir Robert de Beaumont

A Companion of the Conqueror

(1) Sir Robert de Beaumont, 1st Earl of Leicester (d. 1118) = Isabel [Weis: 62; ONC; CP Vol. 12.1: Appendix J 29; CP Vol. 4: 673 chart III]
(2) Sir Robert de Beaumont, 2" Earl of Leicester (d. 1168) = Amice [Weis: 62; ONC; CP Vol. 12.1: Appendix J 29; CP Vol. 4: 673 chart III]
(3) Sir Robert de Beaumont, 3" Earl of Leicester (d. 1190) = Petronilla [Weis: 62; ONC; CP Vol. 12.1: Appendix J 29; CP Vol. 4: 673 chart III]
(4) Margaret de Beaumont (d. 1235) = Saher de Quincy, 1st Earl of Winchester (d. 1219) [RA Vol. 4: 437; Weis: 62; ONC; MCT]
(5) Robert de Quincy (d. 1217) = Hawise of Chester [Weis: 63; MCA: 684; ONC; CP Vol. 7: 676]
(6) Margaret de Quincy (d. 1266) = John de Lacy (d. 1240) [Weis: 63; RA Vol. 3: 466; MCA: 479; ONC; CP Vol. 7: 676; DNB31: 380]
(7) Maud de Lacy (d. 1288) = Sir Richard de Clare, 8" Earl of Clare (d. 1262) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 192; Weis: 71; Wise: 498; Stone2: 157]
(8) Sir Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Gloucester (d. 1295) = Princess Joan of Acre (d. 1307) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 195; Weis: 71; Stone2: 154; Wise: 498]
(9) Margaret de Clare (c. 1292 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347) [RA Vol. 5: 79; Weis: 12; Redlich: 157; Wise: 498; Stone2: 154]
(10) Margaret de Audley = Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (d. 1372) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; Wise: 498; Redlich: 157; Stone2: 154]
(11) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(12) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (d. 1413) = Margaret le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(13) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (d. 1435) = Ellen de Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(14) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487) = Sir John Beauchamp, (d. 1474) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90; CP Vol. 2: 46]
(15) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp (d. 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90: Faris: 40]
(16) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1535) = Sir. Richard Lygon, of Arle Court [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Redlich: 158; Faris: 216; Phillimore: 90]
(17) Sir Richard Lygon (d. 1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90; Faris: 217; Phillimore: 91]
(18) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Faris: 115; Scott1: 70]
(19) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Scott1: 74]
(20) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Scott1: 78]
(21) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Scott1: 80]

(22) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(23) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(24) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(25) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(26) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(27) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(28) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(29) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(30) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(31) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DNB:** *Dictionary of National Biography* (1885 - 1900) as cited vol. and page **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947 **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **MCA:** *Magna Carta Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) **MCT:** *Magna Carta Trust* website available at magnacarta800th.com **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **ONC:** *Order of the Norman Conquest website* "Magna Carta Descendants of Robert de Beaumont" chart available at normanconquest1066.org **Phillimore:** *Visitation of County* Worcester in 1569 by W.P.W. Phillimore (1888) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Redlich:** *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1* by Marcellus Redlich (1941) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone2:** *The Lanman Family* by Don Stone (1968) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Sir Robert de Beaumont, 1st Earl of Leicester (d. 1118)

Robert de Beaumont was one of 15 proven companions of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. He served as leader of the infantry on the right wing of the Norman army, as evidenced in the following near contemporary account by William of Poitiers: "A certain Norman, Robert, son of Roger of Beaumont, being nephew and heir to Henry, Count of Meulan, through Henry's sister Adeline, found himself that day in battle for the first time. He was as yet but a young man and he performed feats of valour worthy of perpetual remembrance. At the head of a troop which he commanded on the right wing he attacked with the utmost bravery and success" His service earned him the grant of more than 91 English manors confiscated from the defeated English, as listed in the Domesday Book of 1086.

Bayeux Tapestry

(2) Sir Robert de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Leicester (1104 - 1168)

Sir Robert de Beaumont, son of Sir Robert de Beaumont and Isabel de Vermandois, married Amice de Montford, daughter of Ralph de Gael de Montfort and Emma, about 1120. They had four children together, including Robert that married Petronilla. Robert was an English nobleman of Norman-French ancestry. He was the twin brother of Waleran de Beaumont. It is not known whether they were identical or fraternal twins, but the fact that they are remarked on by contemporaries as twins probably indicates that they were identical.twins.

(3) Sir Robert de Beaumont, 3rd Earl of Leicester(d. 1190)

Sir Robert de Beaumont, son of Sir Robert de Beaumont and Amice de Montfort, married Petronilla de Grandmesnil, daughter of William de Grandmesnil and great-granddaughter and eventual heiress to the English lands of Domesday baron, Hugh de Grandmesnil. They had five children together including Margaret who married Saher IV de Quincey. Robert de Beaumont, was an English nobleman, one of the principal followers of Henry the Young King in the Revolt of 1173–1174 against his father King Henry II. In 1190, Robert went on the Third Crusade to the Holy Land but he died at Dyrrachium in Albania on his return journey.

(4) Margaret de Beaumont (d. 1234/5) = Saher IV de Quincy, 1st Earl of Winchester (d. 1219)

Saher de Quincy, son of Robert de Quincy and Orabel Fitz Ness, was the 1st Earl of Winchester, Magna Carta Surety, 1215 and Crusader. Saher married Margaret de Beaumont, daughter of Sir Robert Beaumont, 3rd Earl of Leicester, and Petronilla de Grandmesnilin 1168/1173. They had eight children together including Roger de Quincy who married Hellen of Galloway. In 1215, when the baronial rebellion broke out, Robert Fitzwalter became the military commander, and the Earl of Winchester joined him, acting as one of the chief authors of Magna Carta and negotiators with John; both cousins were among the 25 guarantors of the Magna Carta. De Quincy fought against John in the troubles that followed the sealing of the Charter, and, again with Fitzwalter, travelled to France to invite Prince Louis of France to take the English throne. He and Fitzwalter were subsequently among the most committed and prominent supporters of Louis's candidature for the kingship, against both John and the infant Henry III. In 1219 he left to join the Fifth Crusade, then besieging Damietta. While in the east, he fell sick and died and was buried in Acre.

(5) Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester (d. 1264)

Roger de Quincy, son of Saher IV de Quincy and Margaret de Beaumont, married (1st) Hellen Galloway. They had three children together including Margaret who married William Ferrers. Roger de Quincy was the 2nd Earl of Winchester and the hereditary Constable of Scotland, was a nobleman of Anglo-Norman and Scottish descent who was prominent in both England and Scotland, at his death having one of the largest baronial landholdings in the two kingdoms.

(6) Margaret de Quincy (d. 1280/1) = William Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby (c. 1193 – 1254)

Margaret de Quincy, daughter of Roger de Quincy and Helen Galloway, married William Ferrers, son of William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby and Agnes de Kevelioc, daughter of Hugh de Kevelioc, 5th Earl of Chester

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 7 to 17 see "(62) Descent from John de Lacy" Generations 2 to 12]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 18 to 31 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(71) Descent from Eustace II

A Companion of the Conqueror

(1) Eustace II, Count of Boulogne (d. 1070/80) = Ida [CP Vol. 12.1: Appendix L 48; Weis: 152; Stuart: 132; Wagner: 159; Koman: 130]
(2) Eustace III, Count of Boulogne (d. 1125) = Princess Mary of Scotland (d. 1116) [Stuart: 133; Koman: 130; Wagner: 159]
(3) Mathilda of Boulogne (d. 1151) = Stephen of Blois, King of England (d. 1154) [EB; Stuart: 133; Weis: 160; Koman: 130; Wagner: 159]
(4) Eustace IV, Count of Boulogne (d. 1153) [Stuart: 133; Koman: 130; Weis: 160; Wagner: 159]
(5) Eustachie de Champagne = Anselm Candavaine, Count of St. Pol (d. 1174) [Stuart: 133; Weis: 160; Koman: 130]
(6) Beatrice of St. Pol (d. aft. 1204) = John I, Count of Ponthieu (d. 1191) [Weis: 160; Stuart: 133; Koman: 131]
(7) William II Talvas, Count of Ponthieu (d. 1221) = Alice of France (d. 1218) [Weis: 110; Stuart: 80; Koman: 131; Moriarty: 113]
(8) Marie (d. 1250) = Simon II de Dammartin, Count of Aumale (d. 1239) [Stuart: 80; Koman: 131; Moriarty: 113]
(9) Jeanne Dammartin = St. Fernando III, King of Castile (d. 1252) [EB; Stone: chart 20-7; RA Vol. 2: 116; Weis: 111; Koman: 131; Stuart: 27]
(10) Eleanor of Castile (d. 1290) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [Koman: 131; EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Weis: 111; Stuart: 27; Roberts: 321]
(11) Joan of Acre (d. 1307) = Sir Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Gloucester (d. 1295) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 195; Weis: 71; Stone2: 154; Wise: 498]
(12) Margaret de Clare (c. 1292 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347) [RA Vol. 5: 79; Weis: 12; Redlich: 157; Wise: 498; Stone2: 154]
(13) Margaret de Audley = Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (d. 1372) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; Wise: 498; Redlich: 157; Stone2: 154]
(14) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(15) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (d. 1413) = Margaret le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(16) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (d. 1435) = Ellen de Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(17) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487) = Sir John Beauchamp, (d. 1474) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90; CP Vol. 2: 46]
(18) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp (d. 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90: Faris: 40]
(19) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1535) = Sir. Richard Lygon, of Arle Court NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Redlich: 158; Faris: 216; Phillimore: 90]
(20) Sir Richard Lygon (d. 1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90; Faris: 217; Phillimore: 91]
(21) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Faris: 115; Scott1: 70]
(22) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Scott1: 74]
(23) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Scott1: 78]
(24) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Scott1: 80]
(25) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(26) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(27) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(28) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(29) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(30) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(31) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(32) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(33) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(34) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of King George III and Queen Philippa* by George Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Phillimore:** *Visitation of County* Worcester in 1569 by W.P.W. Phillimore (1888) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Redlich:** *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1* by Marcellus Redlich (1941) **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) **Stone2:** *The Lanman Family* by Don Stone (1968) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Wagner:** *Pedigree and Progress* by Anthony Wagner (1975) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Eustace II aux Gernons, Count of Boulogne (d. 1070/80)

Eustace II aux Gernons, son of Eustace I Count of Boulogne and Matilda of Louvain, was the Count of Boulogne (r. 1049 — 1087). Eustace II was one of the 15 proven companions of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings in 1066 and afterwards received large grants of land forming an honour in England. Eustice II married St. Ida of Boulogne, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Upper and Lower Lorraine and Ida, as his second wife about 1049. They had three children together, including Eustace III. "With a harsh voice he (Duke William) called to Eustace of Boulogne, who with 50 knights was turning in flight and was about to give the signal for retreat. This man came up to the Duke and said in his ear that he ought to retire since he would court death if he went forward. But at the very moment when he uttered the words Eustace was struck between the shoulders with such force that blood gushed out from his mouth and nose and half dead he only made his escape with the aid of his followers."

Bayeux Tapestry

(2) Eustace III, Count of Boulogne (d. 1125)

Eustace III, Count of Boulogne, was born around 1050 and died around 1125. He succeeded his father, Eustace II, as the Count of Boulogne in 1087. Eustace III participated in the First Crusade and was present at significant battles such as Nicaea, Dorylaeum, Antioch, and Jerusalem. After the Crusade, he returned home and founded a Cluniac monastery in Rumilly. Eustace III married Mary of Scotland, the daughter of King Malcolm III of Scotland and Saint Margaret of Scotland. They had a daughter named Matilda, who later became the Queen of England.

(3) Mathilda of Boulogne (d. 1151)

Matilda of Boulogne (c. 1105 – 1152) was a significant historical figure. She was the Countess of Boulogne in her own right and became the Queen consort of England through her marriage to Stephen of Blois. Matilda played a crucial role during the civil war known as The Anarchy, supporting her husband Stephen in his struggle for the English throne against their cousin, Empress Matilda. Matilda was known for her intelligence, loyalty, and political acumen. She even led troops and planned battle strategies, which was quite unusual for a woman of her time. Her efforts were instrumental in securing her husband's release when he was captured by Empress Matilda's forces. Matilda of Boulogne passed away on May 3, 1152, and was buried at Faversham Abbey in Kent, England.

Matilda of Boulogne

(4) Eustace IV, Count of Boulogne (d. 1153)

Eustace IV, Count of Boulogne, was born around 1130 and ruled the County of Boulogne from 1146 until his death on August 17, 1153. He was the eldest son of King Stephen of England and Countess Matilda I of Boulogne. Eustace was married to Constance of France in 1140. During his lifetime, Eustace was involved in the civil war known as the Anarchy, which was a conflict between his father, King Stephen, and Empress Matilda over the English throne. Despite his father's efforts to secure his succession, Eustace was never crowned king due to opposition from the church. He died while plundering the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk.

(5) Anselm Candavaine, Count of Saint-Pol (d. 1174)

Anselm de Campdavaine, Count of Saint-Pol, was born on September 17, 1125, in Saint-Pol-sur-Ternoise, Pas-de-Calais, France. He was the son of Hugues III de Campdavaine, Count of Saint-Pol, and Beatrice de Rollancourt. Anselm married Eustachie de Champagne on May 22, 1149, and they had at least three sons and three daughters. He passed away on April 26, 1174, at the age of 48.

(6) Beatrice of Staint-Pol (d. aft. 1204) = Jean I, Count of Ponthieu (d. 1191)

Jean I, Count of Ponthieu was born around 1135 in Montreuil, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. He became the Count of Ponthieu in 1147 following the death of his father, Guy II de Ponthieu. Jean I participated in the Third Crusade and left for the Holy Land in 1190 with King Philip Augustus. He died during the Siege of Acre on June 30, 1191. Jean I de Ponthieu was married to Beatrice (St Pol) de Ponthieu and Laure (St Valéry) de Fontaines. He had several children, including Marguerite, Adele, and William. He was buried in the abbey of Saint-Josse de Dommartin in Pas-de-Calais, France.

(7) William II Talvas, Count of Ponthieu (d. 1221)

William II Talvas was the Count of Ponthieu from 1191 until his death in 1221. He was born around 1178 and was the son of Jean I de Ponthieu and Beatrice de Saint-Pol. William II Talvas played a significant role in the political and military affairs of his time. He participated in the Albigensian Crusade and commanded troops at the Battle of Bouvines in 1214. He married Alice Capet, the daughter of King Louis VII of France, and they had three children: Jean II, Marie, and Isabelle. William II Talvas passed away on October 6, 1221, and was buried in the Abbaye de Valloires in Somme, France.

(8) Simon II de Dammartin, Count of Aumale (d. 1239)

Simon II de Dammartin was a notable figure in medieval France. Born in 1180, he was the son of Alberic III of Dammartin and Mathildis of Clermont. Simon became the Count of Ponthieu through his marriage to Marie, Countess of Ponthieu, in 1208. Simon played a significant role in the Battle of Bouvines in 1214, where he fought against Philip Augustus. Unfortunately for Simon, the Capetian victory at Bouvines led to his exile. However, through negotiations by his wife Marie, he was allowed to return to Ponthieu under the condition that he would not allow his daughters to marry without royal consent. Simon and Marie had several children, including Joan, Countess of Ponthieu, who married Ferdinand III of Castile. Simon passed away on September 21, 1239.

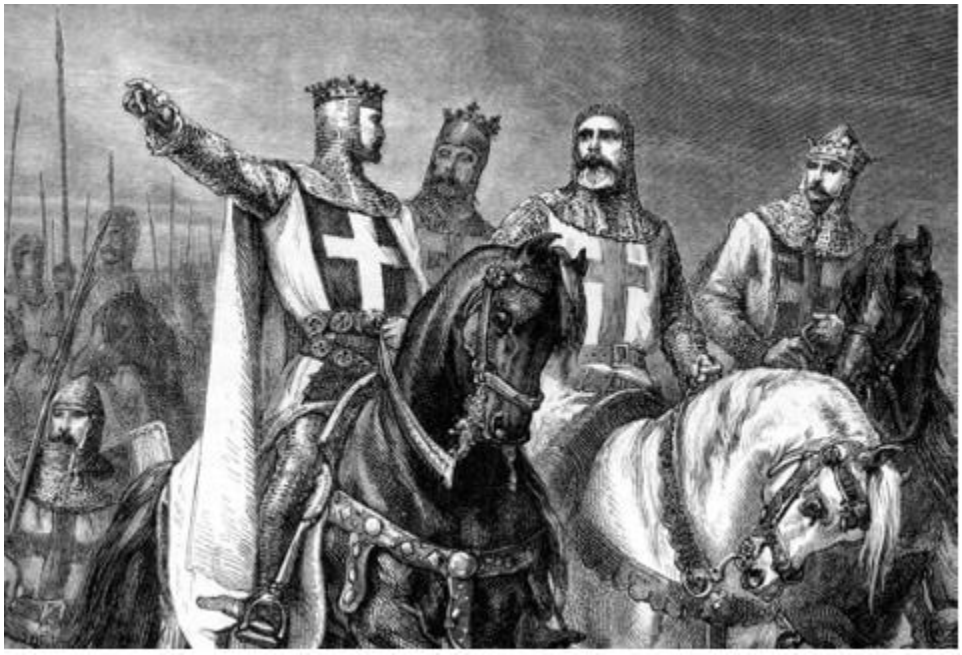
(9) St. Fernando III, King of Castile and Leon (d. 1252)

Fernando III was a significant historical figure who reigned as King of Castile from 1217 and King of León from 1230 until his death in 1252. He was born in 1199 or 1201 in the Monastery of Valparaíso, Peleas de Arriba, Kingdom of León. Ferdinand III is renowned for unifying the crowns of Castile and León, which had been divided since 1157. He played a crucial role in the Reconquista, the campaign to reclaim territories from Islamic rule in the Iberian Peninsula. His military successes included the conquest of key cities such as Córdoba, Jaén, and Seville. Ferdinand III was canonized as a saint by Pope Clement X in 1671. His legacy is honored in various places, including cities named after him in the Philippines and the United States

St. Fernando III, King of Castile

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 10 to 20 see (42) Descent from Inigo Iniguez Artista" Generations 17 to 27]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 21 to 34 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

22 Crusader Ancestors



The Crusades were a series of religious wars initiated, supported, and sometimes directed by the Christian Latin Church in the medieval period. The best known of these military expeditions are those to the Holy Land in the period between 1095 and 1291 that were intended to conquer Jerusalem and its surrounding area from Muslim rule. Beginning with the First Crusade, which resulted in the conquest of Jerusalem in 1099, dozens of military campaigns were organized, providing a focal point of European history for centuries. Crusading declined rapidly after the 15th century.

(72) Descent from William d'Aubigny

William d"Aubigny fought in the Fifth Crusade and died returning home in Italy.

(1) William d'Aubigny, 3rd Earl of Arundel (d. 1221) = Mabel of Chester [RA Vol. 2: 252; CP Vol. 1: 236 & 237; Weis: 145]
(2) Nichole d'Aubigny = Roger de Somery of Dudley (d. 1273) [RA Vol. 4: 674; Weis: 125; Sanders: 2; CP Vol. 1: 237]
(3) Margaret de Somery = Baron Ralph Basset of Drayton (d. 1265) [Weis: 64; CP Vol. 2: 1; DNB Vol. 3: 385; MP: 1264]
(4) Ralph Basset of Drayton (d. 1299) = Hawise [Weis: 64; MP: 1295 - 1299; CP Vol. 2: 2]
(5) Margaret Basset = Edmund de Stafford, 1st Baron Stafford (d. 1308) [Weis: 64; CP Vol. 12.1: 173; MP: 1300; Maclean: 195]
(6) Sir Ralph Stafford (d. 1372) = Katherine de Hastang [Weis: 64: RA Vol. 5: 9; DNB Vol. 53: 456-459; Beltz: 33 -36; Foster: 879]
(7) Margaret Stafford = Sir John Stafford of Bramshall (d. bef. 1369) [MCA: 72; Weis: 64: RA Vol. 4: 678; Foster: 879]
(8) Ralph de Stafford (d. 1410) = Maud de Hastang (bp. 1358/59) [Weis: 64: RA Vol. 3: 237; Foster: 879; HOP]
(9) Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton (1384 – 1419) = Elizabeth Burdet [Weis: 64: RA Vol. 3: 238; HOP; MCS: 26; Foster: 879]
(10) Sir Humphrey Stafford (d. 1450) = Eleanor Aylesbury (d. aft. 1481) [RA Vol. 3: 239; Weis: 65 & 177; TAG Vol. 9: 213; Foster: 879; HOP]
(11) Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton (d. 1486) = Catherine Fray (d. 1482) [Weis: 177; Foster: 879; CP Vol. 2: 136]
(12) Anne Stafford = Sir William Berkeley, K.B. (d. 1501) [RA Vol. 2: 409; Weis: 177; Blore: 210 CP Vol. 2:136; MCS: 45]
(13) Richard Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford (b. 1513) = Elizabeth Coningsby [RA Vol. 2: 410; Weis: 177; Blore: 210; Chitting: 8; PA: 632]
(14) Sir John Berkeley, of Stoke (d. 1546) = Isabel Dennis [RA Vol. 2: 410; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Stone2: chart 12-8; Chitting: 8 & 51]
(15) Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) = Henry Lygon (d. 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(16) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(17) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(18) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(19) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(20) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(21) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(22) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott: 91]
(23) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(24) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(25) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(26) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(27) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(28) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Beltz**: *Memorials of the Most Noble Order of the Garter* by George F. Beltz (1841) **Blore:** *History and Antiquities of the county of Rutland* by Thomas Blore (1811) **Chitting:** *Visitation of County Gloucester in 1623* **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DNB:** *Dictionary of National Biography* (1895 – 1900) as cited vol. & page **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Foster:** *The Royal Lineage of Our Noble and Gentle Families Vol. 3* by Joseph Foster (1891) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **HOP:** *History of Parlement* website available at www.histparl.ac.uk **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Maclean**: Transactions / Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society Vol. 9 (1884/85) edited by Sir John Maclean **MCS**: *Magna Charta sureties, 1215 by Arthur Adams & Frederick Weis* (1955) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **MP**: Member of Parliament **NEHGR:** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as Cited vol. & page **PA**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Sanders:** *English Baronies* by Ivor John Sanders (1960) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **TAG:** *The American Genealogist* as cited vol. & page **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) William d'Aubigny, 3rd Earl of Arundel (d. 1221)

William d'Aubigny, son of William d'Aubigny, 2nd Earl of Arundel & Sussex and Maud de St Hilary, was 3rd Earl of Arundel, an English nobleman, a Favorite of King John, and a Crusader. He married Mabel of Chester, daughter of Hugh de Kevelioc, 5th Earl of Chester and Bertrade de Montfort, a daughter of Simon, Count of Evreux, in 1196/1200. They had six children together including Nichole d'Aubigny who married Roger de Somery. He embarked in the crusade of 1218, and was at the taking of Damietta in Nov. 1219, but d. at Cainell, near Rome Italy shortly before 30 Mar. 1221 (when the news reached England), and was buried at Wymondham Abbey in Norfolk. William was named in the Magna Carta, 1215. Both William and Mabel are descendants of Charlemagne. William is included in the list of recognized Crusaders who have proven descent by *The Military Order of the Crusadrers*.

Arms of William d'Aubigny

(2) Nichole d'Aubigny (d. bef. 1254)

Nichole d'Aubigny, daughter of William d'Aubigny and Mabel of Chester, married Roger de Somery of Dudley, son of Ralph de Somery. They had five children together, including Margaret who married Ralph Basset. Roger married (2nd) Amabil de Chaucombe, widow of Gilbert de Seagrave and daughter of Robert de Chaucombe. Roger died at Dudley Castle in 1273.

Dudley Castle

(3) Margaret de Somery (d. aft. 1293)

Margaret de Somery, daughter of Nicole d"Aubigny and Roger de Somery, married Ralph Basset, Baron Basset of Drayton, son of Ralph Basset of Drayton, who was slain at Evesham in 1265.

(4) Ralph Basset of Drayton (d. 1299)

Ralph Basset, Lord Basset of Drayton, son of Ralph Basset and Margaret de Somery. His father had been a supporter of Simon de Montfort and was killed at the Battle of Evesham. Ralph Basset inherited his father's legacy. He was involved the Anglo-French War and the First War of Scottish Independence. In 1291, he was appointed Governor of Edinburgh Castle, a key position during the political struggles of the time. In 1295, he was created the 1st Baron Basset of Drayton. Ralph Basset married Hawise and upon his death in 1299, he was succeeded by his son, also named Ralph Basset.

(5) Margaret Basset (d. bef. 1336/7)

Edmund de Stafford, 1st Baron Stafford, was born on July 15, 1273, in Staffordshire, England. He was the son of Nicholas de Stafford and Eleanor de Clinton. Edmund inherited his family's estates in 1287 and became a notable figure in the Scottish wars under King Edward I. He was summoned to Parliament as a baron starting in 1299 and continued to serve until his death on August 12, 1308. Edmund married Margaret Basset, the daughter of Ralph Basset, Lord Basset of Drayton. Together, they had several children, including Ralph de Stafford, who later became the 1st Earl of Stafford.

Edmund Stafford

The Staffords were first found in the Domesday survey, with Robert de Stafford in possession of around 131 lordships, including being the governor of Stafford Castle from which the name is assumed to have been taken. Over the next 200 years, the following Staffords inherited the estate.

Stafford Castle is an ancient Grade II listed castle situated two miles west of the town of Stafford in Staffordshire, England. From the time of the Norman Conquest and as recorded in the Domesday Book of 1086 it was the seat of the powerful Anglo-Norman Stafford family.

(6) Sir Ralph Stafford, K.G., 1st Earl of Stafford (d. 1372)

Sir Ralph Stafford, elder son of Edmund de Stafford, 1st Baron Stafford and Margaret Basset, was the 1st Earl of Stafford and a prominent English nobleman and soldier who fought in the Hundred Years' War against France. Sir Ralph married (1st) Katherine de Hastang, daughter of Sir John de Hastang of Chebsey and Eve, about 1326/7. They had two daughters together, including Margaret who married Sir John de Stafford. Sir Ralph began his military career in 1327, fighting against the Scots and supporting Edward III's coup against Roger Mortimer. He was summoned to Parliament as Lord Stafford in 1336 and became a close advisor and friend of the king. He accompanied Edward to France in 1338 and participated in several battles and sieges, including Sluys, Brest, Morlaix, Bergerac, Auberoche, Aiguillon, and Crecy. He was captured at Vannes in 1342 but was exchanged and returned to England. Sir Ralph was one of the 26 founding members of the Order of the Garter in 1368. He made Steward of the Royal Household in 1341 but resigned in 1345 to become Seneschal of Aquitaine. He was created Earl of Stafford in 1350 by Edward III, in recognition of his loyal service and achievements. He continued to serve the king in various diplomatic and administrative roles until his death on in 1372.

(7) Margaret Stafford

Margaret Stafford, daughter of Sir Ralph Stafford and Katherine de Hastang, married Sir John Stafford of Bramshall, son of Sir William de Stafford and Isabel, as his second wife in 1342. They had five children including Ralph who married Maud de Hastang.

(8) Ralph de Stafford (d. 1410)

Ralph de Stafford, son of Sir John Stafford of Bramshall and Margaret Stafford, married Maud de Hastang, daughter of John de Hastang, about 1374. They had two children together including Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton who married Elizabeth Burdet. Ralph Stafford died leaving the Grafton Manor to his and Maud's son Humphrey Stafford. Humphrey.

Grafton Manor

(9) Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton (1384 – 1419) = Elizabeth Burdet

Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, son of Ralph de Stafford and Maud de Hastings, married Eleanor Burdet, daughter of John Burdet and Katherine Arderne, before 1400. They had two children together including Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton who married Eleanor Aylesbury.

(10) Sir Humphrey Stafford, of Grafton (d.1450)

Eleanor Aylesbury, daughter of Sir John Aylesbury and Katherine Pabenham, married Sir Humphrey Stafford, son of Sir Humphrey Stafford and Elizabeth Burdet, about 1424. They had eight children together, including Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton who married Catherine Fray and Anne Stafford who married Sir William Berkeley. Sir Humphrey was a member of Parliament.

(11) Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton (d.1486)

Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, son of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton and Eleanor Aylesbury, married Catherine Fray, daughter of Sir John Fray, Chief Baron of the Exchequer. They had four children together including Anne who married Sir William Berkeley.

(12) Anne Stafford (d. 1503)

Sir William Berkeley, K.B. of Stoke-Gifford, son of Sir Maurice de Berkeley and Ellen Montfort, married Anne Stafford, daughter of Humphrey Stafford and Catherine Fray. They had three children, including Richard, who married Elizabeth Coningsby. Sir William was the sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1485 and a Knight of the Shire for Worcestershire. Both Sir William and his wife Anne were buried in Lord Mayor's Chapel in St. Mark's Bristol.

(13) Richard Berkeley of Stoke-Gifford (b. 1513)

Richard Berkeley of Stoke-Gifford, son of Sir William de Berkeley and Anne Stafford, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humphrey Coningsby. They had five children together including Sir John Berkeley. Richard was buried at the College of Westbury, Gloucestershire. His widow Elizabeth married (2nd) John Fitz James, Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

(14) Sir John Berkeley, of Stoke (d. 1546)

Isabel Denis, daughter of Anne Berkeley and William Dennis, married Sir John Berkeley, son of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford and Elizabeth Conningsby. They had three children together, including Elizabeth Berkeley who married Henty Lygon. John died and Isabel married (2nd) Arthur Porter, son of Thomas Porter and Katherine Hayward. They had no children. Arthur, sheriff of Gloucestershire and Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire, died in 1559.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 15 to 28 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(73) Saher V de Quincy

Saher joined the fifth Crusader in 1219, then besieging Damietta. He fell sick and died and buried in Acre.

Saher de Quincy, son of Robert de Quincy and Orabel Fitz Ness, was the 1st Earl of Winchester, Magna Carta Surety, 1215 and Crusader. Saher married Margaret de Beaumont, daughter of Sir Robert Beaumont, 3rd Earl of Leicester, and Petronilla de Grandmesnilin 1168/1173. They had eight children together including Roger de Quincy who married Hellen of Galloway. In 1215, when the baronial rebellion broke out, Robert Fitzwalter became the military commander, and the Earl of Winchester joined him, acting as one of the chief authors of Magna Carta and negotiators with John; both cousins were among the 25 guarantors of the Magna Carta. De Quincy fought against John in the troubles that followed the sealing of the Charter, and, again with Fitzwalter, travelled to France to invite Prince Louis of France to take the English throne. He and Fitzwalter were subsequently among the most committed and prominent supporters of Louis's candidature for the kingship, against both John and the infant Henry III. In the spring of 1219 Saher embarked on crusade to assist in the siege of the Egyptian port of Damietta in the company of his son Roger, Robert FitzWalter and William, earl of Arundel. Soon after his arrival in Egypt, however, he fell ill, and he died on November 3, 1219. In accordance with his instructions, he was buried at Acre and the ashes of his organs returned to England for interment at Garendon Abbey (Leics.), of which he was patron.

Saher de Quincy

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(61) Descent from Saher de Quincy"

(74) Henry de Bohn

Henry de Bohn went on crusade to the Holy Land in 1219 where he died on June 1, 1220.

Henry de Bohun, son of Humphrey IV de Bohun and Margaret of Huntingdon, married Maud de Manderville, daughter of Geoffrey Fitz Peter, about 1200. They had three children together including Humphrey V de Bohun who married Mau d'Eu. He was the Hereditary Constable of England, in 1200. Henry was one of the twenty-five sureties of Magna Carta, the famous charter of rights that limited the power of the king. He went on a crusade to the Holy Land in 1219 where he died on June 1, 1220. He was buried in the chapter house of Llanthony Priory outside Gloucester. He was one of the 25 barons elected to guarantee the observance of the Magna Carta signed by King John on June 15, 1215. His widow Maud married (2nd) Sir Roger de Dauntsey, about 1221/26. They had no children.

Henry de Bohun

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(66) Descent from Henry de Bohn"

(75) John de Lacy

John de Lacy participated in the crusade to the Holy Land and the siege of Damietta.

John de Lacy, son of Roger de Lacy and Maud de Clare, was the Earl of Lincoln, 1232, Magna Carta Surety and Constable of Chester. John married Margaret de Quincy, daughter of Robert II de Quincy and Hawise of Chester, as his second wife by 1221. They had two children together, including Maud who married Richard de Clare, 8th Earl of Hertford. John was one of the 25 barons who were surety for Magna Carta, a document that limited the power of King John of England and granted rights to his subjects in 1215. He was involved in the rebellion against King John, but later switched sides and supported his son, King Henry III. He also participated in the crusade to the Holy Land and the siege of Damietta. He died in 1240 and was buried in Stanlow Abbey.

Lacy Coat of Arms

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(62) Descent from John de Lacy"

(76) Ida of Cham

Ida joined the Crusade of 1101 and raised and led her own army toward Jerusalem.

Leopold II, son of Earnest the Bold, Margrave of Austria and Adelaide von Eilenburg. married Ida of Cham, daughter of Count Rapoto IV of Cham and Matilda in 1065. They had seven children together including St. Leopold III, Margrave of Austria. Ida, alongside Thiemo of Salzburg and the Bavarian dukes Welf IV and William IX, joined the Crusade of 1101 and raised and led her own army toward Jerusalem. In September of that year, Ida and her army were among those ambushed at Heraclea Cybistra by the sultan Kilij Arslan I. At which time, Ida was either killed or captured.

Ida of Cham & Leopold II

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(49) Descent from Leopold I"

(77) Eustace III

Estace III joined the First Crusade, being present at Nicaea, Dorylaeum, Antioch, and Jerusalem. After fighting in the battle of Ascalon, he returned home.

(1) Eustace III, Count of Boulogne (d. 1125)

Eustace III, son of Eustace II, Count of Boulogne & Lens and Ida of Lorraine, was the Count of Boulogne & Lens. Eustace III married Mary, Princess of Scotland, daughter of Malcolm III Canmore, King of Scotland and St. Margaret of Scotland in 1102. They had a daughter together, Matilda of Boulogne who married Stephen, King of England. Estace III was a Crusader who joined the First Crusade, being present at Nicaea, Dorylaeum, Antioch, and Jerusalem. After fighting in the battle of Ascalon, he returned home. Initially offered the Kingdom of Jerusalem, Eustace was at Apulia when he received news of Baldwin of Bourcq's election to the throne. On his return to Boulogne, he founded a Cluniac monastery in Rumilly, retired as a monk, and died after 1125.

Eustice III

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(71) Descent from Eustice II"]

(78) Fulk V the Younger

Fulk V was a crusader and a supporter of the Knights Templar. He went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1119/20 and became impressed by the Templars. He died in 1143 in Acre.

Fulk V le Jeune, son of Count Fulk IV of Anjou and Bertrade de Montfort, was the Count of Anjou (r. 1109 – 1129) and King of Jerusalem (1131 – 1143). Fulk V married Ermenguarde of Maine about 1108. They had four children together including Geoffrey V. He was a crusader and a supporter of the Knights Templar. He went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1119/20 and became impressed by the Templars. He later donated money and land to them. Fulk V died in 1143 in Acre, after falling from his horse and was buried in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem.

Fulk V

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(53) Descent from Fulk V"]

(79) Alfonso I, King of Portugal

Alfonso I was a Crusader, who conquered Santarém and Lisbon from the Muslims (1147).

(1) Afonso I, King of Portugal (d. 1185)

Afonso I the Conqueror, son of Henry I Count of Portugal and Teresa, was the first king of Portugal (r. 1128 – 1185) and Crusader, who conquered Santarém and Lisbon from the Muslims (1147) and secured Portuguese independence from Leon (1139). Alfonso VI, emperor of Leon, had granted the county of Portugal to Afonso's father, Henry of Burgundy, who successfully defended it against the Muslims (1095–1112). Henry married Alfonso VI's illegitimate daughter, Teresa, who governed Portugal from the time of her husband's death (1112) until her son Afonso came of age. She refused to cede her power to Afonso, but his party prevailed in the Battle of São Mamede, near Guimarães (1128). Though at first obliged as a vassal to submit to his cousin Alfonso VII of Leon, Afonso assumed the title of king in 1139. By victory in the Battle of Ourique (1139) he was able to impose tribute on his Muslim neighbors; and in 1147 he further captured Santarém and, availing himself of the services of passing crusaders, successfully laid siege to Lisbon. He carried his frontiers beyond the Tagus River, annexing Beja in 1162 and Évora in 1165; in attacking Badajoz, he was taken prisoner but then released. He married Mafalda of Savoy and associated his son, Sancho I, with his power. By the time of his death he had created a stable and independent monarchy.

Alfonso I

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(43) Descent from Alfonso I"]

(80) Louis VII, King of France

During his march, as part of the Second Crusade in 1147, Louis stayed at the court of King Geza II of Hungary on the way to Jerusalem. During his stay in the Holy Land disagreements with his wife led to a deterioration in their marriage. She persuaded him to stay in Antioch but Louis instead wanted to fulfil his vows of pilgrimage to Jerusalem. He was later involved in the failed siege of Damascus and eventually returned to France in 1149.

Louis VII the Young, son of King Louis VI the Fat and Adelaide of Savoy, was the King of the France (r. 1137 - 1180). He married Duchess Eleanor of Aquitaine, one of the wealthiest and most powerful women in Western Europe. The marriage temporarily extended the Capetian lands to the Pyrenees. During his reign, Louis VII founded the University of Paris and pushed for greater centralisation of the state and favored the development of French Gothic architecture, notably the construction of Notre-Dame de Paris. Louis' marriage was annulled in 1152 after no male heir was produced. Immediately after their annulment, Eleanor married Henry Plantagenet, Duke of Normandy and Count of Anjou, to whom she conveyed Aquitaine, which following Henry's ascension to the throne created an Angevin Empire. Later, Louis supported Henry's rebellious sons

to foment further disunity in the Angevin realms. Louis VII married Alix of Champagne, daughter of Theobald II, Count of Champagne and Matilda of Carinthia as his third wife in 1160. They had two children together including Pihilip II. During his march, as part of the Second Crusade in 1147, Louis stayed at the court of King Geza II of Hungary on the way to Jerusalem. During his stay in the Holy Land disagreements with his wife led to a deterioration in their marriage. She persuaded him to stay in Antioch but Louis instead wanted to fulfil his vows of pilgrimage to Jerusalem. He was later involved in the failed siege of Damascus and eventually returned to France in 1149.

Louis VII

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(40) Descent from Robert I"]

(81) Eleanore of Aquitaine

Eleanor accompanied Louis on the Second Crusade to protect the fragile Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, founded after the First Crusade only 50 years before, from Turkish assault.

Eleanor of Aquitaine was Queen of France (r. 1137 – 1152) as the wife of King Louis VII, Queen of England (r. 1154 – 1189) as the wife of King Henry II, and Duchess of Aquitaine (r. 1137 – 1204) in her own right. As the heiress of the House of Poitiers, which controlled much of southwestern France, she was one of the wealthiest and most powerful women in Western Europe during the High Middle Ages. She was a patron of poets such as Wace, Benoît de Sainte-Maure, and Bernart de Ventadorn. From 1147 to 1149 Eleanor accompanied Louis on the Second Crusade to protect the fragile Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, founded after the First Crusade only 50 years before, from Turkish assault. Eleanor's conduct during this expedition, especially at the court of her uncle Raymond of Poitiers at Antioch, aroused Louis's jealousy and marked the beginning of their estrangement. After their return to France and a short-lived reconciliation, their marriage was annulled in March 1152. After which she married Henry II, King of England.

Eleanore of Aquitaine

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(40) Descent from Robert I"]

(82) Frederick III *Barbarossa*, Holy Roman Emperor

Frederick III Barbarossa died while on the Third Crusade to the Holy Land crossing a river.

(1) Frederick III *Barbarossa*, Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1190)

Frederick III Barbarossa, son of Frederick II, Duke of Swabia and Judith of Bavaria, was the King of Germany (r. 1152 – 1190) and the Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1155 - 1190). Frederick III married Betrice of Burgundy, only surviving child of Renaud III, Count of Burgundy and Agatha of Lorraine, in 1156. They had eleven children together including Emperor Henry VI and Philip II, King of Germany. Frederick III challenged papal authority and sought to establish German predominance in Western Europe. He engaged in a long struggle with the cities of northern Italy (1154–83), sending six major expeditions southward. He died while on the Third Crusade to the Holy Land crossing a river.

Frederick III Barbarossa

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(59) Descent from Frederick III Barbarossa"]

(83) William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby

William de Ferrers, a Knight Templar and Crusader, showed his fidelity to the next Sovereign, (King Richard I.), by accompanying him in his expedition to the Holy Land, and joining the Third Crusade and died at the Siege of Acre in 1190.

William de Ferrers, son of Robert de Ferrers, 2nd Earl of Derby and Margaret Peverel, was the 3rd Earl of Derby who resided in Tutbury Castle in Staffordshire and was head of a family which controlled a large part of Derbyshire known as Duffield Frith. He was also a Knight Templar. William married Sibyl de Braose, daughter of William de Braose, Lord of Bramber and Bertha of Hereford. They had a son together, William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby. William, a Knight Templar and Crusader, He showed his fidelity to the next Sovereign, (King Richard I.), by accompanying him in his expedition to the Holy Land, 194 and joining the Third Crusade and died at the Siege of Acre in 1190.

Seal of William Ferrers, 3rd Earl of Derby

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(66) Descent from Lady Godiva"]

(84) William de Huntingfield, Keeper of Dover Castle

William de Huntingfield took part in the Fifth Crusade, during which he died.

William of Huntingfield, son of Roger de Huntingfield and Alice de Senlis, was one of the 25 barons elected to guarantee the observance of the Magna Carta signed by King John in 1215. William married Isabel Fitz William, daughter of William Fitz Roger and Aeliva, before 1194. They had six children together, including Sir Roger who married Joan de Hobrugg. William was the keeper of Dover Castle for King John from September 1203 (as a Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports) and in exchange, the king took his son and daughter hostage. He was granted the lands seized from his disgraced brother and appointed Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk for 1210 and 1211. He subsequently supported the French invasion of England, and took part in the Fifth Crusade, during which he died.

Dover Castle

[For Pedigree and Ancestor Sketches see "(63) Descent from Huntingfield"]

(85) Philip II Augustus, King of France

Philip II travelled to the Holy Land to participate in the Third Crusade of 1189–1192 with King Richard I of England and Holy Roman Emperor Frederick I Barbarossa, leaving Vezelay with his army on July 4, 1190. On March 30, 1191, the French set sail for the Holy Land and on April 20 Philip arrived at Acre, which was already under siege by a lesser contingent of crusaders, and he started to construct siege equipment before Richard arrived on June 8. By the time Acre surrendered on July 12, Philip was severely ill with dysentery causing him to return to France.

Philip II Augustus, son of Louis VII the Young, King of France and Adelaide (or Alix) of Champange, was the King of France (r. 1180 – 1223). His predecessors had been known as kings of the Franks, but from 1190 onward, Philip became the first French monarch to style himself "King of France." He was the first of the great Capetian kings of medieval France who gradually reconquered the French territories held by the kings of England and also furthered the royal domains northward into Flanders and southward into Languedoc. Philip travelled to the Holy Land to participate in the Third Crusade of 1189–1192 with King Richard I of England and Holy Roman Emperor Frederick I Barbarossa, leaving Vezelay with his army on July 4, 1190. On March 30, 1191, the French set sail for the Holy Land and on April 20 Philip arrived at Acre, which was already under siege by a lesser contingent of crusaders, and he started to construct siege equipment before Richard arrived on June 8. By the time Acre surrendered on July 12, Philip was severely ill with dysentery causing him to return to France. After decades of conflicts with the House of Plantagenet, Philip succeeded in putting an end to the Angevin Empire by defeating a coalition of his rivals at the Battle of Bouvines in 1214. This victory would have a lasting impact on western European politics: the authority of the French king became unchallenged, while the English King John was forced by his barons to assent to Magna Carta and deal with a rebellion against him aided by Philip's son Louis, the First Barons' War. Philip married Isabelle of Hainault, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Hainaut and Margaret I. Countess of Flanders, in 1180. They had a son, Louis VIII.

Philip II Augustus

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(40) Descent from Robert I"]

(86) St. Louis IX, King of France

Louis IX led the ill-fated Seventh and Eighth Crusades against the Muslim dynasties that controlled North Africa, Egypt, and the Holy Land. He was captured and ransomed during the Seventh Crusade and later succumbed to dysentery during the Eighth Crusade.

St. Louis IX, fourth child of King Louis VIII and Blanche of Castile, was the King of France (r. 1226 - 1270) and Crusader. Louis IX was raised with particular care by his parents, especially his mother. Experienced horsemen taught him riding and the fine points of hunting. Tutors taught him biblical history, geography, and ancient literature. His mother instructed him in religion herself and educated him as a sincere, unbigoted Christian. Louis IX was a boisterous adolescent, occasionally seized by fits of temper, which he made efforts to control. When his father succeeded Philip II Augustus in 1223, the long struggle between the Capetian dynasty and the Plantagenets of England (who still had vast holdings in France) was still not settled, but there was a temporary lull, since the English king, Henry III, was in no position to resume the war. In the south of France the Albigensian heretics, who were in revolt against both church and state, had not been brought under control. Finally, there was ferment and the threat of revolt among the great nobles, who had been kept in line by the firm hand of Philip Augustus. Louis VIII managed to bring these external and internal conflicts to an end. In 1226 Louis VIII turned his attention to quelling the Albigensian revolt, but he unfortunately died at Montpensier on November 8, 1226. Louis IX became king under the regency of his redoubtable mother. During his reign he instigated significant reforms in the French legal system, creating a royal justice mechanism that allowed petitioners to appeal judgements directly to the monarch. He abolished trials by ordeal, endeavored to terminate private wars, and incorporated the presumption of innocence into criminal proceedings. To implement his new legal framework, he established the offices of provosts and bailiffs. Louis IX's reign is often 197 marked as an economic and political zenith for medieval France, and he held immense respect throughout Christendom. Louis IX married Margaret of Provence in 1234. They had eleven children together including Philip III. Louis IX led the ill-fated Seventh and Eighth Crusades against the Muslim dynasties that controlled North Africa, Egypt, and the Holy Land. He was captured and ransomed during the Seventh Crusade, and later succumbed to dysentery during the Eighth Crusade.

St. Louis IX

[For Pedigree and Ancestor Sketches see "(40) Descent from Robert I"]

(87) Eleanor of Castile &
(88) Edward I, King of England

Eleanor accompanied Edward on a crusade from 1270 to 1273. Legend says that she saved Edward I's life at Acre (now in Israel) by sucking poison from a dagger wound.

Edward I, son of Henry III, King of England and Eleanor of Provence, was the King of England (r. 1272 – 1307). Edward I married (1st) Bl. Eleanor of Castle, daughter of St. Fernando III, King of Castile and Jeanne de Dammartin, as his first wife in 1254. They had at least fourteen children together including Joan of Acre. Eleanor's devotion to Edward I helped bring out his better qualities; after her death, his rule became somewhat arbitrary. Eleanor accompanied Edward on a crusade from 1270 to 1273. Legend says that she saved Edward I's life at Acre (now in Israel) by sucking poison from a dagger wound.

Eleanor of Castile & Edward I, King of England

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches for Eleanor of Castile and Edward I, King of England see "(42) Descent from Inigo Inguez Artista"]

(89) Philip III, King of France

Philip III led the Aragonese Crusade in support of his uncle. Initially successful, Philip, his army racked with sickness, was forced to retreat and died from dysentery in Perpignan in 1285.

Philip III the Bold, son of Louis IX of France and Margaret of Provence, was the King of France (r. 1270 - 1285). Philip inherited numerous territorial lands during his reign, the most notable being the County of Toulouse, which was annexed to the royal domain in 1271. With the Treaty of Orleans, he expanded French influence into the Kingdom of Navarre and following the death of his brother Peter during the Sicilian Vespers, the County of Alençon was returned to the crown lands. Following the Sicilian Vespers, Philip led the Aragonese Crusade in support of his uncle. Initially successful, Philip, his army racked with sickness, was forced to retreat and died from dysentery in Perpignan in 1285. Philip III married Marie of Brabant, daughter of Henry III, Duke of Brabant and Adelaide of Burgundy, as his seond wife in 1262. They had three children together including Margaret of France who married Edward I, King of England.

Philip III

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(40) Descent from Robert I"]

(90) Nigel de Mowbray

Nigel de Mowbray was one of the barons who attended the coronation of King Richard I in 1189 and later joined him in the Third Crusade. He died during the siege of Acre in the Holy Land, where he fought bravely against the Muslim forces.

Nigel (Nele) de Mowbray (c. 1146 – 1191) Nigel de Mowbray was a medieval English nobleman who was the son of Roger de Mowbray and Alice de Gaunt and inherited his father's vast estates in England and Normandy. Nigel married Mabel and they had five children together, including William who was a Magna Carta Surety. Nigel was one of the barons who attended the coronation of King Richard I in 1189 and later joined him in the Third Crusade. He died during the siege of Acre in the Holy Land, where he fought bravely against the Muslim forces.

Mowbray Arms

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(60) Descent from William de Mowbray"]

(91) Sir William de Mowbray

In 1215, Sir William de Mowbray was in King Richard's company on his return from Palestine.

Sir William de Mowbray of Thirsk & Slingsby, eldest son of Nigel de Mowbray and Mabel de Clare, was a Crusader 1193, Norman lord and English noble. William married Agnes, daughter of the Earl of Arundel and they had two sons, Nigel and Roger. William was a witness to Richard's treaty with Baldwin of Flanders in 1197. In 1215, William was in King Richard's company on his return from Palestine. Mowbray was prominent with other north-country barons in opposing King John. He was appointed one of the twenty-five Magna Carta sureties, and as such was specially named among those excommunicated by Pope Innocent III. Mowbray founded the chapel of St. Nicholas, with a chantry, at Thirsk, and was a benefactor of his grandfather's foundations at Furness Abbey and Newburgh, where, on his death in Axholme he was buried. He was described as being as small as a dwarf but very generous and valiant.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(60) Descent from William de Mowbray"]

(92) Eustace III

Eustace III participated in the First Crusade and was present at significant battles such as Nicaea, Dorylaeum, Antioch, and Jerusalem. After the Crusade, he returned home and founded a Cluniac monastery in Rumilly.

Eustace III, Count of Boulogne, was born around 1050 and died around 1125. He succeeded his father, Eustace II, as the Count of Boulogne in 1087. Eustace III participated in the First Crusade and was present at significant battles such as Nicaea, Dorylaeum, Antioch, and Jerusalem. After the Crusade, he returned home and founded a Cluniac monastery in Rumilly. Eustace III married Mary of Scotland, the daughter of King Malcolm III of Scotland and Saint Margaret of Scotland. They had a daughter named Matilda, who later became the Queen of England.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(71) Descent from Eustice II"]

(93) Henry, Count of Portugal

Henry was involved in the Reconquista, the Christian effort to reclaim Iberian territories from Muslim rule. Additionally, he joined his relative, Erik I of Denmark, on a crusade around 1103–1104.

Henry, Count of Burgundy was a significant historical figure. Born around 1066 in Dijon, Duchy of Burgundy, he was the youngest son of Henry, the second son of Robert I, Duke of Burgundy. He became the first member of the Capetian House of Burgundy to rule Portugal and was the father of the country's first king, Afonso Henriques. Henry was called to assist in the fight against the Moors by Alfonso VI of León around 1095. He was given the title Count of Coimbra, which was later exchanged for the title Count of Portugal. Henry's efforts laid the foundation for the future independent kingdom of Portugal under his son, Afonso I. Henry, Count of Portugal, is considered to have participated in crusading activities. He was involved in the Reconquista, the Christian effort to reclaim Iberian territories from Muslim rule. Additionally, he joined his relative, Erik I of Denmark, on a crusade around 1103–1104.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(43) Descent from Alfonso I"]

Colonial War Veteran Ancestors

The Colonial Wars in America refer to a series of conflicts during the 17th and 18th centuries, primarily involving European colonial powers and Native American tribes. These wars were often fought over territory, resources, and influence in the New World. Some key conflicts include: King Philip's War (1675–1676): A devastating conflict between New England colonists and Native American tribes, led by Metacom (King Philip). King William's War (1689–1697): The first of the French and Indian Wars, pitting English colonists against French forces and their Native American allies Queen Anne's War (1702–1713): Part of the War of Spanish Succession, involving battles between English and French colonies. King George's War (1744–1748): Another chapter in the struggle between British and French colonies. French and Indian War (1756–1763): The most significant of these wars, it was part of the global Seven Years' War and ultimately led to British dominance in North America. These wars shaped the political and cultural landscape of early America, setting the stage for the American Revolution.

(94) John Irish, Sr.

John Irish, Sr. served under Lieut. William Holmes in the Pequot and Pequin Wars in 1637.

John Irish, Sr., a laborer, roper, and planter, emigrated from England to Plymouth as an indentured servant of Timothy Hatherly in 1630. He completed his obligation in 1634 and moved to Duxbury about 1637. John served under Lieut. William Holmes in the Pequot and Pequin Wars in 1637. He married Elizabeth by 1644, and they had three children together including Elizabeth who married Philip Washburn. John was a surveyor and a proprietor of Bridgewater and owned land in Newport and Little Compton.

Pequot War, war fought in 1636–37 by the Pequot people against a coalition of English settlers from the Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, and Saybrook colonies and their Native American allies (including the Narragansett and Mohegan) that eliminated the Pequot as an impediment to English colonization of southern New England. It was an especially brutal war and the first sustained conflict between Native Americans and Europeans in northeastern North America. [EB]

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(2) Descent from John Irish, Sr."]

(95) John Phillips, Sr.

John Phillips, Sr. was a member of Plymouth Colony Co., 1637, against the Pequote Indians

John Phillips, Sr., his wife Mary and children emigrated from England to New England and settled in Duxbury about 1638 and later moved to Marshfield after 1643 where he was one of the early settlers. Mary died and John married Widow Grace Holloway in 1654. Grace and his son were killed by lightning when it struck their home in 1666. John married Faith (Clark) Doty, widow of Mayflower passenger Edward Doty. John, a highway surveyor and constable, died at 90 years of age.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(17) Descent from John Phillips, Sr."]

(96) Capt. John Waite

John Waite was Captain of the trainband and served in King Philip's War.

Capt. John Waite was born in 1618 in Fitchingfield or Wethersfield, Essex, England. He married (1st) Mary Hills, daughter of Capt. Joseph Hills and Rose Clark, in 1644/50 at Charlestown, MA. She was baptized in 1625 in Great Burstead, Billerica, Essex, England. They accompanied her father who came to New England in the ship *Susan and Ellen* in 1638. They were early settlers of Malden, MA. They had ten children together all born at Malden including Joseph who married Mercy Tufts. Mary died in 1674 at Malden. John married (2nd) Sarah Parker, widow of Jacob Parker, in 1675 at Malden. Sarah was born there about 1626/28. John died in 1693 at Malden. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES Ye BODY OF CAPT. JOHN WAYTE AGED 75 YEARS DIED SEPTEMBER 26, 1693." He was Captain of the trainband and served in King Philip's War. He was one of ten founders of the First Church of Malden in 1649. In March, 1647/8, he was allowed by the General Court £4. 18s. "for his writing one booke of the lawes, & for finding paper for both bookes." He was a Deputy to the General Court, 1666-84, the latter year being Speaker; but the next year by reason of age and blindness excused from further service as Captain, in which place he had served for many years. Sarah died in 1707/8 at 81 years of age in Malden and was buried at Bell Rock Cemetery.

"In 1675, during king Philip's war, he was ordered to convey a detachment to the rendezvous of Maj. Pynchon at Marlboro; and in certain contingencies, he was to take command of a company in active service." [NEHGR Vol. 32: 189]

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(19) Descent from Capt. John Waite, Sr."]

(97) Major Simon Willard

Major Simon Willard was deeply involved in negotiations with Native Americans and was a key figure in King Philip's War, where he commanded the Middlesex Regiment at the age of 70. He led the heroic relief at the Siege of Brookfield (August 1675).

Major Simon Willard, son of Richard Willard and Margery Humphrie, was born in Horsmonden, Kent, England in 1605. He married (1st) Mary Sharpe, daughter of Samuel Sharpey and Abovehope Nichols in 1628 at Michael's and All Angels Church in Marden, County Kent, England. She was born in 1609 in England. They had seven children together, including Mary who married Cyprian Stevens. Major Simon Willard and his family; his brother George, and his sister Margery, immigrated to Boston aboard *the Planter* in 1634 and settled at Cambridge. Simon played a significant role in the founding of Concord, MA and served as a fur trader, colonial militia leader, legislator, and judge. Willard was deeply involved in negotiations with Native Americans and was a key figure in King Philip's War, where he commanded the Middlesex Regiment at the age of 70. He led the heroic relief at the Siege of Brookfield (August 1675). Mary Sharpey died after 1649 before 1653. Major Simon Willard died in Charlestown, MA, in 1676 while holding court.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(9) Descent from Major Simon Willard"]

The Siege of Brookfield was a battle between Nipmuc Indians under Muttawmp, and the English colonists of the Massachusetts Bay Colony under the command of Thomas Wheeler and Captain Edward Hutchinson, in August 1675 during King Philip's War. The battle consisted of an initial ambush by the Nipmucs on Wheeler's unsuspecting party, followed by an attack on Brookfield, Massachusetts, and the consequent besieging of the remains of the colonial force. The siege part of the battle took place at Ayers' Garrison in West Brookfield.

Siege of Brookfield

"In Memoriam Major Simon Willard, born 1604, died 1676, Exactly one Hundred years before the Declaration of Independence. A Kentish soldier and early pioneer in the settlement of the British Colony of New England, America, 1934. He was made Commander-In-Chief of the British Forces against the hostile Indian Tribes. He was distinguished in the Military, Legislative and Judicial service of the American Commonwealth until his death aged 72. Of Simon Willard's ancestors, one was Provost of Canterbury and another was Baron of Cinque Ports 1377. And his descendant to the present day have held eminent positions in the United States." [Cenopath in the Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, England]

SIMON WILLARD[1] of Concord, Lancaster and Groton, Mass. One of the founders of Concord, Mass., 1630. Lieutenant, 1637. Captain, 1646. Major, 1653. Representative from 1636 to 1654. Was chosen Assistant in 1654 and held the office of Assistant to the time of his death, in 1676. His first military commission was that of Lieutenant-Commandant, March, 1637, in the Train Band of the Provincial forces of Massachusetts Bay Colony. Promoted Captain of the Colonial forces, 1646, and further promoted to Sergeant-Major in command of the Middlesex Regiment in 1653. He continued in command of that regiment for more than twenty-three years. In 1653 the Sergeant-Major was the chief military officer in his county and was next in rank to Sergeant-Major General, who had command of all the military forces in the Colony. The prefix of "Sergeant" fell gradually into disuse in the latter days of the Colony. Middlesex County then, 1653, included seventeen incorporated towns. Major Simon Willard served actively with the Provincial forces in the early Indian wars. Was Commander-in-Chief of the United Colonial forces against Ninigret, Sachem of the Niantics, in 1654-5. Commanded the Middlesex Regiment of Massachusetts troops in the war against the Sachem Philip of Pokanoket. Led the heroic relief at the battle of Brookfield, Mass., Aug. 2, 1675. Fought, defeated and dispersed the Indians who had attacked Groton, March 17, 1676. Was Deputy and Representative to the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay Colony from 1636 to 1654. Chosen Assistant and Councilor under Governors Richard Bellingham, John Endicott and John Leverett, annually, from 1654 to his death in 1676. As a magistrate and judge, Major Simon Willard was a humane man. For his military services the Government made Major Simon Willard a grant of 1,000 acres of land.

[*The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Wisconsin* by the Society (1906) page 53]

American Revolutionary War Veteran Ancestors

The Americans in the Thirteen Colonies defeated the British in the American Revolutionary War (1775 – 1783), gaining independence from the British Crown and establishing the United States of America, the first modern constitutional liberal democracy.

American Revolutionary War (1775 - 1783)

(98) Pvt. Henry Ault

Private Henry Ault was an American Revolutionary War veteran that served under Capts. William Dodds and George Long in the York Co. Militia

Henry Ault, son of immigrant Valentine Ault, Sr. and Maria Catharina Schmidt, was an American Revolutionary War veteran [DAR No. A003760] who was born in Philadelphia and resided in Shrewsbury Twp, York Co., PA. Henry was a Private that served under Capts. William Dodds and George Long in the York Co. Militia. Henry married Anna Maria Walter before 1769 and they had nine children including Philip, War of 1812 vetern, who married Elizabeth Lau.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(31) Descent from Valentine Ault, Sr."]

HENRY AULT (D.A.R. Ancestor Search)

Ancestor #: A003760
Service: PENNSYLVANIA Rank: PRIVATE
Birth: 10-31-1745 PHILADELPHIA CO PENNSYLVANIA
Death: 9-14-1816 YORK CO PENNSYLVANIA
Service Source: PA ARCH, 6TH SER, VOL 2, PP 493, 494, 638-640, 714-716,
Service Description: 1) CAPTS WILLIAM DODDS, GEORGE LONG, YORK CO MILITIA
Residence 1) City: YORK TWP - County: YORK CO - State: PENNSYLVANIA
Spouse 1) ANNA WALTER NEAS 2) CHRISTIANA GRAYBELL

(99) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr.

Seth served as a Private under Capt. Man and Col. Greaton at the Lexington Alarm during the American Revolutionary War.

Seth, son of Joshua and Silence Bird, was born in Dedham. He married Mary Bullard in 1745. They lived in Walpole and had eleven children including Silence Clapp who married Daniel Braman. Mary died in 1766. Seth married Widow Elizabeth (Everett) Wetherbee about 1769. They had six children together. Seth died at 67 years of age in Walpole. His widow survived him and she died at 74 years of age in Boston. Seth served as a Private under Capt. Man and Col. Greaton at the Lexington Alarm during the American Revolutionary War [DAR No. A022117].

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(5) Descent from Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr."]

SETH CLAPP, SR (From D.A.R. Ancestor Search)

Ancestor #: A022117
Service:
MASSACHUSETTS Rank(s): PRIVATE
Birth: 11-4-1722 DEDHAM SUFFOLK CO MASSACHUSETTS
Death 9-10-1788 WALPOLE SUFFOLK CO MASSACHUSETTS
Service Source: MA SOLS & SAILS, VOL 13, P 493
Service Description: 1) CAPT MAN, COL GREATON, LEXINGTON ALARM
Residence 1) City: WALPOLE - County: SUFFOLK CO - State: MASSACHUSETTS
Spouse 1) MARY BULLARD 2) ELIZABETH EVERETT WETHERBEE

Lexington Alarm (1775)

(100) Pvt. William Sumner Crittenden

William responded to the Lexington alarm and the battle of Bunker Hill.

Private William Sumner Crittenden, son of Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. and Sarah Sumner, was born at Middletown, CT. He married Mary Brayman, daughter of Samuel Brayman and Sarah Sweet, in 1787. They had eleven children together including William Braman Crittenden who married Lydia Stevens. William, a farmer, died at 88 years of age from apoplexy at Otis, MA. His widow Mary died ten years later from consumption. William responded to the Lexington alarm and the battle of Bunker Hill. [DAR No. A027891]

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(22) Descent from Alexander Crittenden, Sr."]

CRITTENDEN, WILLIAM (From D.A.R. Ancestor Search)
Ancestor #: A027891
Service: MASSACHUSETTS Rank(s): PRIVATE, SEAMAN
Birth: 5- -1754 MIDDLETOWN CONNECTICUT
Death: 3-19-1842 OTIS MASSACHUSETTS
Pension Number: *S
Service Description: 1) PVT CAPT.BROWN,COL.FELLOWS;MATR,CAPT.BUD
2) COL. KNOX PI MAY WANT TO PICK UP SMN
RESIDENCE 1) City: SANDISFIELD - State: MASSACHUSETTS
SPOUSE 1) MARY BRAYMAN

When not quite twenty-one years of age William Sumner Crittenden responded to the Lexington alarm and marched from Sandisfield, Massachusetts, on April 21, 1775, under Captain Jacob Brown. At the end of eighteen days, he again enlisted and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. On June 30, 1775, he was detached to join as matross the Boston artillery under Captain Stephen Beedlan. After a service of eight months, he returned home October 17, 1775. January, 1776, he enlisted as matross, Stephen Beedlan, captain; Henry Knox, colonel, for twelve months. After the evacuation of Boston he was ordered to Lake Champlain and was on duty at Three Rivers, St. Johns and Ticonderoga. He was discharged at Mount Independence in December, 1776. He next enlisted on board the brig New Broom, and was captured off Newfoundland in the fall of 1777 by the sloops Ariel and Scourge. He was put on board the Terrible and taken to New York and imprisoned on the Good Hope. Being sick he was transferred to the Fidelity to be carried to a hospital where his feet were frozen, and after six weeks he was released. Nothing daunted he enlisted for the fifth time on the privateer Eagle, was captured in the Gulf Stream by a British war ship and carried to Antigua, put in irons for four weeks, during which time he did not see the sun. Through the interest of the captain of the Yarmouth, he was conveyed to New York and thence to England. Here he remained a prisoner in the ship Victory, Captain Cromwell, until he was discharged in February, 1783. His confinement in the holds of the British ships injured his eyes and for years he was totally blind. He was born in Middletown, Connecticut, May 17, 1754, and died in Otis, Massachusetts, 219 March 19, 1842. [*American Monthly Magazine* Vol. 17 (July - December 1900) published by National Society, D.A.R. pages 254 & 255]

(101) Ranger Samuel Falconer

During the American Revolutionary War, Samuel Falconer was a ranger on the frontier, in Capt. Eleazer Williamson's Company from Westmoreland Cty., PA.

Samuel Falconer, fifth son of Alexander Falconer and Susannah Duvall, was born in Queen Anne's Parish, MD. Samuel moved to Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Virginia) with his brother David and, in 1772, settled on Pigeon Creek, near the present village of Bentleysville, in Washington County, PA. Samuel Falconer married Elizabeth Newkirk, by 1763. He signed a petition in 1778, requesting that Yohogania County, Virginia be divided by the Monongahela River. Like many others in newly settled areas about 1800, the second Great Awakening affected Elizabeth and her family. Samuel died of smallpox in Washington Cty., PA. During the American Revolutionary War, Samuel was a ranger on the frontier, in Capt. Eleazer Williamson's Company from Westmoreland Cty., PA. He and his brother-in-law Isaac Newkirk escaped without a wound from Gen. William Crawford's defeat in 1782 at the hands of an allied force of Indians, at what is now Little Sandusky, Ohio. [DAR No. A212047] Dr. John Knight who treated him at his final illness, was captured there and wrote a famous account of it. [Knight]

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(29) Descent from Alexander Falconer"]

FAULKNER, SAMUEL (From DAR Ancestor Search)

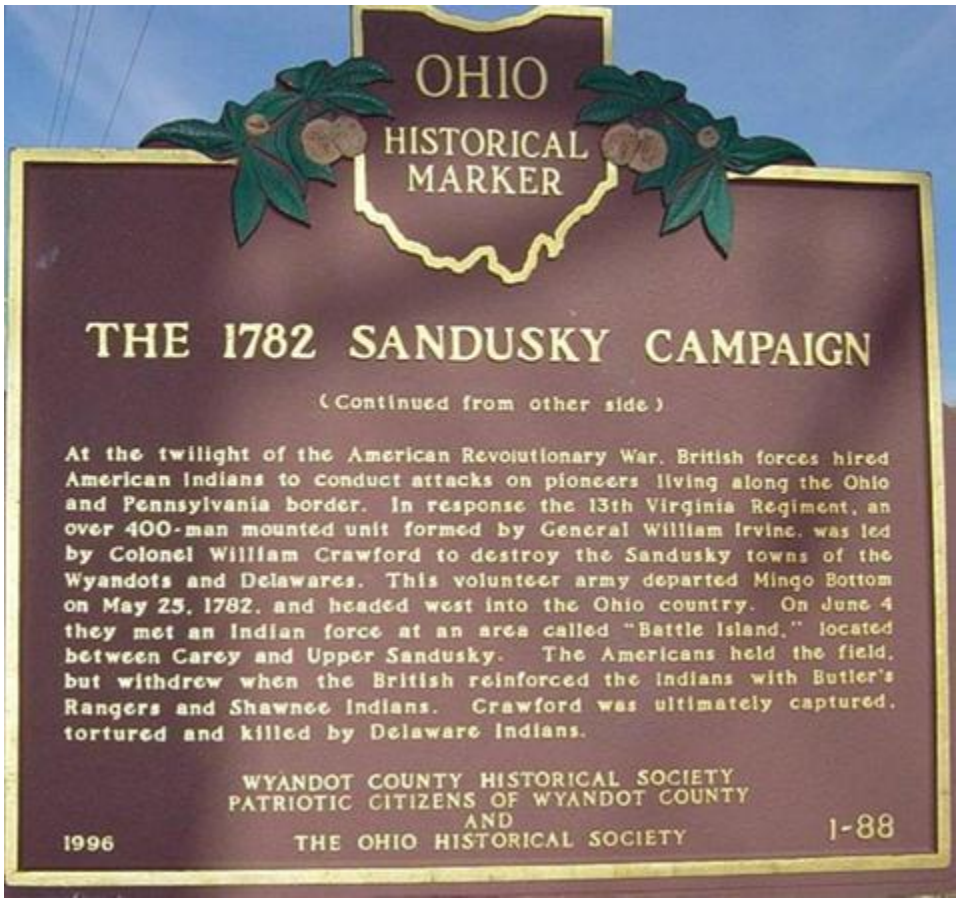
Ancestor #: A212047
Service: PENNSYLVANIA Rank(s): PRIVATE

Birth: CIRCA 1732 Death: ANTE 10-15-1788 WASHINGTON CO PENNSYLVANIA

Service Source: PA ARCH, 3RD SER, VOL 23, PP 307, 309

Service Description: RANGER, CAPT ELEAZER WILLIAMSON

RESIDENCE 1) **County:** WASHINGTON CO-PROB - **State:** PENNSYLVANIA
SPOUSE 1) ELIZABETH NEWKIRK



(102) Lt. Andrew Lau

Lt. Andrew was an American Revolutionary War Veteran who served under Col. Rankin and Capt. Geishelman 5th Battalion., 7th Co.

Lt. Andrew Lau, son of Peter Lau and Susanna Ness, was born in Cordus, York Cty., PA. He married (1st) Elizabeth Amolet, by 1772. They lived in York Cty. and had twelve children together including Elizabeth who married Philip Ault. Lt. Andrew married (2nd) Magdalena by 1810 and they had four children together. Andrew died at 70 years of age in Codorus. Lt. Andrew was an American Revolutionary War Veteran who served under Col. Rankin and Capt. Geishelman 5th Battalion., 7th Co.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(30) Descent from Christian Lau"]

ANDREW LOW (D.A.R. Ancestor Search)

Ancestor #: A082301
Service: PENNSYLVANIA Rank(s): LIEUTENANT
Birth: 10-7-1751 CODORUS YORK CO PENNSYLVANIA
Death: ANTE 2-27-1822 CODORUS YORK CO PENNSYLVANIA
Service Source: PA ARCH 6TH SER VOL 2 P 521
Service Description: 1) COL RAKIN,CAPT GEISHELMAN,5TH BATT 2) 7TH CO
RESIDENCE 1) City: CODORUS - County: YORK - State: PENNSYLVANIA
SPOUSE 1) ELIZABETH X 2) MAGDALENA X

(103) Pvt. Abraham Newkirk

Abraham was a Private serving under Capt. James Craven, 5th Batt, Washington Cty. Militia during the American Revolutionary.

Private Abraham Newkirk (1724 - 1790) Abraham Newkirk, son of Barent Newkirk and Rebecca van Buntschooten, was probably born on October 19, 1724 at Ulster Cty., NY. He married Keziah Shipman about 1749 in Virginia and they had eight children together all born at Berkeley County, Virginia including Elizabeth who married Samuel Falconer. Abraham accompanied his father to Virginia and lived in Berkeley County until about 1770 when he and his family moved to Pennsylvania. Abraham died about 1789/90 in Washington Cty., PA. Abraham was a Private serving under Capt. James Craven, 5th Batt, Washington Cty. Militia during the American Revolutionary. [DAR No. A082894] Abraham's son Isaac (1754 – 1823) served in the American Revolutionary War with Pennsylvania troops from Washington County, and in 1782, accompanied Captain William Crawford in the ill-fated Sandusky Expedition. [DAR No. A082916; Montgomery: 186; Newkirk" 9 & 10; Newkirk2: 41]

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(26) Descent from Garret van Newkirk"]

ABRAHAM NEWKIRK (D.A.R. Ancestor Search)

Ancestor #: A082894
Service: PENNSYLVANIA Rank(s): PRIVATE
Birth: 10-29-1724 ULSTER CO NEW YORK
Death: 1789 WASHINGTON CO PENNSYLVANIA
Service Source: PA ARCH, 6TH SER, VOL 2, P 186
Service Description: 1) CAPT JAMES CRAVEN, 5TH BATT, WASHINGTON CO MILITIA
RESIDENCE 1) City: SOMERSET TWP - County: WASHINGTON CO - State: PENNSYLVANIA
SPOUSE 1) KEZIAH SHIPMAN

War of 1812 Veteran Ancestors

The War of 1812, fought between the United States and Great Britain from 1812 to 1815, was a complex conflict with numerous causes and consequences. Often considered a "second war of independence" for the United States, it arose from ongoing tensions, including British restrictions on U.S. trade, the impressment (forced recruitment) of American sailors into the British Navy, and territorial ambitions in North America. Key events of the war included: The burning of Washington, D.C.**:** British forces famously set fire to the White House and other government buildings in 1814. The Battle of New Orleans: Led by Andrew Jackson, American forces won a significant victory in 1815—ironically after a peace treaty had already been signed (though the news hadn't yet reached them). Naval battles: The U.S. Navy, including the USS Constitution ("Old Ironsides"), achieved notable successes against the British Royal Navy. The Treaty of Ghent, signed in December 1814, officially ended the war and restored pre-war boundaries without resolving all the underlying issues. However, the conflict fostered a sense of national pride in the U.S. and confirmed its sovereignty on the world stage.

The White House being burned down by British Troops during the War of 1812 (1812 - 1815)

(104) Pvt. Philip Ault

Private Philip Ault served in Andrew's Regiment in the Ohio Militia during the War of 1812.

Philip Ault, son of Henry Ault and Anna Maria Walter, was born in York Cty., PA. He married Elizabeth Lau before 1799. In 1801, they moved west eventually settling in Belmont Cty., OH and had fourteen children together including Henry who married Catharine Ault. Philip purchased land in Richland Twp., Belmont, OH in 1811 and lived there the rest of his life. Philip, a farmer, died at 73 years of age. His widow Elizabeth died three years later.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(31) Descent from Valentine Ault, Sr."]

U.S., War of 1812 Service Records, 1812-1815 (Ancestry.com)	
Name:	Philip Ault
Company:	1 REGIMENT (ANDREW'S), OHIO MILITIA.
Rank - Induction:	PRIVATE
Rank - Discharge:	PRIVATE
Roll Box:	7
Microfilm Publication:	M602

(105) Ensign Otis Braman

Ensign Otis Braman served in Churchill's Regiment (1813 – 14), New York Vols. during the War of 1812.

Otis Braman, son of Daniel Braman III and Silence Clapp, was born in Norton, MA. He married Lydia Felt in 1805 in Westport, NY. They lived in Wadham's Mills, NY in 1805 and Bethany, Genesee, NY by 1809 before moving to Avon, Lorain Cty., Ohio in 1822. They had eleven children together, including Daniel Braman who married Belinda Falconer. Lydia died September 14, 1844 at 60 years of age in Carlisle Twp. Otis, a farmer and War of 1812 veteran, died there three days after his wife at 65 years of age.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(25) Descent from Thomas Braman, Sr."]

U.S., War of 1812 Service Records, 1812-1815 (Ancestry.com)	
Name:	Otis Braman
Company:	CHURCHILL'S REG'T, (1813-14), NEW YORK VOLS.
Rank - Induction:	ENSIGN
Rank - Discharge:	ENSIGN
Roll Box:	23
Microfilm Publication:	M602

Civil War Veteran Ancestors

The American Civil War was one of the most defining and turbulent chapters in U.S. history. It took place from 1861 to 1865, primarily fought between the northern states (Union) and the southern states (Confederacy) after eleven southern states seceded from the Union. The primary cause was the deeply rooted conflict over slavery and states' rights. The Union, led by President Abraham Lincoln, sought to preserve the nation and eventually abolish slavery, while the Confederacy aimed to assert their independence and maintain their way of life, which was heavily tied to slavery. Key events include: (1) The Battle of Fort Sumter, which marked the start of the war. (2) The Emancipation Proclamation of 1863, which declared freedom for enslaved people in Confederate-held territories. (3) The pivotal Battle of Gettysburg in 1863, often seen as the turning point of the war. (4) General Robert E. Lee's surrender to Ulysses S. Grant at Appomattox Court House in 1865, signaling the Confederacy's defeat. The war resulted in tremendous loss—over 600,000 soldiers died—and left the South devastated. It also paved the way for Reconstruction and the eventual abolition of slavery through the 13th Amendment.

(106) Pvt. Gilbert Braman

Gilbert served in the Civil War as an Army Private in Company K of the Ohio 23rd Volunteer Infantry Regiment from 1861 to 1864.

Gilbert Jarvis Braman, son of Daniel Braman and Belinda Falconer, was born in Carlisle Twp., OH and He married Isabella "Belle" M. Crittenden, in 1864 in Grafton, OH. They had one child together, Rena who married Wiliam H. Ault. Isabella died at 51 years of age in Lorain, OH. Gilbert married Carrie Louise Miller in 1896 in Lorain County. They had no children together. Carrie in 1921 at 58 years of age. Gilbert, Lorain Police Chief, died the following year at 83 years of age.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(25) Descent from Thomas Braman, Sr."]

Gilbert Braman

Battle of Antietam

Ohio, Soldier Grave Registrations, 1804-1958 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	G. J. Braman
Birth Date:	28 Jun 1839
Birth Place:	Carlisle, Ohio
Enlistment Date:	13 Jun 1861
Discharge Date:	16 Jul 1864
Death Date:	12 Feb 1922
Death Place:	Lorain, Ohio
Burial Date:	16 Feb 1922
Burial Place:	Black River, Ohio, USA
Cemetery:	Elmwood
Rank:	Private
Branch of Service:	Army

G. J. Braman a well-known and popular citizen of Lorain is a native of Lorain County, born in 1839, a son of Daniel and Belinda (Falconer) Braman, the father a native of Massachusetts, the mother of Pennsylvania. In an early day the parents came to Lorain County, Ohio, but in 1851 they migrated to Allamakee County, Iowa, sojourning there until 1856, in which year they moved to Jackson County. Wis., where they passed the rest of their days in farming pursuits. The father died in 1882, the mother in 1891; he was a Democrat, and took some interest in politics. G. J. Braman was reared and educated in Lorain County, and at the age of twelve years moved with his parents to Iowa, where in 1852 he carried the chain on a survey locating the boundary line of Iowa and Minnesota. In 1857 he located at Red Wing, Minn., and was a pilot on the Mississippi river until 1860, when he returned to Lorain County, and again attended school, also following the trade of carpenter. In May, 1861 he enlisted in Company K, Twenty third O. V. I., for three years during the war, serving under Col. K. B. (afterward General) Hayes, assigned to the Eastern army. He was first under fire September 10, 1861, at Carnifex Ferry, and participated in the battles of Sewell Mountain, Cotton Mountain (Va.), and Newberne (K. C); after that he was assigned to the army of the Potomac, and was in the battles of Fairfax Courthouse, South Mountain, and Antietam; he was then ordered to the Kanawha. While in the army of the Potomac, be was detailed in charge of transportations. Mr. Braman was honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio, in July, 1864, and returned to Lorain County, Ohio, where he remained till 1873, in that year moving to Michigan. For a time he was engaged as superintendent of a bridge gang in Texas, but in 1882 he again came to Lorain County, making his home in Lorain, and was engaged on the C. L. & W. for some time. Mr. Braman has been a member of the Lorain police force since 1889 and Constable since 1890. On December 25, 1864, Mr. Braman was united in marriage, at Grafton, Ohio, with Miss Belle M. Crittenden, also a native of Lorain County, daughter of William H. and Clara (Arnold) Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who became early settlers of Lorain County. To this union was born one daughter, Rena Belle, now the wife of William H. Ault, of Lorain County. Mr. Braman is a Republican, and takes an active interest in politics; in 1888 he served as a member of the town council. He is a member of the Q. A. Giilmore Post, G. A. R., Lorain, and of the K. O. T. M. [Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio published by J.H. Beers & Co (1894) pages. 925 & 926]

Lorain Ex-Chief Dies; Gilbert J. Braman - Served in President McKinley's Regiment - Lorain, O., Feb. 13 Gilbert J. Braman, 83, former chief of police here and a Civil War veteran, died here this afternoon following a lingering illness. Braman was a member of the late President William McKinley's regiment. His grandfather served in the war of 1812 and his great-grandfather in the Revolutionary War. [Cleveland Plain Dealer | Tuesday | February 14, 1922]

Other Notable Ancestors

(107) Descent from Ralph de Stafford

He was one of the 26 founding members of the Most Noble Order of the Garter in 1368. This is the highest order of knighthood in Britain and most exclusive with traditionally only 24 knights as full members at any one time.

(1) Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (d. 1372) = Margaret de Audley (d. 1349) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; DNB Vol. 53: 456; Beltz: 33]
(2) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70]
(3) Sir Robert de Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1413) = Margaret le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 66]
(4) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1435) = Ellen Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66]
(5) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487) = Sir John Beauchamp, K.G. Baron Beauchamp of Powick (d. 1474) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90]
(6) Sir Richard de Beauchamp, Baron Beauchamp, K.B. (d. 1502/03) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; Weis: 90; TAG Vol.9: 213]
(7) Anne de Beauchamp (1462/72 – 1535) = Richard Lygon of Madresfield (d. 1512) [RA Vol. 3: 575; Weis: 90]
(8) Sir Richard Lygon of Arle Court (d. 1557) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90]
(9) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley = (c. 1525 - 1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(10) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Stone2: 12-10]
(11) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(12) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(13) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(14) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(15) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(16) Silence Clapp (1755 - 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752 - 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(17) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 - 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 - 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham1: 798]
(18) Daniel Braman (1809 - 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 - 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(19) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 - 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott: 103; Beers1: 925]
(20) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 - 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(21) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(22) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Beltz:** *Memorials of the Order of the Garter* by George F. Beltz (1841) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DNB:** *Dictionary of National Biography* edited by Leslie Stephen (1885 – 1900) as cited vol. & page **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR:** *New England Historical And Genealogical Register* as Cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **TAG**: *The American Genealogist* by Donald Jacobus as cited vol. & page **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Sir Ralph Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford (d. 1372)

Sir Ralph Stafford, elder son of Edmund de Stafford, 1° Baron Stafford and Margaret Basset, was the 1st Earl of Stafford and a prominent English nobleman and soldier who fought in the Hundred Years' War against France. Sir Ralph married Katherine de Hasting, daughter of Sir John de Hasting of Chebsey and Eve, about 1326. They had two daughters together, Joan and Margaret who married Sir John de Stafford. Sir Ralph began his military career in 1327, fighting against the Scots and supporting Edward III's coup against Roger Mortimer. He was summoned to Parliament as Lord Stafford in 1336 and became a close advisor and friend of the king. He accompanied Edward to France in 1338 and participated in several battles and sieges, including Sluys, Brest, Morlaix, Bergerac, Auberoche, Aiguillon, and Crecy. He was captured at Vannes in 1342, but was exchanged and returned to England. Sir Ralph was one of the 26 founding members of the Order of the Garter in 1368. He was made Steward of the Royal Household in 1341, but resigned in 1345 to become Seneschal of Aquitaine. He was created Earl of Stafford in 1350 by Edward III, in recognition of his loyal service and achievements. He continued to serve the king in various diplomatic and administrative roles until his death on in 1372.

Ralph de Stafford

(2) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375)

Elizabeth de Stafford, daughter of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley, married Sir John de Ferrers, son of Sir Robert de Ferrers and Margaret, in 1349. He was the 4th Lord Ferrers of Chartley. They had a son, Sir Robert who married Margaret le Despencer. Sir John was slain at Najera, Spain in 1367. Elizabeth died in 1375.

(3) Sir Robert de Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1412/3)

Sir Robert de Ferrers, son of Sir John de Ferrers and Elizabeth de Stafford, married Margaret Despencer who died in 1415. They were the parents of Sir Edmund Ferrers who married Ellen Roche.

(4) Sir Edmund Ferrers, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (d. 1435)

Sir Edmund Ferrers, son of Sir Robert de Ferrers and Margaret Despencer, was born circa 1387 at Chartley, England. Sir Edmund married Ellen Roche, daughter of Thomas Roche of Castle Bromwich and Elizabeth Birmingham, about 1410. They had seven children together, including Margaret who married Sir John, 1st Lord Beauchamp of Powick.

(5) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487)

Margaret de Ferrers, daughter of Sir Edmund Ferrers and Ellen Roche, married Sir John Beauchamp, son of Sir William de Beauchamp of Powyke and Catharine Ufflete, about 1434. Sir John was Justice of South Wales and Lord Treasurer of England, 1450 - 1452. They were the parents of Baron Richard de Beauchamp who married Elizabeth Stafford.

(6) Sir Richard de Beauchamp, Baron Beauchamp of Powyke, K.B., (d. 1502/03)

Sir Richard de Beauchamp, son of Sir John Beauchamp and Margaret de Ferrers, was 2nd Baron Beauchamp of Powkye. He married Elizabeth Stafford, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, in 1447. Sir Richard died in 1502/03. They were parents of Anne Beauchamp who married Richard Lygon of Madresfield.

(7) Anne de Beauchamp (1462/72 – 1535)

Anne de Beauchamp, daughter of Sir Richard de Beauchamp and Elizabeth Stafford, married Richard Lygon of Madresfield. They were the parents of Sir. Richard Lygon who married Margaret Greville.

(8) Sir Richard Lygon of Arle Court (c. 1490 -1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542)

Sir Richard Lygon of Arle Court, son of Richard Lygon of Madresfield and Anne de Beauchamp, married Margaret Greville, daughter of William Greville, before 1511. They had ten children together including Henry Lygon who married Elizabeth Berkely. In 1535, Sir Richard was a justice at Great Malvern and bound over the parson of Staunton to the council for calling the king antichrist, In 1536, he was called on to furnish 100 men to fight against the northern rebels and to attend the king in person. Sir Richard was knighted at the Coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn in June 1533.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 9 to 22 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(108) Descent from Lady Godiva

Lady Godiva's legendary nude ride through Coventry to lower taxes.

(1) Lady Godiva (d. 1086) = Leofric, Earl of Mercia (d. 1057) [EB; Weis: 165; Stone: 21-1; Stone 2: 159; Wagner: 207]
(2) Aelfgar, Earl of Mercia & East Anglia (d.1062) = Aelfgifu [Weis: 166; Stone: 21-2; Stone2: 159; Wagner: 207]
(3) Edith (liv. 1086) = Gruffydd ap Llywelyn, King of Wales (d. 1063) [Weis: 166; Stone: 21-3; Stone2: 159; DWB; Wagner: 207]
(4) Nesta of North Wales = Osbern Fitz Richard (d. aft. 1100) [Weis: 167; Stone: 21-4; Stone2: 159; DWB; Wagner: 207]
(5) Nest = Bernard de Neufmarche, Lord Brecon (d. 1125) [Weis: 167; Stone: 21-5; Stone2: 159; Wagner: 207]
(6) Sibyl de Neufmarhe = Miles of Gloucester, Earl of Hereford (d. 1143) [Weis: 168; Stone: 21-6; Stone2: 159; Wagner: 207]
(7) Bertha of Hereford = William de Braose, 3rd Lord Bramber (d. 1193) [Weis: 168; Stone: 21-7; Stone2: 159; Wagner: 207]
(8) Sibyl de Braose (d. 1227) = William de Ferrers, 3rd Earl of Derby (d. 1190) [RA Vol. 2: 560; Weis: 180; Madan: 253; CP Vol. 4: 771]
(9) William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby (d. 1247) = Agnes of Chester (d. 1247) [RA Vol. 2: 560; Weis: 180; Madan: 253; CP Vol. 4: 771]
(10) William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby (d. 1254) = Margaret de Quincy (d. 1281) [RA Vol. 2: 561; Weis: 67; CP Vol. 5: 320]]
(11) Joan de Ferrers (d. 1310) = Sir Thomas Berkeley, 1st Lord Berkeley (d. 1321) [RA Vol. 1: 327; Weis: 69; MCS: 106; PA: 246]
(12) Sir Maurice de Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (d. 1326) = Eve La Zouche (d. 1333) [RA Vol. 1: 330; Weis: 35; Blore: 210; MCS: 106; PA: 249]
(13) Maurice de Berkeley of Uley (d. 1346/7) = Margery de Vere (d. 1351) [RA Vol. 2: 406; Blore: 210; PA: 630]
(14) Thomas de Berkeley (c. 1334 – 1361) = Katherine Bottetourt (d. 1387) [RA Vol. 2: 407; Blore: 210; PA: 630]
(15) Sir Maurice de Berkeley, of Uley (1358 – 1400) = Joan Dinham (d. 1412) [RA Vol. 2: 408; Blore: 210; PA: 631]
(16) Sir Maurice de Berkeley (d. 1464) = Ellen Montfort (d. aft. 1475) [RA Vol. 2: 408; Blore: 210; PA: 631 & 632]
(17) Sir William Berkeley, K.B. (c. 1436 – 1501) = Anne Stafford (d. 1503) [RA Vol. 2: 409; Weis: 177; Blore: 210; PA: 632]
(18) Richard Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford = Elizabeth Coningsby (d. 1545/6) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Weis: 177; Blore: 210; PA: 633]
(19) Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) = Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = [RA Vol. 2: 410; Weis: 177; Faris: 84; PA: 634; Scott1: 68]
(20) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (d.1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; PA: 634; Scott1: 70]
(21) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; PA: 634; Scott1: 74]
(22) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris 85: PA: 635; Scott1: 78]
(23) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; PA: 635; Weis: 90; Scott1: 80]
(24) Elizabeth Williams (d. 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; PA: 635; Faris: 85; Scott1: 86]
(25) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (1667 - 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(26) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(27) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752- 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91; MFG]
(28) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris: 97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(29) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(30) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(31) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(32) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(33) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Blore:** *History and Antiquities of the county of Rutland* by Thomas Blore (1811) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP:** *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne (1910 – 1998) as Cited vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DWB**: *Dictionary of Welsh Biography* website **EB**: *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Madan:** *Gresleys of Drakelowe* by Falconer Madan (1899) **MCS:** *Magna Carta Sureties 1215* by Frederick Weis (1999) **MFG:** *Maltby Family Genealogy* website by John Maltby at maltbyfamily.net **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **PA**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stone2:** *The Lanman Family* by Don Stone (1968) **Wagner:** *Pedigree and Progress* by Anthony Wagner (1975) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Lady Godiva (d. bef. 1086)

Lady Godiva (or Godgifu) was an Anglo-Saxon noblewoman famous for her legendary ride while nude through Coventry, Warwickshire. Her ancestry is uncertain but she was evidently of an old noble family. She married Leofric, Earl of Mercia, son of Leofwine, Earl of Mercia probably by 1030. They had one child together Aelfgar, Earl of Mercia. Leofric was one of the great figures of Anglo-Saxon England, a skilled peacemaker. He and Godiva founded several monasteries and made generous gifts to them.

Leofric & Lady Godiva

(2) Aelfgar, Earl of Mercia & East Anglia (d. 1062)

Aelfgar, was of age in 1051, Earl of East Anglia in 1053, Earl of Mercia in 1057 and banished in 1058. He married Aelfgifu and they had four known children together including Edith (or Aldgyth). Aelfgar died shortly after 1062.

(3) Edith (liv. 1086) = Gruffydd ap Llywelyn, King of Wales (d. 1063)

Edith (or) Aldgyth) was seen at "Doomsday" 1086. She married Gruffydd ap Llywelyn, son of Llywelyn ap Seisyll about 1057. He was the King of Wales (r. 1055 – 1063). He was the only Welsh King to rule over the entire territory of Wales. They had a daughter together, Nest of North Wales. Gruffydd was slain in 1063. Edith married (2nd) King Harold II who was slain at the Battle of Hastings in 1066.

(4) Nesta of North Wales (b. c. 1055/7)

Nesta of North Wales, daughter of Edith and Gruffydd ap Llywelyn, married Osbern Fitz Richard, son of Richard Fitz Scrob of Richard's Castle. They had a daughter, Nesta. Osbern was the sheriff of Hereford 1060.

(5) Nest

Nest, daughter of Nesta of North Wales and Osbern Fitz Richard, married Bernard de Neufmarche, son of Geoffrey (son of Thurcytel and Ada). Bernard was Lord Brecon which he conquered in 1093. Nest and Bernard had a child Sibyl.

(6) Sibyl de Neufmarhe

Sibyl married Miles of Gloucester, Earl of Hereford, son of Walter of Gloucester, in 1121. They had a daughter Bertha of Hereford. Miles of Gloucester was sheriff and Constable of Gloucester and Earl of Hereford. He was a supporter of Empress Maud against King Stephen.

(7) Bertha of Hereford (b. c. 1130)

Bertha of Hereford, daughter of Sibyl de Neufmarche and Miles of Gloucester, married William de Braose, son of Philip de Braose and Aenor, about 1150. They had two children together including Sibyl.

(8) Sibyl de Braose (d. 1227)

Sibyl de Braose, daughter of Bertha of Hereford and William de Braose, 3rd Lord Bramber, married William de Ferrers, 3rd Earl of Derby. They had a son William, 4th Earl of Derby. William de Ferrers, 3rd Earl of Derby died on Crusade at the Siege of Acre in 1190.

(9) William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby (d.1247)

William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby, son of William de Ferrers, 3rd Earl of Derby and Sibyl de Braose, married Agnes of Chester, daughter of Hugh of Kevelioc, 5th Earl of Chester and Bertrade de Montfort in 1192. They had seven children together including William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 10 to 18 see "(52) Descent from Saher de Quincy" Generations 3 to 11]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 19 to 33 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 35 to 49]

(109) Descent from El Cid

Castilian military leader and Spanish National Hero

(1) Lain Calvo, Judge in Castile [NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stuart: 99; Weis: 113; Moriarty: 110; Ormsby: 49]
(2) Fernan Lainez [NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stuart: 99; Weis: 113; Moriarty: 110; Ormsby: 49]
(3) Lain Fernandez [NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stuart: 99; Weis: 113; Moriarty: 110; Ormsby: 49]
(4) Nuno Lainez = Eilone [NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stuart: 99; Weis: 113; Moriarty: 110; Ormsby: 49]
(5) Lain Nunez (d. 1063) [NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stuart: 99; Weis: 113; Moriarty: 110; Ormsby: 49]
(6) Diego Lainez. Senior of Bivar in Castile (aft. d. 1058) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stuart: 99; Moncreiffe: 120; Moriarty: 110]; Stone2: 163]
(7) Rodrigo Diaz *El Cid*, (d. 1099) = Jimena Diaz [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Moriarty: 110; Stone: 20-1; Weis: 113; Stuart: 100; Wise: 491]
(8) Christina = Ramiro, Count de Moncon (d. 1116) [NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Moriarty: 110; Stone: 20-2; Weis: 114; Stuart: 100; Wise: 491]
(9) Garcia V or VI, King of Navarre (d. 1150) = Margaret de L'Aigle (d. 1141) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stone: 20-3; Moriarty: 109; Wise: 491]
(10) Blanca of Navarre (d. 1156) = Sancho III, King of Castile (d. 1158) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stone: 20-4; Moriarty: 109; Wise: 491]
(11) Alfonso VIII, King of Castile (d. 1214) = Eleanor [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117: 95; Stone: 20-5; RA Vol. 2: 114; Moriarty: 108; Stone: 20-5]
(12) Berengaria = Alfonso IX, King of Leon (d. 1230) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117; Moriarty: 108; Stone: 20-6; Stuart: 27; Wise: 491]
(13) Ferdinand III, King of Castile (d. 1252) = Jeanne [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117; Weis: 110; Stone: 20-7; Moriarty: 109; Stuart: 27; Wise: 491]
(14) Eleanor (d. 1290) = Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) [EB; NEHGR Vol. 117; Moriarty: 109; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 27; Wise: 491]
(15) Princess Joan of Acre (d. 1307) = Sir Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Gloucester (d. 1295) [EB; RA Vol. 2: 195; Weis: 71; Stone2: 154; Wise: 498]
(16) Margaret de Clare (c. 1292 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347) [RA Vol. 5: 79; Weis: 12; Redlich: 157; Wise: 498; Stone2: 154]
(17) Margaret de Audley = Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (d. 1372) [RA Vol. 5: 9; Weis: 13; Wise: 498; Redlich: 157; Stone2: 154]
(18) Elizbeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers (d. 1367) [RA Vol. 2: 570; Weis: 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(19) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (d. 1413) = Margaret le Despencer (d. 1415) [RA Vol. 2: 571; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(20) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (d. 1435) = Ellen de Roche (d. 1440) [RA Vol. 2: 572; Weis: 66 & 70; CP Vol. 5: 321]
(21) Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1487) = Sir John Beauchamp, (d. 1474) [RA Vol. 4: 419; Weis: 90; CP Vol. 2: 46]
(22) Sir. Richard de Beauchamp (d. 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford [RA Vol. 4: 420; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90: Faris: 40]
(23) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1535) = Sir. Richard Lygon, of Arle Court NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Redlich: 158; Faris: 216; Phillimore: 90]
(24) Sir Richard Lygon (d. 1556) = Margaret Greville (d. 1542) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90; Faris: 217; Phillimore: 91]
(25) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Faris: 115; Scott1: 70]
(26) Elizabeth Lygon (say 1555) = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Faris: 115; Scott1: 74; LFKA]
(27) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris: 115; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Scott1: 78]
(28) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Scott1: 80]
(29) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (d. 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(30) Silence Bird (d. aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (d. 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(31) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (d. 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(32) Silence Clapp (d. 1822) = Daniel Braman III (d. 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(33) Ensign Otis Braman (d. 1844) = Lydia Felt (d. 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(34) Daniel Braman (d. 1882) = Belinda Falconer (d. 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(35) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (d. 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (d. 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(36) Rena Belle Braman (d. 1939) = William Henry Ault (d. 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(37) Flossie Fern Ault (d. 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (d. 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(38) Patricia Irene Lee (d. 2010) = William Willis Scott (d. 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited Vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB**: *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **LFKA:** *Ligon Family and Kinsman Association* website **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moncreiffe:** *Royal Highness Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Moriarty:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of King George III and Queen Philippa* by George Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Ormsby:** *Poem of the Cid* by John Ormsby (1879) **Phillimore:** *Visitation of County Worcester* in 1569 by W.P.W. Phillimore (1888) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Redlich:** *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1* by Marcellus Redlich (1941) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stone2:** *The Lanman Family* by Don Stone (1968) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Lain Calvo, Judge in Castile

Laín Calvo was one of the two legendary judges of Castile, along with his father-in-law Nuño Rasura, who, tradition says, were named by the Castilian people as their governor after the Leonese king had treacherously put their counts to death about 923. He was the father of Fernan Lainez.

Lain Calvo & Nuno Rasura

(2) Fernan Lainez

Fernan Lainez, son of Lain Calvo, was the father of Lain Fernandez.

(3) Lain Fernandez

Lain Fernandez, son of Ferman Lainez, was the father of Nuno Lainez.

(4) Nuno Lainez = Eilone

Nuno Lainez, son of Lain Fernandez, married Eilone, daughter of Feran Ruiz. They were the parents of Lain Nunez.

(5) Lain Nunez (d. 1063)

Lain Nunez, son of Nuno Lainez, was a lord of Castile at the court of Fernando I of Leon and Castile. He was the father of Diego Lainez.

(6) Diego Lainez, Senior of Bivar in Castile (d. aft. 1058)

Diego Lainez, the father of El Cid, a famous Castilian knight and warlord in medieval Spain, was born in Vivar, a village near Burgos. He served as a courtier and cavalryman under King Ferdinand I of León and Castile. He fought in several battles, including the Battle of Tamarón in 1037, where he was wounded. Diego married Teresa Rodríguez, daughter of Rodrigo Álvarez de Amaya, Count of Oviedo.

Diego Lainez

(7) Rodrigo Diaz *El Cid*, Senor of de Bivar (d. 1099)

Rodrigo Diaz, son of Diego Lainez, Senor of Bivar, whose popular name "El Cid" dates from his lifetime, was Senor de Bivar and Count of Valencia. He was a Castilian military leader and Spanish National Hero. He married Jimena Diaz, daughter of Diego, Count of Oviedo, in 1074. They had three children together including Christina Rodriguez. El Cid became standard-bearer for Sancho II of Castile at 22 years of age and later served his brother Alfonso VI. After being exiled, he fought for the Muslim kings of Saragossa and was their political advisor. He later won Valencia from the Muslims. He was a national hero celebrated in epic poetry.

El Cid

(8) Christina Rodriguez (b. c. 1077)

Christina (Elvira) Rodriguez, daughter of Rodrigo Diaz El Cid, married Ramiro, Count of Moncon about 1095. They had three children together including Garcia VII. Ramiro was the disinherited Infante of Navarre. He was a Crusader who went on the 1st Crusade with Raymond of Toulouse.

Christina

(9) Garcia VII *the Restorer*, King of Navarre (d. 1150)

Garcia VII, son of Ramiro Sanchez, Senor de Moncon and Christina Rodriguez, married Margaret de L'Aigle, daughter of Gilbert, Sire de L'Aigle in Normandy about 1130. They had four children including Blanca. Garcia VII restored the independence of Navarre.

Garcia VII

(10) Blanca of Navarre (d. 1156)

Blanca of Navarre, daughter of Garcia VII, King of Navarre and Margaret de L'Aigle, married Sancho III, King of Castile (r. 1157 – 1158), elder son of Alfonso VII, King of Leon and Castile and Berengaria of Barcelona in 1128. They had seven children together including Alfonso VIII, King of Castile. Sancho III died after reigning just over one year. During his reign, the Order of Calatrava was founded.

Sancho III

(11) Alfonso VIII *the Noble*, King of Castile (d. 1214)

Alfonso VIII, son of Sancho III and Blanca of Navarre, was King of Castile (r. 1158 – 1214) succeeded his father at the age of three and reigned for 56 years. He was a close ally of Aragon. In 1212, he won a major victory against the Almohad sultan at the battle of Las Navas de Tolosa. Alfonso VIII married Eleanor of England, daughter of King Henry II and Eleanor Aquitaine in 1177. They had twelve children together including Berengaria of Castile

Alfonso VIII

(12) Berengaria of Castile (d. 1246)

Alfonso IX, son of Ferdinand II, King of Leon and Urraca of Portugal, was King of Leon (r. 1188 – 1230). He married as his second wife Berengaria of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Elizabeth of England, in Spain in 1197. They had five children together including St. Ferndinand, King of Castile and Leon. Alfonso IX tried to recover Leonese lands lost to Castile, allying himself with the Almohads for that purpose. As a consequence, the pope forced him to marry the eldest daughter of the Castilian King. He later defeated the Almohads at Caceres, Merida and Bajajoz.

Alfonso IX

(13) St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon (d. 1252)

Ferndinand III, son of Alfonso IX el Barboro, King of Leon and Berengaria, was the King of Castile (r. 1217 – 1252) and Leon (r. 1230 – 1279). He married as his second wife Jeanne, daughter of Simon II de Dammartin, Count of Aumale and Mathilda of Clermont, in Burgos, Spain in 1237. They had five children together including Eleanor of Castile. Ferndinand III fought his father in order to obtain the Castilian throne and later united Castile and Leon. He captured Cordoba, Jean and Seville from the Muslims, largely completing the Christian reconquest of Spain, for which he was canonized by Pope Clement X in 1671.

St. Ferdinand III

(14) Eleanor of Castile (d. 1290)

Eleanor of Castile, daughter of St. Ferndinand III, King of Castile and Jeanne of Ponthieu, married Edward I, King of England, son of Henry III, King of England and Eleanor of Provence, in Spain in 1254. They had eighteen children together including Joan of Acre. Eleanor accompanied her husband on all of his travels including a Crusade in 1270 – 1273. The story that she saved his life at Acre (now Israel) by sucking the poison from a dagger wound is evidently apocryphal. Eleanor's devotion to Edward helped bring out his better qualities; after her death, his rule became somewhat arbitrary,

Eleanore of Castile & Edward I

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 15 to 24 see "(64) Descent from Richard de Clare" Generations 4 to 13]
[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 25 to 38 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

Saint Ancestors

A saint is a person who is recognized as having an exceptional degree of holiness, likeness, or closeness to God. In Christianity, a saint is a person officially recognized, especially by canonization, as being entitled to public veneration and capable of interceding for people on earth. The word "saint" comes from the Latin word "sanctus" which means "holy"

(110) Descent from St. Gregory

St. Gregory is credited with converting Armenia from Zoroastrianism to Christianity in the early 4th century, making Armenia the first state to adopt Christianity as its official religion.

(1) St. Gregory *the Illuminator* (256-326) = Maria [EB; CNE; Bannerman; 1A; Koman: 117; Wagner: 195; Holweck: 449; Ramsgate: 129]
[This Pedigree also includes the following Ancestor Saint Sketches: (3) Vardanes (4) St. Husik (5) St. Athenagenes (6) St. Nerses I (7) St. Isaac I (9) St. Hmayak I (25) St. Theophano Skeros & (27) St. Richenez]
(2) St. Vardanes (d. 339) [Bannerman: 1A; Koman: 117; Wagner: 195; Holweck: 1011]
(3) St. Husik I, (d. 344) = dau. of King Tiridates IV [Bannerman: 1A; Koman: 117; Wagner: 195; Holweck: 496]
(4) St. Athenagenes = Bambishu (b. 315) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 222; Stone: 80-3; Koman: 118; Wagner: 195; Moncreiffe: 48; CO]
(5) St. Nerses I, (d. 373) = Samdukht [EB; Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 222; Stone: 80-4; Koman: 138; Wagner: 195; Moncreiffe: 48; Holweck: 734]
(6) St. Isaac I *the Great*, Bishop of Armenia (d. 439) [EB; Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 80-5; Stuart: 222; Koman: 138; Wagner: 195; Moncreiffe: 48]
(7) Sahakanoysh, Gregorid = Hamazasp I (d. 416) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 80-6; Koman: 138; Wagner: 196; Moncreiffe: 48]
(8) St. Hmayak I, Ambassador (d. 451) = Dzoyk [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 80-7; Koman: 138; Wagner: 196]
(9) Vard I, Viceroy of Armenia (d. 509) [Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 80-8; Stuart: 172; Wagner: 196]
(10) Hmayeak II, Mamikonian Viceroy (d. 593) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 80-9; Koman: 59]
(11) Moushegh I, High Constable [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 80-10; Koman: 59]
(12) Vahan II, Mamikonian Prince of Taraun (d. 600) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone 80-11; Koman: 59]
(13) Dawith, a Mamikonian [Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 80-12; Stuart: 172; Koman: 59]
(**14) Hamazasp III, (d. 660)** [Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 81-1; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(15) Artavazd, Mamikonian patrician (b. 655) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 81-2; Koman: 60]
(16) Hmayeak, Mamikonian patrician (d. 788) [Bannerman: 1A; Stone: 81-3; Stuart: 172; Koman 60]
(17) Artavazd, Mamikonian patrician (d. 778) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: 81-4; Koman: 60]
(18) Hmayeak, Mamikonian prince (d. 797) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(19) Konstantinos, officer of the Court (b. 785) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(20) Bardas, a magistros, brother of Emp. Basil I (d. 867) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(21) Basileos, rector [Bannerman: 1A: Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(22) Gregoria = Niketas Skleros, a patrician (liv. 921) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(23) Konstantin Skleros, patrician (d. aft. 980) = Sophia Phokas [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(24) St. Theophano (d. 991) = Otto II, Emperor of the West (d. 983) [Bannerman: 1A; Weis: 142; Stuart: 172; Koman: 60]
(25) Bl. Matilda of Saxony = Ezzo, Count Palatine of Lorraine (d. 1034) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 201; Weis: 142; Koman: 40]
(26) St. Richenza (d. 1063) = Mieszko II Lambert, King of Poland [EB; Bannerman: 1A; Weis: 142; Koman: 40; Stuart: 201; Holweck: 857]
(27) Casimir I, King of Poland (d. 1058) = Dobronega Maria of Kiev [EB; Weis: 142; Bannerman: 1A; Koman: 40; Stuart: 201]
(28) Wladislaw I, King of Poland (d. 1102) = Judith of Bohemia [EB; Weis: 142; Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 201; Koman: 40]
(29) Boleslas III, King of Poland (d.1138) = Zbyslava of Kiev [Stuart: 201; Koman: 40; Weiss: 142; Bannerman: 1A]
(30) Wladislaw II, King of Poland (d. 1159) = Agnes of Austria [Stuart: 201; Bannerman; Koman: 40; Weis: 40]

(31) Richilde of Poland (d. 1166) = Alfonso VII, King of Castile [EB; Weis: 142; Stuart: 201; Bannerman: 1A; Koman: 40]
(32) Sancha of Castile (d. 1208) = Alfonso II, King of Aragon (d. 1196) [EB; Weis: 112; Stuart: 29; Koman: 40; Bannerman: 1A]
(33) Alfonso, Count of Provence (d. 1209) = Gersenda of Sabran (d. aft. 1222) [Bannerman: 1A; Stuart: 29; Weis: 112; Koman: 40]
(34) Raymond Berenger V (d. 1245) = Beatrix (d. 1266) [Weis: 112; Stone: 11 -6; Stuart: 29; Bannerman: 1A; Koman: 40]
(35) Eleanor = Henry III, King of England (d. 1272) [EB; Bannerman:1A; RA Vol. 1: 58; Stone: 11-6; Weis; 3; Stuart: 3; Koman: 101; Luther: 63]
(36) Edward I, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret [EB; RA Vol. 1: 63; Stone: 11-7; Weis: 3; Stuart: 1; Roberts: 321; Hume: 758; Luther: 63]
(37) Thomas of Brotherton (d, 1338) = Alice de Hales [EB; RA Vol. 4: 256; Weis: 23; Faris: 205; Roberts: 321; Hume: 759]
(38) Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Sir John de Segrave (d. 1353) [RA Vol.4: 263; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(39) Elizabeth de Segrave (d. 1368) = John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (d. 1368) [RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 23; Roberts: 321]
(40) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (d. 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Alan [EB; RA Vol. 4: 187; Weis: 24; Stone2: 12-4; Roberts: 321]
(41) Isabel de Mowbray = James Berkeley (d. 1463) [RA Vol. 1: 337; Weis: 29; Stone: 12-5; Faris: 83; Roberts: 321; Tresswell: 31]
(42) Sir Maurice Berkeley (d. 1506) = Isabel Mead (d. 1514) [EB; RA Vol. 1: 340; Stone: 12-6; Tresswell: 31; Faris: 84; Roberts: 321]
(43) Anne Berkeley (d. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (d. 1533) [RA Vol. 2: 434; Faris: 84; Stone: 12-7; Roberts: 259; Tresswell: Part1: 31]
(44) Isabel Dennis (d. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (d. 1545) [RA Vol. 2: 410; Chitting: 8; Faris: 84; Weis: 177; Roberts: 260; Stone: 12-8]
(45) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (d.1577) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 177; Ligon: 42; Faris: 84; Stone: 12-9]
(46) Elizabeth Lygon = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Faris: 85; Ligon: 44; PA: 634; Macomber: 142; Stone: 12-10]
(47) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Faris 85: PA: 635; Macomber: 142; Stone: 12-11]
(48) Frances Deighton (1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (1607/8 - 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; PA: 635; Weis: 90; Stone: 12]
(49) Elizabeth Williams (d. 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (1641 - 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; PA: 635; Faris: 85; Scott1: 86]
(50) Silence Bird (d. aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (d. 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(51) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(52) Silence Clapp (d. 1822) = Daniel Braman III (d. 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91, MFG]
(53) Ensign Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(54) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(55) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(56) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(57) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1900 – 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(58) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 -2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bannerman: *Some Lines of Descent to St. Gregory, the Illuminator* by Alexander Bannerman (2019) chart available at nationalsocietyofsaintsandsinners.org **Bassett:** *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Chitting:** *Visitation of County Gloucester in 1623* **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CNE:** *Collier's New Encyclopedia* (1921) **CO**: Catholic Online website **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* (online) **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holweck:** *A Biographical Dictionary of Saints* by Frederick Holweck (1924) **Hume:** *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:**: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan J. Koman (2010) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Luther:** *Luther Family in America* by Leslie Luther (1976) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **Macomber:** *Ancestry of Donald Macomber Vol. 4* by Donald Macomber (1994) **PA**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) **MFG:** *Maltby Family Genealogy* website by John A. Maltby covers Washburn and Braman available at:
< *http://www.maltbyfamily.net/geneaolgies /washburn/washburn_plymouth_1.html*>
Moncreiffe: *Royal Highness Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Iain Moncreiffe (1982) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Ramsgate:** *Book of Saints* by Monks of Ramsgate (1921) **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone:** *Some ancient and medieval descents of Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone (2000) **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Tresswell:** *Visitation of Shropshire taken in the year 1623 Part I* by Robert Tresswell (1889) **Wagner:** *Pedigree and Progress* by Anthony Wagner (1975) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)

Sketches

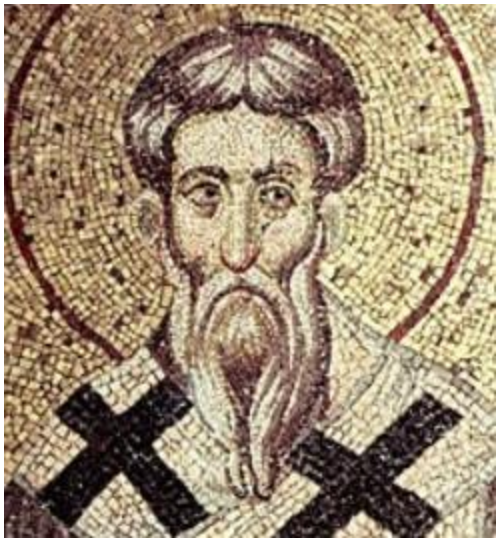
Anak the Parthian (d. 258)

Anak the Parthian was a Parthian noble who, according to the Armenian tradition, was the father of St. Gregory *the Illuminator*, who converted Armenia to Christianity in the early fourth century. Anak is said to have killed King Khosrov of Armenia at the incitement of the Sasanians, leading to his own murder and the extermination of his family, except for the child Gregory, who was saved and taken to Roman territory.

Anak's murder of King Khosrov

(1) St. Gregory *the Illuminator*, Bishop of Leontius (d. 332)

St. Gregory the *Illuminator* was born in Valarshabad, Armenia. He was of the royal Parthian race of the Arsacidae, and son of Anak the Parthian, murderer of Chosrov I, King of Armenia. For this crime the whole family was slain, except Gregory. He owed his escape to a Christian nurse, who secretly conveyed him, when he was two years old, to Cesarea, in Cappadocia, her native town. He there married a Christian, who bore him two sons (Aristakes and Vardanes) and soon afterward became a nun. Gregory proceeded to Rome, and entered the service of Terdat, Chosrov's son. After Terdat (Tiridates III.) had, with the help of the Romans, recovered his father's kingdom (286), Gregory, for his refusal to crown with garlands the statue of Anahit, tutelary goddess of Armenia, was thrown by Terdat into a deep pit, where a pious widow nourished him for 14 years. About the end of that time Terdat was visited with the punishment of Nebuchadnezzar. Healed and baptized by Gregory, he became a zealous Christian, and established Christianity by force throughout his dominions. Gregory was consecrated bishop and head of the Armenian Church by Leontius, Archbishop of Ceesarea. Having resigned the patriarchate in favor of his second son Aristaces, Gregory retired to a cave at the foot of Mount Sebuh in Upper Armenia in 331, where he died.



St. Gregory

(2) St. Vardanes of Armenia (d. 342)

St. Vardanes, first born son of St. Gregory *the Illuminator*, was the 14th Catholicos-Patriarch of the Armenian Apostolic Church serving from 333 until his death. Vardanes was succeeded by his younger brother, Aristaces, as third in line in the then-hereditary Parthian line of the Catholicos of the Armenian Catholic Church. Vardanes was the father of St. Husik I. When he died, he was replaced by his eldest son, St. Husik I, as the next Catholicos-Patriarch.

St. Vardanes

(3) St. Husik I, Bishop of Armenia (d. 344)

St. Husik I, son of St. Vrtanes, was the fourth Catholicos of the Armenian Church of the Gregorid line. His predecessor as Catholicos, and the grandson of Gregory the Illuminator, the founder of the Armenian Church. Husik was the son of Vrtanes | by an unnamed mother and had a brother called Grigoris who was martyred in Caucasian Albania (died c. 330-340). Although Husik was born, educated and ordained in Caesarea in Cappadocia, he also spent part of his life in the court of the Arsacid king of Armenia Tiran. At some point, Husik married an Arsacid princess, who was an unnamed daughter of Tiridates III of Armenia and Ashkhen. With his wife, Husik had two sons: Pap and Athenagenes, who married Bambishu, an Arsacid princess, a sister of Varazdoukht and Tiran. Through his second son, Husik was the grandfather of the Catholicos Nerses I.

(4) St. Athenagenes = Bambishu (b. 315)

St. Athenagenes, son of St. Husik I, was the Patriarch of the Armenian Apostolic Church. He married Bambishu, the daughter of King Chrosroes III of Armenia, son of King Tiradates *the Great*, 1st Christian King of Armenia and baptized by St. Gregory *the Illuminator* in 301. St. Athenagenes was Bishop and martyr, author of the hymn Phos Hilaron , used in Byzantine vespers liturgy. A theologian, Athenogenes died by burning with ten disciples at Sebaste. As Athenogenes entered the flames, he sang the Phos Hilaron in joy. He was martyred in the reign of Emperor Diocletian.

(5) St. Nerses I *the Great*, Bishop of Armenia (d. 373)

St. Nerses I the Great, son of Athenagenes of Armenia and Bambishu, was the patriarch of the Armenian church from about 353. A descendant of St. Gregory *the Illuminator*, who converted the Armenian king to Christianity and became the first patriarch of Armenia, Narses was the most important figure in the country during his patriarchate. He established monastic and charitable institutions and schools and has been called the founder of Christian charity in Armenia. Originally one of the chief advisers of the Arian king Arshak, he was exiled for nine years for denouncing the king's murder of the queen; he returned upon the king's death in battle. He soon broke with Arshak's heir, King Pap over his fostering of religious ties with the court of Constantinople. It is said that their political and religious friction, coupled with Narses' condemnation of Pap's moral depravity, led Pap to instigate Narses' murder by poisoning at a royal banquet.

St. Nerses I

(6) St. Isaac I *the Great*, Bishop of Armenia (d. 439/40)

St. Isaac I *the Great*, son of St. Narses *the Great* and Sandukht, was the celebrated catholicos, or spiritual head, of the Armenian Apostolic Church, principal advocate of Armenian cultural and ecclesiastical independence and collaborator in the first translation of the Bible and varied Christian literature into Armenian. Descended from a family of Armenian patriarchs, Isaac was educated in the Hellenistic culture of Asia Minor and at Constantinople. After the death of his wife, he became a monk and c. 388, with royal support, was named catholicos of Armenia. He furthered Armenian monasticism and converted his residence into a monastery, integrating his patriarchal administration with the ascetical life of the monks. A reformer, Isaac tightened clerical discipline and enforced celibacy on Armenian bishops. He also established schools and churches and gained Constantinople's recognition of Armenian patriarchal rights, thus creating a distinctive and autonomous Armenian form of Christianity free from direct Greek Orthodox control. With the help of his auxiliary bishop, the monk Mesrop Mashtots, later a saint, Isaac began c. 391 the

development of a Greek-inspired Armenian alphabet and literature. The two then directed a group of scholars in translating the Greek and Syriac versions of the Bible into Armenian, completing it c. 435. This linguistic achievement and the formation of an Armenian liturgy and ritual preserved Armenian unity during its partition under Greek and Persian rule. Although he won toleration for the Armenian Church by the Persian overlords, Isaac was forced to resign his office c. 428 because of intrigues among the Armenian princes. He resumed the church leadership in 432 in response to popular clamour. A semi-legendary 8thcentury history of Armenia Major credits Isaac with writing liturgical texts and music, biblical commentaries on the Old Testament, and a series of letters to the Byzantine emperor, to Proclus, patriarch of Constantinople, and to other Eastern prelates on the Christological controversy. At the national Armenian synod of Ashtishat (435), Isaac promoted the Orthodox doctrine of Christ's personal divinity and denounced the emphasis on his humanity as expressed by Theodore of Mopsuestia.

St. Isaac I

(7) Sahakanoysh, Gregorid heiress = Hamazasp I, High Constable of Arnemia (345 - 416)

Sahakanoysh was a princess of Armenia and the heiress of the Gregorid family, which traced its ancestry to St. Gregory the Illuminator, the patron saint of Armenia. She was the daughter of St. Isaac (Sahak) | Souren Pahlav, who was the last patriarch of Armenia from the Gregorid line. She married Hamazasp I Mamikonian, a nobleman and military leader, and brought the Gregorid domains in western Armenia into his family. Hamazasp I was a prince of the Mamikonids and high constable of Armenia. He was a member of the Mamikonian dynasty, which dominated Armenian politics between the 4th and 8th centuries. Hamazasp I was the son of Vahan Mamikonian, who was also a high constable of Armenia. Hamazasp I was known for his military prowess and his role in the Battle of Avarayr, which took place in 451. The battle was fought between the Armenian army and the Sassanid Empire, and is considered a turning point in Armenian history. The Armenian army was led by Vartan Mamikonian, who was a cousin of Hamazasp I. The battle resulted in a victory for the Sassanid Empire, but it also led to the recognition of Christianity as the state religion of Armenia.

(8) St. Hmayak I, Ambassador to Constantinople (d. 451)

St. Hmayak Mamikonian, son of Hamazasp | Mamikonian and Sahakanoysh, was a prominent Armenian general and nobleman. He married Dzoyk of the Rshtuni that served as an ambassador to Constantinople, where he negotiated with the Byzantine emperor Theodosius I] and obtained his support for the Armenian cause. He also participated in the Council of Chalcedon in 451, where he defended the Armenian Church's position against the Monophysite doctrine. Hmayak returned to Armenia and joined his brother Vardan in the Battle of Avarayr against the Persian army in 451. He fought bravely but he was eventually slain by a Persian arrow. He was buried with his brother and other martyrs in the village of Avarayr. Hmayak is revered as a saint by the Armenian Apostolic Church, along with his brother and other companions. His feast day is on May 28, the anniversary of the Battle of Avarayr. He is also considered a national hero and a symbol of Armenian resistance against foreign oppression. He is remembered as one of the most illustrious members of the Mamikonian dynasty, which dominated Armenian politics for centuries. (8) St. Hmayak I, Ambassador to Constantinople (410 - slain 451) = Dzoyk, dau. of Vram, Prince of Rshtuni [Bannerman: chart 1A; Stuart: 172; Stone: chart 80; Koman: 59 & 126; Wagner: 196; WP] St. Hmayak Mamikonian, son of Hamazasp | Mamikonian and Sahakanoysh, was a prominent Armenian general and nobleman. He married Dzoyk of the Rshtuni that served as an ambassador to Constantinople, where he negotiated with the Byzantine emperor Theodosius I] and obtained his support for the Armenian cause. He also participated in the Council of Chalcedon in 451, where he defended the Armenian Church's position against the Monophysite doctrine. Hmayak returned to Armenia and joined his brother Vardan in the Battle of Avarayr against the Persian army in 451. He fought bravely but he was eventually slain by a Persian arrow. He was buried with his brother and other martyrs in the village of Avarayr. Hmayak is revered as a saint by the Armenian Apostolic Church, along with his brother and other companions. His feast day is on May 28, the anniversary of the Battle of Avarayr. He is also considered a national hero and a symbol of Armenian resistance against foreign oppression. He is remembered as one of the most illustrious members of the Mamikonian dynasty, which dominated Armenian politics for centuries.

(9) Vard I, Mamikonian Viceroy of Armenia (d. aft. 509)

Vard I *the Great*, Mamikonian, son of St. Hmayak Mamikonian and Dzoyk, daughter of Patriarch Sahak of Armenia. Vard I was a member of the influential Mamikonian family that held the hereditary title of sparapet, the supreme commander of the Armenian armed forces. He succeeded his elder brother Vahan I Mamikonian as the marzban (governor) of Persian Armenia in 505/510, after Vahan had secured a degree of autonomy and religious freedom for Armenia from the Sasanian Empire.

(10) Hmayeak II, Mamikonian Viceroy (r. c. 591 - 593)

Hmayeak II, Mamikonian Viceroy, was the son of Vard I and the father of Moushegh I, Mamikonian with an unknown wife.

(11) Moushegh I, High Constable of Armenia

Moushegh I, Mamikonian was the son of Viceroy Hmayeak, Mamikonian and father of Vahan II, Mamikonian Prince of Taraun.

(12) Vahan II, Mamikonian Prince of Taraun (d. 600)

Vahan II, Mamikonian was the son of Moushegh I, Mamikonian and father of Dawith. He was a prominent Armenian nobleman from the Mamikonian family, who served as the governor of Armenia under the Sasanian Empire. He was also known as Vahan *the Wolf*, because of his bravery and cunning in battle. He led a successful revolt against the Sasanians in 590 and restored the autonomy of Armenia. He was also a patron of the Armenian Church and culture, and supported the translation of Greek and Syriac works into Armenian.

Vahan II

(13) Dawith, a Mamikonian, probably a priest (d. 620)

Dawith was the son of Vahan II, Mamikonian, who was the governor of Armenia and a prince of Taron. Dawith had a son Hamazasp III with an unknown wife.

(14) Hamazasp III, a Mamikonia maezpan and curopalate (d. 658)

Hamazasp III became a prominent general and a governor of Armenia. Hamazasp III married a daughter of Theodore I, the Prince of Rshtouni, another Armenian noble family. They had a son Artavazd I.

(15) Artavazd I, a Mamikonian patrician (b. 650/55)

Artavazd I was the son of Hamazasp III and father of Hamayeak.

(16) Hamayeak, a Mamikonian patrician (d. 788)

Hamayeak was the son of Artavazd I and father of Artavazd II.

(17) Artavazd ll, a patrician (740- c. 778)

Artavazd II, son of Hamayeak, was a Mamikonian patrician who migrated from Georgia in 771 and was strategos of the Anatalians (778). He fought against the Arams in 774. He was the father of Hmayeak III.

(18) Hmayeak III, a Mamikonian patrician (d. 780/97)

Hmayeak III, son of Artavard II, was a Mamikonia prince and father of Konstantinos.

] (19) Konstantinos, officer of the Court of the Emp. Michael III (b. 785)

Konstantinos, son of Hmayeak III, was an officer of the court of Emperor Michael III. Konstantinos married Pancho and they had a son Bardas.

(20) Bardas, a magistrate, brother of Emp. Basil I (d. 867)

Bardas, son of Konstantinos, was a Byzantine noble and high-ranking minister. As the brother of Empress Theodora, he rose to high office under Theophilos (r. 829-842). Although sidelined after Theophilos's death by Theodora and Theoktistos, in 855 he engineered Theoktistos's murder and became the de facto regent for his nephew, Michael III (r. 842-867). Rising to the rank of Caesar, he was the effective ruler of the Byzantine Empire for ten years, a period which saw military success, renewed diplomatic and missionary activity, and an intellectual revival that heralded the Macedonian Renaissance. Bardas was assassinated c. 867 at the instigation of Michael III's new favorite, Basil the Macedonian, who a year later would usurp the throne for himself and install his own dynasty on the Byzantine throne.

The assassination of Bardas, with Michael looking on

(21) Basileos, Rector

Basileos, son of Bardas, had a daughter, Gregoria with an unknown wife.

(22) Niketas Skleros, a patrician (c. 885 - aft. 921)

Niketas Skleros, son of Theodoros Skleros and Anna, was a patrician. Niketas married Gregoria, daughter of Basileos. Thay had a son Konstantin together.

(23) Georgia married Niketas Skleros, a patrician (liv. 921)

(24) Konstantin Skleros, patrician at Constantinople (d. aft. 980) = Sophia Phokas (d. aft. 980)

Konstantin Skleros, son of Niketas Skleros and Gregoria, was a patrician at Constantinople. Konstantin married Sophia Phokas about 950. They had a daughter, St. Theopano who married Otto II, King of Italy and Emperor of the West.

St. Theophano Skleros & Otto II

(24) St. Theophano Skleros (d. 991) = Otto II, King of Italy and Emperor of the West (d. 983)

Theophano Skleros was a Byzantine princess who became the Empress of the Holy Roman Empire through her marriage to Otto II in 972. Born around 955 in Constantinople, she was a member of the prominent Skleros family and a niece of Byzantine Emperor John I Tzimiskes. Theophano played a significant role in the empire, not only as consort but also as regent for her son, Otto III, after her husband's death in 983. She was known for her intelligence, political acumen, and strong leadership during her regency until her death in 991.

St. Theophano Skleros

(25) Bl. Matilda of Saxony (d. 1025) = Ezzo, Count Palatine of Lorraine (d.1034)

Ezzo, son of Herman I, Count Palatine of Lorraine, was the Count Palatine of Lorraine (r. 1015 -1034). Ezzo married Bl. Matilda of Saxony, third daughter of Emperor Otto II and St. Theophano in 991. They had ten children together including Richeza who married King Mieszko || Lambert of Poland. He was a loyal supporter of his brother-in-law, Emperor Otto III, who died in 1002 without an heir. Ezzo was one of the candidates for the imperial throne, but he lost to Henry II, who was a distant cousin of Otto III. He had a long and bitter conflict with Henry II over the inheritance of Otto III's lands and rights. They fought several wars and lawsuits until they finally reached a peace agreement in 1011. Ezzo received several territories and privileges from Henry II, such as Kaiserswerth, Duisburg, and Saalfeld. This meant that he was the highest-ranking official in Lotharingia after the king or emperor. He had authority over the administration, justice, and military affairs of the region. He was a patron of art and culture, especially of the Romanesque style. He founded several monasteries and churches, such as Brauweiler Abbey near Cologne, where he and his wife were buried. He also supported the reform movement of Cluny Abbey in France.

Bl. Matilda (top) with her sons Liudolf, Herman and Otto

(26) St. Richenza of Pfalz-Lorraine (d. 1063) = Mieszko II Lambert, King of Poland (d. 1034)

Mieszko II Lambert, son of Boleslaw I and Emnilde of Silicia, was the king of Poland (r. 1026 to 1034). He married St. Richenza of Pfalz, daughter of Ezzo, Count Palantine of Lorraine and Bl. Matilda of Saxony, niece of the emperor Otto III in 1013. They had four children together including King Casimir I. He was dominated by his German wife. Complications ensued from his political alliances with the German emperors and Saxon aristocracy, and he let the achievements of his father, Bolestaw I, crumble. Much territory was lost to Bohemia and to the Holy Roman Empire. At his death, Poland fell into anarchy.

Mieszko II Lambert & St. Richenza of Pfalz-Lorraine

(27) Casimir I *the Restorer*, King of Poland (d. 1158) = Dobronega Maria of Kiev (d. 1087)

Casimir I *the Restorer*, only surviving son of Mieszko II Lambert and St. Richenza of Pfalz-Lorraine, was the duke of Poland who reannexed the formerly Polish provinces of Silesia, Mazovia, and Pomerania (all now in Poland), which had been lost during his father's reign, and restored the Polish central government. Casimir |, who had taken monastic orders, received papal dispensation and ascended the throne after his father's death (1034). In 1037 he was deposed; maneuvers of the magnates against his supremacy coincided with a popular revolt against the landowners and with an anti-Christian uprising by pagan tribes. Exiled to Germany, he won military aid from the German kings Conrad II and Henry III and about 1040 had regained his throne. Supported by his wife's brother the grand prince Yaroslav *the Great* of Kiev, he regained the provinces of Mazovia and Pomerania in 1047. He took Silesia (1050) from the Bohemians, though he had to pay annual tribute to the Bohemian princes as compensation. Casimir reestablished the Polish central government, revived the Roman Catholic Church, and suppressed the pagan tribes that had helped to depose him. As ruler of Poland, however, he was never crowned king, and German suzerainty over Poland was in fact reestablished during his reign. Casimir was responsible for moving the administrative center of the state from Poznan to Krakow. He married the Russian princess Dobronega Maria of Kiev, daughter of Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev in 1041/42. They had five children together including Boleslaw II *the Bold* and Wladislaw I Herman.

Casimir I *the Restorer* & Dobronega Maria of Kiev

(28) Wladislaw I Hermann, King of Poland (d. 1102) = Judith of Bohemia (d. 1086)

Wladislaw I Herman, second son of the Casimir I the Restorer and Maria Dobroniega of Kiev, was not destined for the throne. However, due to the flight from Poland of his older brother Boleslaw II *the Bold* in 1079, he became duke of Poland. Opinions vary on whether Wladislaw played an active role in the plot to depose his brother or whether he was handed the authority simply because he was the best candidate to replace

Boleslaw. Wladislaw married Judith of Bohemia, daughter of Wratislaw II, Duke of Bohemia and Adelaide of Hungary about 1080. They had one son together, Boleslaw III.

Wladislaw I Herman & Judith of Bohemia

(29) Boleslaw III, King of Poland (d. 1138) = Zbyslava of Kiev (d. 1110/11)

Boleslaw III *the Wry-Mouthed*, was the prince of Poland who introduced into his country the senioriate system, by which the eldest son received a major part of the royal inheritance. He converted the people of Pomerania to Christianity. Son of Wtadystaw | Herman, ruler of Poland, and Judith of Bohemia, Boleslaw III and his illegitimate elder half-brother, Zbigniew, each ruled a Polish province during their father's lifetime. Boleslaw III succeeded to his father's princely title (no Polish ruler assumed the title of king from 1082 to 1296) in 1102 and spent the next several years fighting Zbigniew for control of the country. Not long after repelling an invasion of Silesia (1109) by the German king Henry V, Boleslaw, who had exiled Zbigniew in 1107, allowed his half-brother to return; soon, however, he accused Zbigniew of treason and had him blinded. Zbigniew died shortly thereafter. For the next 22 years (111335) Boleslaw sought control of Poland's former province of Pomerania; he conquered Eastern Pomerania in 1122 but did not secure Western Pomerania until he had sworn fealty to the Holy Roman emperor Lothar II in 1135. Boleslaw sent missionaries into Pomerania, converted the pagan tribes there to Christianity, and integrated the people into the Polish state. He then enacted legislation to secure Pomerania and Silesia for his eldest son and lesser provinces for his younger sons. The senioriate system, a halfway measure between primogeniture and equal distribution among all male heirs, was devised to satisfy all princely heirs; yet it caused dissension and eventually led to the disintegration of the state. Boleslaw III married Zbyslava of Kiev, daughter of Grand Prince Sviatopolk II of Kiev. They had two children together including Wladislaw II the Exile in 1103.

Boleslaw III

(30) Wladislaw II, King of Poland (d. 1159) = Agnes of Austria (d. 1160/63)

Wladislaw II, eldest son of Boleslaw III and Zbyslava of Kiev, was King of Poland (r. 1139 - 1142). Wladislaw II married Agnes of Austria, daughter of St. Leopold III, Margrave of Austria and Agnes of Franconia, daughter of Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor around 1126. This union gave him a close connection with the Holy Roman Empire and the Kingdom of Germany as Agnes by her mother was a granddaughter of Emperor Henry IV and a half-sister of the Franconian duke Conrad III of Hohenstaufen, the later King of Germany. Wladislaw II and Zbyslava of Kiev had five children together including Richenza of Poland.

Wladislaw II & Agnes of Austria

(31) Richenza of Poland (d. 1166) = Alfonso VII, King of Castile and Leon (d. 1157)

Alfonso VII, son of Raymond, Count of Galicia and Urraca, was the King of Castile and Leon (r. 1126 — 1157). He was called the emperor and became the King of Galicia in 1111 and King of Leon. Alfonso first used the title Emperor of All Spain, alongside his mother Urraca, once she vested him with the direct rule of Toledo in 1116. During his reign, he sought to make the imperial title meaningful in practice to both Christian and Muslim populations. His rule was characterized by the renewed supremacy of the western kingdoms of Christian Iberia over the eastern (Navarre and Aragon) after the reign of Alfonso the Battler. Alfonso VII married Richenza of Poland, daughter of Wladislaw II the Exile and Agnes of Austria.

They had two children together including Sancha of Castile. Though he sought to make the imperial title meaningful in practice to both Christian and Muslim populations, his hegemonic intentions never saw fruition. He was a patron of poets, including, probably, the troubadour Marcabru.

Alfonso VII

(32) Sancha of Castile (d. 1208) = Alfonso II, King of Aragon (d. 1196)

Alfonso II, son of Raymon IV Berenger and Petronilla, was the King of Aragon (r. 1164 - 1196). Alonso II married Sancha of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VII, King of Castile & Leon and Richenza of Poland, in 1174. They had eight children together including Alfonso, Count of Provence. Alfonso II was a remarkable ruler who expanded his domains and fostered culture and learning. He was also a poet who wrote in the Occitan language, which was widely spoken in southern France and northern Spain at the time. He composed songs of love, war, and praise, some of which have survived to this day.

Sancha of Castile & Alfonso II

(33) Alfonso, Count of Provence (d. 1209) = Gersenda of Sabran (d. aft. 1222)

Alfonso, second son of Alfonso II, King of Aragon and Sancha of Castile, was the Count of Provence (r. 1185 - 1209). His father transferred the County of Provence from his uncle Sancho to him in 1185. Alfonso married Gersenda of Sabran, daughter of Rainou, Count of Forcalquier and Gersenda, in 1193. They had two children together including Raymond Berenger V. Alfonso II inherited the County of Provence from his father in 1185, who had conquered it from Douce II in 1166. Alfonso II died in Palermo, Sicily, while accompanying his sister Constance to her wedding with Frederick II, Holy Roman Emperor.

Alfonso

(34) Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence (d. 1245) = Beatrix of Savoy (d. 1266)

Raymond Berenger V, son of Alfonso, Count of Provence and Gersenda of Sabran, was a member of the House of Barcelona who ruled as count of Provence (r. 1209 - 1245) and Forcalquier (r. 1217/20 - 1245). He was the first count of Provence to live in the county in more than one hundred years. During the minority of a previous count, the regency was exercised by Ramon Berenguer IV de Barcelona, who is sometimes counted among the counts of Provence. Raymond married Beatrice of Savoy, daughter of Thomas I of Savoy and Margaret of Geneva in 1220. They had four daughters together Margaret Queen of France; Eleanor of Provence, Queen of England; Sanchia, Queen of Germany; and Beatrice, Queen of Sicily. Ramond Berenger V was known for his support of troubadours and his generosity. He wrote laws prohibiting nobles from performing menial work, such as farming or heavy labor. Ramon V had many border disputes with his neighbors, the counts of Toulouse. In 1226, Ramond Berenger V began to reassert his right to rule in Marseille. The citizens there initially sought the help of Ramond's father-in-law in his role as imperial vicar. However, they later sought the help of Raymond VII, Count of Toulouse.

Raymond Berenger V & Beatrix of Savoy

(35) Bl. Eleanor of Provence (d. 1291) = Henry III, King of England (d. 1272)

Henry III, son of John, King of England and Isabella of Angouleme, was the King of England (r. 1216 – 1272) born at Winchester Castle. He married as his second wife Eleanor of Provence, daughter of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence and Beatrice of Savoy in 1236. They had nine children together including Edward I, King of England. Henry was forced by the barons to agree to a series of major reforms referred to as the Provisions of Oxford in 1258. This document can be regarded as England's first written constitution. Henry was an ambitious, devout, scholarly and unpopular monarch. After Henry's death, Eleanor retired to the nunnery at Amesbury.

Henry III & Bl. Eleanor of Provence

(36) Edward I *Longshanks*, King of England (d. 1307) = Margaret of France (d. 1318)

Edward I, son of Henry III, King of England and Eleanor of Provence, was the King of England (r. 1272 – 1307) born in Westminster. He married as his second wife Margaret of France, daughter of Philip III, King of France and Marie of Brabant at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent in 1299. They had three children together including Thomas of Brotherton. Edward was a vigorous ruler, an astute administrator, and a great lawgiver. He conquered Wales but failed to subjugate Scotland. Edward I is a descendant of Charlemagne.

Edward I, King of England

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 37 to 59 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 28 to 49]

(111) Descent from St. Germanus

St. Germanus was a western Roman clergyman who was bishop of Autissiodorum in Late Antique Gaul. He abandoned his career as a high-ranking government official to devote his formidable energy towards the promotion of the church and the protection of his "flock" in dangerous times. He ordained St. Patrick, Bishop of Ireland.

(1) Decimus Rusticus, prefect of the Gauls (d. 448) = Artemia [Koman: 113; Stuart: 96]
(2) St. Germanus of Auxerre (d. 448) = Eustachia [EB; Koman: 113; Ramsgate: 123; Holweck: 565]
(3) Aquilinus, noble of Lyons (d. aft. 470) [Koman: 114; Stuart: 96]
(4) Rusticus, Archbishop of Lyons (d. 501) Hiberie de Limoges [Koman: 114; Stuart: 96; DCB: 565]
(5) Artemia of Lyon, = Florentinus, Bishop of Geneva (d. aft. 513) [Koman: 114; Stuart: 96]

(6) Artema = Munderic (d. 532) [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Moriarty: 5; Weis: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 114; Wise: 473]
(7) St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres, (d. 604) = Palatina [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 116; Wise: 473]
(8) St. Bodegeisel II, Governor of Aquitaine (d. 588) = Oda [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 67 & 167; Wise: 473]
(9) St. Arnulf, Bishop (d. 640) = Dode [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 50-8; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 57; NEHGR Vol. 98: 304]
(10) Duke Ansegisel, Mayor of the Palace (d. 685) = St. Begga [NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 50-9; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 63]
(11) Pepin II of Herstal, Mayor of the Palace (d. 714) = Aupais [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 50-10; Weiss: 178; Stuart: 94; Koman: 63]
(12) Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace (d. 741) = Rotrou [EB; NEHGR Vol. 101: 112a; Stone: 5-11; Weiss: 57; Stuart: 95; Koman: 63]
(13) Pepin III, King of the Franks (d. 768) = Berthe [EB; NEHGR101: 112a; Stone: 50-12; Weiss: 57; Stuart: 95; Koman: 82]
(14) Charlemagne (d. 813) = Hildegarde [EB; Stone: 30-1; RA Vol. 5: 483; Weis: 57 &179; Stuart: 95; NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Langston: 243]
(15) Pepin, King of Italy (d. 810) = Chrothais [EB; RA Vol. 5: 483; Weis: 57; NEHGR Vol. 109: 176; Langston: 243; NEHGR Vol. 97: 342]
(16) Bernard, King of Italy (d. 818) = Cunigunde [EB; RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; Roberts: 565; Langston: 243; NEHGR Vol. 97: 342]
(17) Pepin II, Count of Senlis (d. aft. 840) [RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; Roberts: 565; Langston: 243; NEHGR Vol. 97: 342]
(18) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (d. c. 902) = Berthe de Morvois [RA Vol. 5: 484; Weis: 57; Langston: 243; NEHGR Vol. 97: 342]
(19) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (d. c. 943) = Liegard [RA Vol. 5: 485; NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Moriarty: 6; Weis: 57; Stuart: 124 & 129]
(20) Albert I, Count of Vermandois (d. 987/88) = Gerberga (d. 978) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Moriarty: 6; Weis: 57; Stuart: 130]
(21) Herbert III, Count of Vermandois (d. c. 1000) = Ermengarde (d. aft. 1035) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Weis: 57; Stuart: 130]
(22) Otho, Count of Vermandois (d. 1045) = Pavie [NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Weis: 57; Stuart: 130]
(23) Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois (d. c. 1080) = Adela [NEGHR Vol. 97: 342; Weis: 57; Stuart: 130]
(24) Adelaide de Vermandois (c. 1120) = Hugh Magnus, Duke of France (d. 1101) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Weis: 57; Stuart: 130]
(25) Isabel de Vermandois (d. 1131) = William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey (d. 1138) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Weis: 57]
(26) Gundred de Warenne (liv. 1166) = Roger de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Warwick (d. 1156) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Weis: 89]
(27) Waleran de Beaumont, Earl of Warwick (d. 1204) = Alice de Harcourt (liv. 1212) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; Weis: 89]
(28) Alice de Beaumont (d. 1246/63) = William Mauduit (d. 1257) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 342; CP Vol. 4: 672 chart III; Weis: 89]
(29) Isabel Mauduit = William de Beauchamp (d. aft. 1268/9) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 89]
(30) Walter de Beauchamp (d. 1303) = Alice de Toeni (liv. 1307) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 89]
(31) Giles de Beauchamp (d. 1361) = Catherine de Bures [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 89]
(32) Sir John de Beauchamp (d. 1378/1401) = (1st) Elizabeth (d. 1411) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 89]
(33) Sir William de Beauchamp (d. bef. 1421) = Catherine (d. 1436) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 89]
(34) Sir John de Beauchamp (d. 1475) = Margaret Ferrers [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 4: 420; Weis: 90]
(35) Sir Richard Beauchamp (d. 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 4: 420; Weis: 90; Redlich: 158]
(36) Anne de Beauchamp (d.1534) = Sir. Richard Lygon (d. 1512) [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; RA Vol. 3: 575; Redlich: 158]
(37) Sir Richard Lygon, of Arle Court (d.1556) = Margaret [NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; RA Vol. 3: 576; Weis: 90; Redlich: 158]
(38) Henry Lygon (d. 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley (d. 1615) [RA Vol. 2: 411; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Ligon: 42; Stone2: 12-9]
(39) Elizabeth Lygon = Edward Basset (d. 1602) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Ligon: 44; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Stone2: 12-10]
(40) Jane Basset (d. 1631) = John Deighton (d. 1640) [RA Vol. 2: 411; Bassett: 245; Weis: 90; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Stone2: 12-11]
(41) Frances Deighton (d. 1705/6) = Richard Williams (d. 1693) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 97: 343; Weis: 90; Faris: 116; Stone2: 12-12]
(42) Elizabeth Williams (d. 1724) = John Bird, Sr. (d. 1732) [RA Vol. 2: 412; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Ligon: 45; Faris: 116; Scott1: 86]
(43) Silence Bird (d. aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (d. 1728) [Sanborn: 142; Clapp: 111; NEHGR Vol. 25: 23; Scott1: 88]
(44) Pvt. Seth Clapp, Sr. (d. 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) [Sanborn: 143; Clapp: 117; DAR: A022117; Scott1: 90]
(45) Silence Clapp (d. 1822) = Daniel Braman III (d. 1816) [Clapp: 117; Scott1: 91]
(46) Ensign Otis Braman (d. 1844) = Lydia Felt (d 1844) [Morris:97; Scott1: 95; Wickham: 798]
(47) Daniel Braman (d. 1882) = Belinda Falconer (d. 1891) [Gifford: 298; Morris: 98; Scott1: 99]
(48) Pvt. Gilbert Jarvis Braman (d. 1922) = Isabella M. Crittenden (d. 1895) [Gifford: 298; Scott1: 103; Beers: 925]
(49) Rena Belle Braman (d. 1939) = William Henry Ault (d. 1915) [Kincaid: 291; Beers: 926; Scott1: 115]
(50) Flossie Fern Ault (d. 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (d. 1956) [Scott1: 125]
(51) Patricia Irene Lee (d.2010) = William Willis Scott (d. 1987) [Scott1: 136]

[Abbreviated Sources] Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) **Beers**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J.H. Beers & Co.* (1894) **Clapp**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) **CP**: *Complete Peerage* by George Cokayne as cited Vol. & page **DAR:** *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor No. **DCB:** *Dictionary of Christian Biography* Vol. 4 by William Smith & Henry Wace (1887) **EB:** *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com **Faris:** *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists* by David Faris (1999) **Gifford**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1992) **Holweck**: *A Biographical Dictionary of the Saints* by Frederick G. Holweck (1990) **Kincaid:** *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) **Koman:** *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010) **Langston:** *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2* by Alleen Langston (1974) **Ligon:** *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947) **Moriarty**: *The Plantagenet ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Philippa* by George A. Moriarty (1985) **Morris:** *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) **NEHGR**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* as cited vol. & page **RA**: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013) as cited vol. & page **Ramsgate:** *Book of Saints* by Monks of Ramsgate (1921) **Redlich:** *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1* by Marcellus Redlich (1941) **Roberts:** *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004) **Sanborn:** *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996) **Scott1**: *Lee/Ault Genealogy, Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020) **Stone**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2000) charts **Stone2**: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020) charts **Stuart**: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002) **Weis**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) **Wickham:** *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896) **Wise**: *The Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)

Ancestor Sketches

(1) Decimus Rusticus, Roman perfect of the Gauls (d. 448)

Decimus Rusticus was the Roman prefect of the Gauls. He married Artemia. They were the parents of St. Germanus.

(2) St. Germanus of Auxerre (d. 448)

Germanus of Auxerre, son of Decimus Rusticus and Artema, was a western Roman clergyman who was bishop of Autissiodorum in Late Antique Gaul. He abandoned a career as a high-ranking government official to devote his formidable energy towards the promotion of the church and the protection of his "flock" in dangerous times, personally confronting, for instance, the barbarian king "Goar". In Britain he is best remembered for his journey to combat Pelagianism in or around 429 AD, and the records of this visit provide valuable information on the state of post-Roman British society. He also played an important part in the establishment and promotion of the Cult of Saint Alban. The saint was said to have revealed the story of his martyrdom to Germanus in a dream or holy vision, and Germanus ordered this to be written down for public display. St. Germanus ordained Patrick, Bishop of Ireland. He is the patron saint and national apostle of Ireland. He is credited with bringing Christianity to Ireland and was probably responsible in part for the Christianization of the Picts and Anglo-Saxons. Germanus is venerated as a saint in the Roman Catholic church.

St. Germanus of Auxerre

(3) Aquilinus, a noble of Lyons (d. 470)

Aquilinus, son of Tullia, daughter of Saint Eucherius and his wife Gallia, was born about 430 at Lyons; his father was from the Rustici family, the son of Decimius Rusticus. Aquilinus was a friend and contemporary of Sidonius Apollinaris, as their fathers and grandfathers had been. Aquilinus was the father of St. Rusticus, Archbishop of Lyon and St. Viventiolus.

(4) St. Rusticus, Archbishop of Lyons (d. 501)

St. Rusticus served for many years as a magistrate. He became the Archbishop of Lyon (r. 494 – 501) succeeding Saint Lupicinus of Lyon (r. 491-494). St. Rusticus married Hiberie de Limoges, daughter of Ruricius, Bishop of Limoges and Hiberia, daughter of an Arvernian senator Ommatius, before 480. They had three children including Artemia, wife of Florentinus. He was canonized and venerated in the Catholic Church.

(5) Artemia of Lyon, = Florentinus, Bishop of Geneva (d. aft. 513)

Artemia of Lyon, daughter of St. Rusticus and Hiberie de Limoges, married Florentinus, Bishop of Geneva from 513 until his death. They had children together including Artemia who married Munderic, Lord of Vitry-en-Parthois.

(6) Munderic, Lord of Vitry-en-Parthois (d. 532)

Artemia, daughter of Florentinus, Bishop of Geneva and Artemia of Lyon married Munderic, son of Clooderic the Parricide, King of Cologne, was a Merovingian claimant to the Frankish throne. He was a wealthy nobleman and landowner with vast estates in the region around Vitry-en-Perthois near Châlons-sur-Marne. In 532 or 533 or around that year he put forth a claim to royal descent as being or claiming to be a son of Clooderic the Parricide and asked for a share of the kingdom of Austrasia from Theuderic I. He had a band of sworn followers. Theuderic attempted to summon him to court in order to kill him, but after Munderic refused, a force was sent against him. The pretender took refuge with his loyal supporters in Vitry. The Austrasian army, however, lacked siege engines and were unable to invest the place. Theuderic responded by sending a personal courtier of his, Arigisel, to negotiate for the rebels to come out, which they did. The dishonest ambassador had them cut down immediately.

(7) St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres, (d. aft. 599)

St. Gondolfus, son of Munderic of Vitrey-en-Parthois and Artemia, was the Bishop of Tongres. He was consecrated 599. Gondolfus married Palatina of Troyes and they were almost certainly the parents of Bodegeisel II. St. Gondolfus worked to rebuild Tongres in the Netherlands after it was destroyed by barbarians.

St. Gondolfus

(8) St. Bodegeisel II, Governor of Aquitaine (d.588)

St. Bodegeisel II, son of St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres and Palatina of Troyes. He was first appointed to be governor of Aquitaine on the Meuse River near Metz. He founded the monastery of St. Martin aux-Chenes, where later he became a monk and then abbot. While returning from a diplomatic mission to Constantinople, he was murdered at Carthage in 588. After St. Bodegisel's death, St. Oda spent the rest of her life aiding the poor. She died about 640 and was buried at the church of St. Ouen. Saints Bodegeisel and Oda where the parents of St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz.

(9) St. Arnulf, Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia & Bishop of Metz (d. 640)

St. Arnulf, son of St. Bodegeisel II, Governor of Aquitaine and St. Oda, was born near Nancy, France. He was the Mayor of Austrasia and Bishop of Metz. He married Dode (Clothilde), daughter of Arnoaldus, Bishop of Metz, about 596. They had two sons (St. Chlodulf & Ansegise). Doda became a nun at Treves in 612. The following year, Arnulf became Bishop of Metz. He retired about 1627 to become a hermit. Arnulf gave distinguished service at the Austrasian court under Theudebert II (595–612). In 613, with Pepin I, he led the aristocratic opposition to Brunhild that led to her downfall and to the reunification of Frankish lands under Chlotar II. From 623, with Pepin I, who was by then mayor of the Austrasian palace, Arnulf was adviser to Dagobert I, before retiring. St. Arnulf died in Remiremont, France and is buried in the basilica of the Holy Apostles at Metz, France.

St. Arnulf & Dode

(10) Ansegisel, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia (d. 685)

Ansegise, son of St. Arnulf and St. Dode, was the Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia to Siegbert. He married St. Begga, daughter of Pepin I of Landen and St. Itta, about 632. St. Itta is presumedly the daughter of Arnouldus, Bishop of Metz, son it is said of Ansbertus, the Gallo-Roman Senator. They had three children together including Pepin II of Herstal. Duke Ansegisel was murdered in a feud sometime in 685. After the death of her husband, St. Begga made a pilgrimage to Rome and returning to her own country gave herself up to good works. She is said to have founded seven churches, besides a convent near Namur, in which she died.

Duke Ansegisel & St. Begga

(11) Pepin II of Heristal, Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia (d. 714)

Pepin II of Heristal, son of Ansegisel and St. Begga, was Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, the first of the great Carolingian Mayors of the Palace. Pepin II established himself as Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia after the death of Dagobert II in 679 and defended its autonomy against Theuderic III of Neustria and Ebroïn, Theuderic's mayor of the palace. Defeated by Ebroïn in 680 at Lucofao (near Laon), Pepin II gained his revenge on the Neustrians in 687 at Tertry (near Péronne) and became sole effective ruler of the Franks. He nevertheless retained Theuderic III on the throne and after his death replaced him with three successive Merovingian kings. After several years of warfare Pepin II defeated the Frisians on his northeastern border (689) and married his son Grimoald to Theodelind, daughter of the Frisian chief Radbod. He also forced the Alemanni to recognize Frankish authority again and encouraged Christian missionaries in Alemannia and Bavaria. Pepin II and Aupais were parents of Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace. Pepin died at Jupille, near Liège, in Belgium.

Pepin II of Heristal

(12) Charles Martel *the Hammer,* Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia (d. 741)

Charles Martel *the Hammer*, illegitimate son of Pepin II of Heristal and Aupais, was the Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, reunited and ruled the entire Frankish realm and defeated the Muslims at the Battle of Poitiers in 732 stopping the spread of Islam in Europe. Charles married (1st) Chrotrude and they had three children including Pepin III *the Short*. Chrotrude died and Charles married (2nd) Suanhild (or Swanahild). They had a son together (Grifo). Charles had at least five illegitimate children with various mistresses. Charles died in at Quierzy-sur-Oise and was buried at the Basilica of Saint-Denis.

Charles Martel

(13) Pepin III, *the Short*, King of the Franks (d. 768)

Pepin *the Short* was the Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, first king of the Frankish Carolingian dynasty and father of Charlemagne. Pepin III *the Short* was son of Charles Martel and Rotrude. He deposed the last of the Merovingian kings and became the first king of the Franks of the second race ruling from 751 to 768. He was the first Frankish king to be anointed. First by St. Boniface and later (754) by Pope Stephen II. Pepin married Bertrada, daughter of Charibert, Count of Laon, in 740. She was born at Laon, France. They had children including Charlemagne. Pepin died during a campaign at 54 years of age in Saint-Denis, France. His widow died in 783. Both are buried at the Basilica of Saint-Denis.

Pepin III & Bertrada of Laon

Bl. Charlemagne & Bl. Hildegarde

(14) Bl. Charlemagne, 1st Emperor of the West (d. 814)

Charlemagne, King of Franks was crowned Holy Roman Emperor in 800. Through his victories over the Lombards, Saxons, and others, he substantially extended Frankish rule. He implemented ecclesiastical reforms, and he supported learning and culture throughout the empire. He was a large man, who lived life with great enthusiasm. He was the greatest European monarch of the Middle Ages who presided over the Carolingian Renaissance.

(15) Pepin, King of Italy (d. 810)

Pepin, third son of Charlemagne, had six children, including Bernard, with one or more unnamed mistresses. Pepin predeceased his father Charlemagne.

Pepin

(16) Bernard, King of Italy (d. 818)

Bernard, son of Pepin, revolted against Emperor Louis and was blinded as punishment, dying three days later leaving a son Pepin II.

Bernard

(17) Pepin II, Count of Senlis and Vermandois (d. aft. 840)

Pepin II was the son of Berard, King of Italy. He was the father of Herbert I.

Herbert I

(18) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (d. 907)

Herbert, father of Herbert II, killed Roul, the brother of Count Baudoin II in 896. This may have caused Baudoin to assassinate Herbert.

Herbert I

(19) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (d. 943)

Herbert II, son of Herbert I, was the Count of Vermandois, Soissons and Troyes. His wife Liegarde was the daughter of Robert I, King of France. They had seven children together including Albert I.

Herbert II

(20) Albert I *the Pious*, Count of Vermandois (d. 987)

Albert I, son of Herbert II, was the Count of Vermandois. He married (2nd) Gerberga, daughter of Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine and Gerberga, daughter of Henry I *the Fowler*, King of the Saxons in 954. They had three children together, including Herbert III. Albert was slow to acknowledge the election of Hugh Capet as King of the Franks. On learning that Hugh intended to attack him, Albert sent Dudo of Saint-Quentin to Normandy to see if Duke Richard I, Duke of Normandy would use his influence to keep the peace between them, which apparently the duke did. For his part Hugh Capet had been suspicious that Albert was about to rebel against him.

(21) Herbert III, Count of Vermandois (d. c. 1002)

Herbert III, son of Albert I, Count of Vermandois, married (2nd) Ermengarde, daughter Renald, Count of Bar-sur-Seine, in 997. They had two children including Otho. In 990, he founded with his wife Ermengarde, the Chapter of the Collegiate Church of Saint-Florent in Roye, under the title of St. George for 25 canons.

Herbert III

(22) Otho, Count of Vermandois (d. 1045)

Otho, Count of Vermandois, son of Herbert III and Ermengarde, married Pavie and they had three children together including Herbert IV. Otto donated property to Notre-Dame de Homblieres by charter.

(23) Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois (d. 1080/96)

Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois, son of Otho, Count of Vermandois and Pavie, married Adela de Valois, heiress of the countship of Valois, daughter of Raoul III *the Great*, Count of Valois, de Crepi, Vitry, Amiens and Vexin, and his wife Adele, heiress of Bar-sur-Seine, before 1068. Tthey had three children including Adelaide who married Hugh Magnus.

(24) Adelaide de Vermandois (c. 1120)

Adelaide, daughter of Herbert III, was the Countess of Vermandois and Valois. She married Hugh Magnus, Duke of France and Burgundy, Marquis of Orleans, Count of Amiens, Chaumont, Paris, Valois, and Vermandois. Hugh Magnus was a leader of the First Crusade (1096 – 1099). Adelaide and Hugh Magnus were the parents of nine children including Isabel de Vermandois.

Adelaide de Vermandois

(25) Isabel (Elizabeth) de Vermandois (d. 1131)

Isabel, daughter of Hugh Magnus and Adelaide de Vermandois, was the Countess of Leicester. She married (1st) Sir Robert de Beaumont in 1096, 1st Earl of Leicester, was one of the 15 proven Companions of William the Conqueror at Hastings in 1066 and revered as one of the wisest men of his age. He died and Isabel married (2nd) William de Warenne in 1118 and they had five children together including Gundred.

Isabel de Vermandois

(26) Gundred de Warenne (d, aft. 1166)

Gundred, daughter of Isabel de Vermandois and William de Warenne, 2nd Earl of Surrey, married Roger de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Warwick, son of Henry de Beaumont, 1st Earl of Warwick Margaret, before 1130. They had four children together including Waleran. Roger was a Crusader.

(27) Waleran de Beaumont, 4th Earl of Warwick (d. 1204)

After his brother's death, an imposter rose claiming to be the deceased earl and Waleran had trouble maintaining his claim.

(28) Alice de Beaumont (c. 1175 -1246/63)

Alice, daughter of Sir Robert de Harcourt and Isabel, married William Mauduit about 1196. , Knt., m. 1st, John de Limesi, and 2ndly, Waleran de Newburgh, Earl of Warwick."William was Lord of Hanslope and Chamberlain of the Exchequer.

(29) Isabel de Mauduit

Isabel de Mauduit was the sister and heiress of William de Mauduit, Earl of Warwick. She married William 5th Baron Beauchamp of Elmley Castle.

(30) Walter de Beauchamp of Beauchamp's Court (d. 1303)

Walter, son of William, 5th Baron Beauchamp of Elmley Castle and Isabel Mauduit, married Alice de Toeni , daughter of Roger V de Toeni, about 1275. They had three children together, including Giles. Walter was the Stewart of the Household for King Edward I and Constable of Gloucester Castle. Walter was at the Battle of Falkirk in 1298 and at the Siege of Caerlaverock Castle in Scotland in 1300, with the king.

(31) Giles de Beauchamp of Beauchamp's Court (d. 1361)

Giles de Beauchamp of Beauchamp's Court, son of Walter de Beauchamp of Beauchamp's Courtand Alice de Toeni, daughter of Roger V de Toeni, married Catherine de Bures, daughter of Sir John de Bures, about 1329. They had six children together, including Sir John. Giles was Keeper of Droslan, Scarborough, and Denbigh Castles as well as Sheriff of Caernarvon, 1321.

(32) Sir John de Beauchamp (d. 1378/1401)

Sir John de Beauchamp, son of Giles de Beauchamp and Catherine de Bures, married (1st) Joan de Cherleton, daughter of Sir John Cherleton and Maud de Mortimer, about 1351. They had three children together, including Sir William. Sir John married (2nd) Elizabeth Peyvre (c. 1346 – 1411). They had no children together. Sir John held lands at Powick and Acton Beauchamp, Worcestershire; Alcester, Warwickshire; Kemerton, Gloucestershire; Brewham, Somerset; and East Coulston, Wiltshire. He was Knight of the King's Chamber and Keeper of Gloucester Castle. Sir John served in the French wars as early as 1346.

(33) Sir William de Beauchamp of Powyke & Alcester (d. bef. 1421)

Sir William de Beauchamp, son of Sir John de Beauchamp and Joan de Cherleton, married Catherine Ufflete, daughter of Sir Gerald Ufflete and Mary Furnival, before 1392. They had two children together including Sir John. Sir William was Constable of the Castle of Gloucester, sheriff of Worcestershire and Gloucestershire. Sir William was a member of Parliament.

(34) Sir John de Beauchamp K.G., 1st Baron Beauchamp of Powyke (d. 1475)

Sir John; son of Sir William de Beauchamp of Powyke & Alcester and Catherine Ufflete, was the 1st Baron Beauchamp of Powick, a nobleman and administrator. Knight of the Garter, Justice of South Wales, Lord Treasurer of England and Constable of Gloucester Castle.

The name Beauchamp is borne by one of the most ancient Anglo-Norman families which settled in England during the Norman Conquest of 1066. The three main lines of the Beauchamp family were the Bedfordshire, the Somerset, and the Worchestershire branches.The Bedfordshire branch died out in the male line after only two generations. The heir of the Somerset branch was the powerful Seymour family, whilst the Worcestershire branch achieved the greatest power and prominence as Earls of Warwick.

(35) Sir Richard Beauchamp K.B., 2nd Baron Beauchamp (d. 1502/03)

Sir Richard was the 2nd Baron Beauchamp of Powyke and a Knight of the Bath. He married Elizbeth Stafford, daughter of Humphrey Stafford in 1446/07.

(36) Anne de Beauchamp (d. 1534)

Anne de Beauchamp, daughter of Sir Richard Beauchamp and Elizabeth Stafford, married Sir Richard Lygon, son of Thomas Lygon and Anne Gifford, about 1490. They had eight children including Sir Richard. Sir Richard Lygon died at Madresfield, Worcestershire.

(37) Sir Richard Lygon, of Arle Court (d.1556)

Sir Richard, son of Richard Lygon of Madresfield and Anne Beauchamp, married Margaret Greville, daughter of William Greville, Esq., before 1511. They had ten children together including Henry. Sir Richard was knighted in 1535 at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn. He was the Sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1534-5 and Worcestershire in 1548-9. He served in the French War in 1544.

[Ancestor Sketches for Generations 38 to 51 see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great" Generations 36 to 49]

(112) St. Margaret of Scotland (d. 1093)

Margaret was born in Hungary and fled to Scotland with her family after the Norman Conquest. She married Malcolm III, King of Scotland and is the patron Saint of Scotland.

St. Margaret of Scotland was a remarkable woman who had a great influence on the Scottish church and society. She was born in Hungary around 1046, as the granddaughter of Edmund Ironside, King of England. She fled to Scotland with her family after the Norman Conquest of England in 1066, and married Malcolm III, King of Scotland, about 1070. She was a devout Catholic who promoted reforms and charitable works in her adopted country. She also encouraged the use of English language and culture among the Scottish nobility. She and Malcolm had eight children together including Matilda of Scotland who married Henry I, King of England. She died in 1093, shortly after hearing the news of her husband's death in battle. She was canonized by Pope Innocent IV in 1250 and is regarded as the patron saint of Scotland.

St. Margaret

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great"

(113) St. Arnulf of Metz

Arnulf was the Mayor of Austrasia, Bishop of and patron Saint of Metz.

St. Arnulf, son of St. Bodegeisel II, Governor of Aquitaine and St. Oda, was born near Nancy, France. He was the Mayor of Austrasia and Bishop of Metz. He married St. Dode, daughter of Arnoaldus, Bishop of Metz, about 596. They had two sons (St. Chlodulf & Ansegisel). Dode became a nun at Treves in 612. The following year, Arnulf became Bishop of Metz. He retired about 1627 to become a hermit. Arnulf gave distinguished service at the Austrasian court under Theudebert II (595–612). In 613, with Pepin I, he led 229 the aristocratic opposition to Brunhild that led to her downfall and to the reunification of Frankish lands under Chlotar II. From 623, with Pepin I, who was by then mayor of the Austrasian palace, Arnulf was adviser to Dagobert I, before retiring. St. Arnulf died in Remiremont, France and is buried in the basilica of the Holy Apostles at Metz, France. Through St. Arnulf's son Ansegisel, he would become an ancestor of the Carolingians. He is the patron saint of Metz.

St. Arnulf

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(54) Descent from Charlemagne"

(114) St. Louis IX, King of France

Louis IX is celebrated for his deep piety, justice reforms, and dedication to the Catholic Church. He is the patron saint of France.

Saint Louis IX was the King of France from 1226 to 1270. Born on April 25, 1214, in Poissy, France, he became king at the age of 12 after the death of his father, Louis VIII. His mother, Blanche of Castile, served as regent during his early reign and was a significant influence on his life. Louis IX is celebrated for his deep piety, justice reforms, and dedication to the Catholic Church. He led the Seventh and Eighth Crusades, although both were ultimately unsuccessful. He was known for his efforts to improve the legal system, including abolishing trial by ordeal and promoting the presumption of innocence. He was canonized as a saint in 1297, and his feast day is observed on August 25, the anniversary of his death in 1270 near Tunis during the Eighth Crusade. St. Louis IX was the most popular of the Capetian monarchs. He is often considered the model of the ideal Christian monarch.

St. Louis IX

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(40) Descent from Robert I"]

(115) St. Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev

St. VladimirI was the first Christian ruler in Kievan Rus. and is venerated as a saint in the Eastern Orthodox Church, Catholic Church, Anglican Communion, and Lutheranism.

St. Vladimir I reigned as the Grand Prince of Kiev from 978 to 1015 and is celebrated for his role in the Christianization of the region. Initially a follower of Slavic paganism, Vladimir converted to Christianity in 988 and subsequently introduced the Byzantine rite to Kievan Rus. His reign marked significant military and political consolidation, uniting the provinces of Kiev and Novgorod into a single state. Vladimir's conversion to Christianity was influenced by his alliance with the Byzantine Empire, including his marriage to Emperor Basil II's sister, Anne. St. Vladimir is venerated as a saint in the Eastern Orthodox Church, Catholic Church, Anglican Communion, and Lutheranism.

St. Vladimir

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(47) Descent from Rurik"]

(116) St. Boris I, Kahn of Bulgaria

Boris I was the Khan of Bulgaria (r. 852–889), whose long reign witnessed the conversion of the Bulgarians to Christianity, the founding of an autocephalous Bulgarian church.

St. Boris I, son of Presnian, a military leader that died in 849. Boris I was the Khan of Bulgaria (r. 852–889), whose long reign witnessed the conversion of the Bulgarians to Christianity, the founding of an autocephalous Bulgarian church, and the advent of Slavonic literature and establishment of the first centers of Slav-Bulgarian scholarship and education. Boris's active domestic and foreign diplomacy was of great importance in the formation of a united Bulgarian ethnic community, and it left lasting traces on Bulgaria's subsequent development.

St. Boris I

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(51) Descent from Boris I"]

(117) St. Clothilde

St. Clothilde married Clovis I, the king of the Salic Franks and influenced him to convert to Catholicism. After Clovis's death, she dedicated her life to prayer and helping the poor.

St. Clothilde was a queen of the Franks and a saint of the Catholic and Orthodox churches. She was born around 470 in Lyon, Burgundy, and was the daughter of King Chilperic II and Queen Caretena. She married Clovis I, the king of the Salic Franks, in 493 and influenced him to convert to Catholicism. She had five children with him, four of whom became kings of different Frankish kingdoms. She was known for her piety, charity, and miracles. She died in 545 in Tours and was buried with her husband in Paris.

St. Clothilde

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(39) Descent from Francus"]

(118) St. Tiridates & (119) St. Ashken

St. Tiridates *the Great* was the king of Armenia from around 298 to 330 AD. He is famous for being the first ruler to officially adopt Christianity as the state religion of his kingdom, making Armenia the first Christian nation in history.

St. Tiridates *the Great* was the king of Armenia from around 298 to 330 AD. He is famous for being the first ruler to officially adopt Christianity as the state religion of his kingdom, making Armenia the first Christian nation in history. He was the son of Khosrov II, who was assassinated by a Parthian agent in 252 AD. He was raised in Rome, where he received a Roman education and military training. He returned to Armenia in 287 AD, with the help of the Roman emperor Diocletian, who restored him to the throne after defeating the Sassanid Persians, who had occupied Armenia for decades. He became a loyal ally of Rome, and maintained a peaceful relationship with both the Romans and the Persians. He was converted to Christianity by St. Gregory the Illuminator, who was the son of the Parthian agent who killed his father. St. Gregory had escaped the massacre of his family and was brought up as a Christian in Cappadocia. He later returned to Armenia as a missionary, and healed Tiridates from a mental illness that was caused by his persecution of Christians. Tiridates was baptized in 301 AD, along with his family and many nobles. He then declared Christianity as the official religion of Armenia. St. Ashken, daughter of Ashkhadar, King of Alania, married Tiridates the Great, King of Armenia around 298/299. Ashken and Tiridates founded the Ripsimey Marturia, which commemorated several nuns martyred during earlier campaignes of persecution. Later in life, Ashken decided to become a nun and entered a convent along with her sister-in-law St. Khosrowidukht, who had also become a nun. Both remained there the rest of their lives.

Tiridates the Great, kneeling before St. Gregory the Illuminator. From a 17th-century manuscript in the Library of St. Thoros in the Armenian Patriarchate of Jerusalem.

St. Tiridates & St. Ashken

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(44) Descent from Tiridates IV"]

(120) St. Begga

St. Begga married Ansegisel and they the parents of Pepin of Herstal who became the founder of the Carolingian dynasty. After her husband's untimely death, Begga dedicated her life to God. She founded seven churches and established a convent at Andenne, where she served as abbess.

Saint Begga, also known as Begga of Andenne, was a noblewoman born around 615 AD. She was the daughter of Saint Pepin of Landen and Saint Ida of Nivelles, and the sister of Saint Gertrude of Nivelles. Begga married Ansegisel, the son of Saint Arnulf of Metz, and they had two sons, including Pepin of Herstal, who became the founder of the Carolingian dynasty. After her husband's untimely death, Begga dedicated her life to

God. She founded seven churches and established a convent at Andenne, where she served as abbess. Her feast day is celebrated on December 17th. Some believe she inspired the Beguine movement, though this is debated.

St. Begga

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(54) Descent from Charlemagne"]

(121) St. Ferndinand III

St. Fernainand III captured Cordoba, Jean and Seville from the Muslims, largely completing the Christian reconquest of Spain, for which he was canonized by Pope Clement X in 1671. He is remembered not only for his political and military achievements but also for his piety and dedication to the Catholic faith.

Ferndinand III, son of Alfonso IX el Barboro, King of Leon and Berengaria the Great, was the King of Castile (r. 1217 – 1252) and Leon (r. 1230 – 1279). He married as his second wife Jeanne, daughter of Simon II de Dammartin, Count of Aumale and Mathilda of Clermont, in Burgos, Spain in 1237. They had five children together including Eleanor of Castile who married Edward I, King of England. Ferndinand III fought his father in order to obtain the Castilian throne and later united Castile and Leon. He captured Cordoba, Jean and Seville from the Muslims, largely completing the Christian reconquest of Spain.

St. Ferndinand III

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(42) Descent from Inigo Iniguez Artista"]

(122) St. Leopold III

Leopold III is mainly remembered for the development of the country and, in particular, the founding of several monasteries. His most important foundation is Klosterneuburg (1108).

St. Leopold III, son of Leopold II and Ida, was the Margrve of Austria (r. 1095 - 1136). He married Agnes of Germany, daughter of Emperor Henry IV and Bertha of Savoy. They had twelve children together including Agnes of Austria that married Władysław II *the Exile*, KIng of Poland. Leopold III is mainly remembered for the development of the country and, in particular, the founding of several monasteries. His most important foundation is Klosterneuburg (1108). According to legend, the Virgin Mary appeared to him and led him to a place where he found the veil of his wife Agnes, who had lost it years earlier. He established the Klosterneuburg Monastery there. He subsequently expanded the settlement to become his residence. Leopold also founded the monasteries of Heiligenkreuz, Kleinmariazell and Seitenstetten which developed a territory still largely covered by forest. Leopold III was canonized in 1485 by Pope Innocent VIII and became the patron saint of Austria.

Klosterneuburg Abbey founded in 1114

St. Leopold III & Anges of Germany

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(49) Descent from Leopold I"]

(123) St. Olaf III

In Sweden, the reign of king Olof III is considered to be the transition from the Viking age to the Middle Ages, because he was the first Christian king of the Swedes, who were the last to adopt Christianity in Scandinavia.

Olof III, son of Eric *the Victorious* and Sigrid Storrada, was the King of Sweden (r. 995 - 1022). He succeeded his father in c. 995. He is regarded as the first king known to have ruled both the Swedes and the Geats.

St. Olaf III & Astrid of the Obotrites

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(45) Descent from Erik Segersall"]

(124) St. Olga of Kiev

St. Olga of Kiev was known for her transformation from a vengeful ruler to a revered saint. St. Olga was the first ruler of Kievan Rus to adopt the faith. She was baptized around 957 in Constantinople and worked to introduce Christianity to her people.

St. Olga born around 890–925. She became regent of Kievan Rus after her husband, Prince Igor, was murdered by the Drevlians in 945. Initially, she sought revenge, orchestrating a series of brutal acts against the tribe responsible for her husband's death. Later in life, Olga converted to Christianity, becoming the first ruler of Kievan Rus to adopt the faith. She was baptized around 957 in Constantinople and worked to introduce Christianity to her people, although her efforts faced resistance from her son. Her grandson, Saint Vladimir, eventually succeeded in making Christianity the state religion. Olga was canonized as a saint in the Eastern Orthodox Church and is celebrated as the patron saint of widows and converts.

St. Olga

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(47) Descent from Rurik"]

(125) St. Ceowald

St. Ceowald was a warrior who sustained serious injuries during a battle on the Isle of Wight. Remorseful for the suffering he had caused, he traveled to Rome, where he was baptized and died ten days later.

St. Ceolwald, son of Cutha, did not rule. He was a war leader in Wessex. While fighting on the Isle of Wight, Ceowald was severlely wounded. As he convalesced, he began to reflect on all the suffering caused by his wars. After several conversations with St. Wilfrid, he came to the remarkable decision. In the summer of 688, Ceowald gave up all his captured territories, abdicated his throne, and set out for Rome to be baptized there. He travelled to Rome in 689 and was baptized there. Ceolwald reached Rome and on Holy Saturday in 689 and was baptized in the presence of Pope Sergus. He fell ill almost immediately and died ten days later and was buried in Rome in the crypt of St. Peter's Basilica.

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great"]

(126) St. Elgiva

St. Elgiva was known for her deep piety and dedication to the Church, she generously supported religious institutions and later became a Benedictine nun at Shaftesbury Abbey. She eventually served as the abbess there, leading a life of prayer and service.

St. Elgiva, also known as Ælfgifu of Shaftesbury, was the first wife of Edmund I, King of England and the mother of two future kings, Eadwig and Edgar. Known for her deep piety and dedication to the Church, she generously supported religious institutions and later became a Benedictine nun at Shaftesbury Abbey. She eventually served as the abbess there, leading a life of prayer and service. St. Elgiva is venerated as a saint in the Catholic tradition. Koman wrote that she was pious, possessed of the gift of prophecy, and charitable to a fault. She would give her own clothes away to the poor and secretly release condemned criminals. Edmund was murdered by a robber in 946.

Shaftesbury Abbey In AD 888, King Alfred the Great founded in Shaftesbury the first great abbey just for women. His second daughter was installed as the first Abbess, and for six and a half centuries the community and buildings grew and flourished. By the time of Henry VIII this had become the wealthiest and most important Benedictine nunnery in England, dominating and serving the town and lands around. It was the last abbey to be destroyed by Henry VIII in 1539.

St. Elgiva

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great"]

(127) St. Alfred the Great

He prevented England from falling to the Danes and promoted learning and literacy.
Compilation of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle began during his reign, circa 890.

Saint Alfred The Great, also known as Alfred the Great, was the youngest of five sons of King Ethelwulf of Wessex. He was born in 849 in Wantage, Berkshire, England. Alfred is recognized as the ideal Christian king of Wessex, known for his significant contributions to the growth of the Church in England. Alfred ascended to the throne during a Danish invasion, a period of great turmoil and uncertainty for the kingdom of Wessex. Despite the challenges, he valiantly led his people in the fight against the Danes and achieved remarkable victories. Alfred's military prowess and strategic genius allowed him to defeat the Danes and effectively protect his kingdom from further invasion. However, it was not only on the battlefield

that Alfred's greatness was demonstrated. He was also a devout Christian and recognized the importance of education and learning. Understanding the need for a literate clergy and a well-educated population, he established a court school. This school became a center of learning and attracted both British and foreign scholars, who were invited to work there. In addition to supporting education, Alfred personally translated several religious works into Anglo-Saxon. These translations played a crucial role in making important religious texts accessible to the people of England, thereby furthering their understanding and practice of Christianity. One notable aspect of Alfred's reign was his commitment to justice and equality. His laws made no distinction between British and Welsh subjects, marking a significant departure from the prevailing norms of the time. This inclusive approach showcased Alfred's belief in fairness and equality for all, irrespective of their cultural or ethnic backgrounds. Saint Alfred The Great died on 26th October 899 of natural causes. His remarkable accomplishments and contributions to the Church and society have earned him widespread admiration and reverence. Although information on his patronage is not available, his feast day is celebrated on the 26th of October. While Saint Alfred the Great has not been formally canonized by the Catholic Church, his exemplary life and impact on the growth of Christianity make him a highly respected and venerated figure.

St. Alfred the Great

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great"]

(128) St. Sigebert III

St. Sigebert, King of Austrasia, has a pious Christian who founded many monasteries and churches, and was later canonized as a saint by the Roman Catholic Church and the Eastern Orthodox Church.

St. Sigebert III was a king of Austrasia, a Frankish kingdom that covered parts of present-day France, Germany, Belgium, and the Netherlands. He was born in 630 as the eldest son of Dagobert I, the king of the Franks, and his concubine Ragnetrude. He was baptized by Saint Amand and educated by Pepin of Landen, the mayor of the palace. He became king of Austrasia in 634, when he was only three years old, and ruled until his death around 656. He was known as one of the first "do-nothing kings" of the Merovingian dynasty, because he had little power and was controlled by his mayors of the palace and bishops. He was a pious Christian who founded many monasteries and churches, and was later canonized as a saint by the Roman Catholic Church and the Eastern Orthodox Church. St. Sigbert married Hymneglide and they had a son, St. Dagobert II.

St. Sigebert

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(39) Descent from Francus"]

(129) St. David I, King of Scotland

David I was instrumental in shaping the country's governance and religious landscape. He introduced feudalism to Scotland, established burghs, and reorganized the Scottish Church to align with continental practices. He founded several monasteries and was a patron of the arts. His reign is often referred to as the "Davidian Revolution" due to the transformative changes he implemented. He is venerated as a saint in the Catholic Church.

David I, youngest son of Malcolm III, King of Scotland and St. Margaret of Scotland, was one of the most powerful Scottish kings (r.1124). He admitted into Scotland an Anglo-French (Norman) aristocracy that played a major part in the later history of the kingdom. He also reorganized Scottish Christianity to conform with continental European and English usages and founded many religious communities, mostly for Cistercian monks and Augustinian canons. David I married Maud, Countess of Huntingdon and Northampton, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon and and Judith of Lens, as her second husband in 1113/14. They had four children together including Henry of Huntingdon. David spent most of his childhood in Scotland but was exiled to England temporarily in 1093. Perhaps after 1100, he became a dependent at the court of King Henry I of England, by whom he was influenced.

St. David I

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(37) Descent from Kenneth MacAlpin"]

(130) St. Constantine I, King of Scotland

St. Constantine, King of Scotland, died fighting the heathen and is remembered as a martyr.

St. Constantine, son of Kenneth Mac Alpin, was the king of Scotland (r. 863-877), who succeeded his uncle Donald I. Constantine's reign was occupied with conflicts with the Norsemen. Olaf the White, the Danish king of Dublin, laid waste the country of the Picts and Britons year after year, in the south the Danish leader Halfdan devastated Northumberland and Galloway. Constantine was probably slain at a battle at Inverdovat in Fife, at the hands of another band of northern marauders. His heir was his brother Aed, who was killed by the Scots after a year and was succeeded by a nephew, Eochaid. Constantine had a son, Donald, King of Scotland.

Constantine I

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(37) Descent from Kenneth MacAlpin"]

(131) St. Irene Doukaina

St. Irene Doukaina retired to the convent of Kecharitomene, which she had founded. At her covenant, Irene continued to give food to the poor and to educate orphan girls.

St. Irene Doukaina was a Byzantine empress and the wife of Emperor Alexios I Komnenos. Born around 1066 in Constantinople, she was a member of the influential Doukas family. Irene married Alexios in 1078 when she was just eleven years old, and her family supported Alexios in his rise to power. Despite initial challenges, including being overshadowed by her mother-in-law Anna Dalassene, Irene gained influence later in her husband's reign. She was the mother of several notable figures, including Emperor John II Komnenos and the historian Anna Komnene. Irene's life was marked by her efforts to influence succession, favoring her daughter Anna over her son John, though she was ultimately unsuccessful. Following Alexius' death in 1118, Irene retired to the convent of Kecharitomene, which she had founded, and ended her life in obscurity, dying there in 1127. At her covenant, Irene continued to give food to the poor and to educate orphan girls.

Kecharitomene Monastery was a female convent built in the early 12th century in the Byzantine capital, Constantinople, by Empress Irene Doukaina. It survived until the 15th century.

St. Irene Doukaina

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(46) Descent from Alexius I Comnenus"]

(132) St. Ingegerd

St. Ingegerd is venerated as a saint in the Eastern Orthodox Church for her contributions, including initiating the construction of the Saint Sophia's Cathedral in Kiev.

St. Ingegerd, daughter of St. Olaf III, King of Sweden and Astrid of the Obotrites, was born about 1000 in Sweden. She was a Swedish princess and the Grand Princess of Kiev, married St. Yaroslav I *the Wise* in 1019. She is venerated as a saint in the Eastern Orthodox Church for her contributions, including initiating the construction of the Saint Sophia's Cathedral in Kiev.

Saint Sophia's Cathedral in Kiev

St. Ingegerd & St. Yaroslav I *the Wise*

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(47) Descent from Rurik"]

(133) St. Yaroslav I

St. Yaroslav supported the spread of Christianity in Kievan Rus and oversaw the construction of the majestic Saint Sophia Cathedral in Kiev.

Yaroslav *the Wise*, also known as St. Yaroslav I, was a prominent ruler of Kievan Rus, serving as the Grand Prince of Kiev from 1019 to 1054. He was a son of Vladimir the Great and played a crucial role in consolidating and strengthening the state. Yaroslav is celebrated for his contributions to culture, law, and religion. Some of his notable achievements include: (1) **Promoting Christianity**: He supported the spread of Christianity in Kievan Rus and oversaw the construction of the majestic Saint Sophia Cathedral in Kiev. (2) **Legal Reforms**: Yaroslav initiated the codification of laws, which became known as the "Russkaya Pravda" (Russian Justice), laying the foundation for legal systems in the region. (3) **Cultural Development**: He encouraged education, literature, and the translation of Greek religious texts into Slavic languages. (4) **Diplomatic Alliances**: Through strategic marriages of his children, Yaroslav established alliances with European royal families, enhancing Kievan Rus's influence. Yaroslav's reign is often regarded as a golden age for Kievan Rus, marked by stability, cultural flourishing, and architectural advancements. His legacy continues to be celebrated in history and culture. Yaroslv I and St. Ingegerd were parents of Anne of Kiev, who married King Henry of France.

St. Yaroslav I & St. Ingegerd, Princess of Sweden

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(47) Descent from Rurik"]

(134) St. Aethelbert I

St. Aethelbert was the first English king to convert to Christianity.

St. Aethelbert, son of Ermenric, succeeded him as king. He married St. Bertha, the Christian daughter of Cheribert I, King of Paris, thus building an alliance with the most powerful state in contemporary Western Europe. He reigned from around 560 to 616 and was the first English king to convert to Christianity. His marriage to Bertha, a Christian princess from the Frankish kingdom, played a key role in his conversion and the spread of Christianity in Kent. Aethelberht welcomed missionaries, including St. Augustine, who established the church in Canterbury. He also issued the first written code of Anglo-Saxon laws, reflecting both secular and ecclesiastical influences.

St. Aethelbert I & St. Bertha

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(34) Descent from Hengist"]

(135) St. Bodgeisel II & (136) St. Oda

St. Bodgeisel founded the monastery of St. Martin aux-Chenes, where later he became a monk and then abbot. He was murdered at Carthage in 588. After St. Bodegisel's death, St. Oda, a Suevian, spent the rest of her life aiding the poor.

(1) St. Bodegeisel II, Governor of Aquitaine (d. 588) = St. Oda, a Suevian (d. c. 640)

St. Bodegeisel II, son of St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres and Palatina of Troyes. He was first appointed to be governor of Aquitaine on the Meuse River near Metz. He founded the monastery of St. Martin aux-Chenes, where later he became a monk and then abbot. After St. Bodegisel's death, St. Oda, a Suervian, spent the rest of her life aiding the poor. She died about 640 and was buried at the church of St. Ouen. Saints Bodegeisel and Oda where the parents of St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz.

St. Bodgeisel II & St. Oda

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(54) Descent from Charlemagne"]

(137) St. Gondolfus

St. Gondolfus, son of Munderic of Vitrey-en-Parthois and Artemia, was the Bishop of Tongres. He was consecrated 599. He is remembered for his piety and dedication to his faith and he is sometimes invoked for guidance or protection.

St. Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres (mid 500's – 604) St. Gondolfus, son of Munderic of Vitrey-en-Parthois and Artemia, was the Bishop of Tongres. He was consecrated 599. Gondolfus married Palatina of Troyes and they were almost certainly the parents of Bodegeisel II. St.

St. Gondolfus

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(54) Descent from Charlemagne"]

(138) St. Dagobert II, King of Austrasia

During St. Dagobert's short reign, he founded religious establishments and the circumstances of his death caused him to be remembered as a martyr.

St. Dagobert II was the Merovingian Frankish king of Austrasia. The son of Sigebert III, Dagobert was packed off to an Irish monastery following the death of his father in 656, and the Austrasian throne was taken by Childebert the Adopted, son of Grimoald, the Austrasian mayor of the palace, whom the king had adopted before Dagobert's birth. After the downfall of Grimoald and Childebert, Dagobert's cousin Chlotar III, king of Neustria, secured the Austrasian throne (662) for Childeric II. On Childeric's assassination in 675, Dagobert was traced, with effective assistance from Wilfrid, bishop of York, and restored to the throne in 676. His murder, three years after he took the throne led to the nominal unity of all the Frankish lands under Theodoric III. While he was in exile, Dagobert married Mechtilde and they were the parents of St. Adela of Austrasia.

St. Dagobert II

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(39) Descent from Francus"]

(139) St. Adela, Princess of Austrasia

She followed her sister into religious life and founded the convent of Palatiolum (c. 690), not far from Trier (on site of town of Pfalzel) and became its 1st abbess. Her reputation for holiness was widespread. St. Boniface visited in 722. She was canonized as a saint.

St. Adela was a princess of Austrasia who lived in the 8th century. She was the daughter of St. Dagobert II, Merovingian King of Austrasia and Matilda (Anglo-Saxon princess) and sister of Saint Irmina. She followed her sister into religious life

St. Adela

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(39) Descent from Francus"]

(140) St. Matilda of Ringelheim

Matilda founded several spiritual institutions and women's convents. She was considered to be extremely pious, righteous and charitable. Immediately after her death in 968 she was venerated as a Saint.

Otto I, restored the Holy Roman Empire in 962. Matilda founded several spiritual institutions and women's convents. She was considered to be extremely pious, righteous and charitable. Matilda's two hagiographical biographies and The Deeds of the Saxons serve as authoritative sources about her life and work.

St. Matilda of Ringelheim

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(41) Descent from Henry I the Fowler"]

(141) St. Itta of Metz

After Pepin's death, Itta founded the Abbey of Nivelles around 647, where she became a nun alongside her daughter, Gertrude of Nivelles. Both Itta and Gertrude are venerated as saints in the Catholic Church. Itta's legacy includes her contributions to religious life and her role as a matriarch in the Carolingian dynasty. She is also honored as the patron saint of Itteville, a village in France.

(1) St. Itta of Metz (c. 597 – 652)

Itta of Metz was born in Metz. She was the wife of Pepin of Landen, the Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia. After Pepin's death, Itta founded the Abbey of Nivelles around 647, where she became a nun alongside her daughter, Gertrude of Nivelles. Both Itta and Gertrude are venerated as saints in the Catholic Church. Itta's legacy includes her contributions to religious life and her role as a matriarch in the Carolingian dynasty.

Bl. Itta of Metz & Abbey of Nivelles

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches for Generations 2 to 45 see "(54) Descent from Charlemagne" Generations 9 to 52]

(142) Descent from St. Edgar, King of England

Edgar was a strong supporter of the English Benedictine Reform, which revitalized monastic life and culture. He worked closely with influential church leaders like St. Dunstan, whom he appointed as Archbishop of Canterbury.

St. Edgar *the Peaceful* was King of England from 959 to 975. His reign is remembered as a time of stability and prosperity in Anglo-Saxon England. One of Edgar's notable achievements was the standardization of coinage, which helped unify the economy. He also maintained peace within his kingdom and avoided external conflicts, earning him the title "the Peaceful." His reign is often seen as a golden age of Anglo-Saxon culture.

Edgar I & Elfreda

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(35) Descent from Alfred the Great"]

(143) Descent from St. Ida of Boulogne

After the death of her husband, Ida founded several monasteries including Saint-Wulmer in Boulogne-sur Mer; Our Lady of the Chapel, Calais; Saint-Bertin; Abbey of Cappelle; Abbey of Le Wast. She maintained a correspondence with Anselm of Canterbury. She became increasingly involved in church life. However, she did not become a Benedictine Nun, but that she was a "Secular Oblate of the Benedictine Order." After a long and painful illness, Ida died and is venerated in Bayeux.

Ida of Boulogne, a saint and noblewoman, was the daughter of Godfrey III, Duke of Lower Lorraine and Doda. In 1049, Ida married Eustace II, Count of Boulogne in 1057. They had four children together including Godfrey of Bouillon, 1st ruler of Kingdom of Jerusalem and Baldwin, 2nd ruler of Kingdom of Jerusalem. Ida shunned the use of a wet-nurse in raising her children. Instead, she breast-fed them to ensure that they were not contaminated by the wet-nurse's morals. When her sons went on the First Crusade, Ida contributed heavily to their expenses. Ida was always religiously and charitably active.

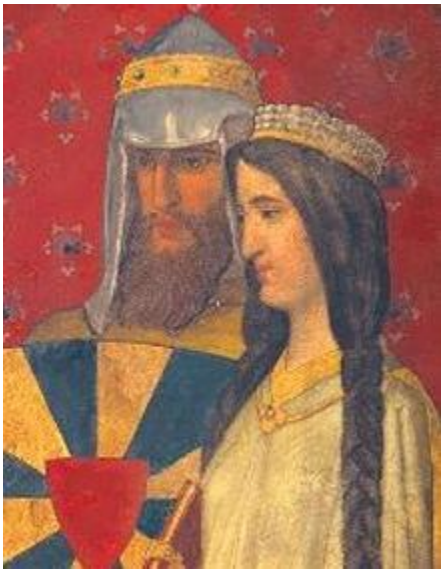
St. Ida of Boulogne

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(71) Descent from Eustace II"]

(144) Descent from St. Adela, Princess of France

Adela had a strong interest in Baldwin V's church reforms and was behind her husband's founding of several collegiate churches. Directly or indirectly, she was responsible for establishing the Colleges of Aire (1049), Lille (1050) and Harelbeke (1064) as well as the abbeys of Messines (1057) and Ename (1063).

Adela of France was the second daughter of King Robert II of France and Constance of Arles. She married Duke Richard III of Normandy in 1027. Richard III suddenly died later that year and Adela married Count Baldwin V of Flanders in 1028. Adela managed to gain influence in the policy of Flanders, through her family connections, and was described as very proud of her rank, a pride she passed on to her children. She had been given a higher education than normal for a woman by monks from the St. Peter's convent in Ghent and could speak and read Latin, which she taught to her children. It is evident that she was an active political partner of her spouse. Half of the charters issued by him are co-signed by her (often with the title "Sister to the King of France"), which was far from a given thing for a consort. She was particularly active within church reform, such as enforcing the clerical celibacy. On the death of her brother, King Henry I, the guardianship of his seven-year-old son King Philip I fell jointly on his widow, Anne of Kiev, and on his brother-in-law, Adela's husband, so that from 1060 to 1067, they were regents of France. William I the Conqueror married Matilda of Flanders, second daughter of Count Baldwin V of Flanders and Adela of France, in 1051/52



Baldwin V of Flanders & St. Adela

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(36) Descent from William I the Conqueror"]

(145) Descent from Bl. Blanche of Castile

Bl. Blanche was a patron of arts and learning, and she founded several religious institutions, such as the Abbey of Maubuisson, where she was buried after her death in 1252. She was admired by many for her piety, generosity, and political skills.

Bl. Blanche of Castile (1188 – 1252) Blanche of Castile was a remarkable woman who was the queen of France and the regent for her son, Saint Louis IX. She was born in Palencia, Spain, as the daughter of Alfonso VIII of Castile and Eleanor of England. She married Louis VIII, King of France in 1200, when she was only 12 years old, and became the queen consort of France in 1223. She had 13 children with Louis VIII, but only five of them survived to adulthood. Blanche was a devout Catholic and a strong leader who defended the interests of France against foreign enemies and domestic rebellions. She supported the crusade against the Cathari, a heretical sect in southern France, and fought against the English invasion led by her cousin, Prince Louis. She also negotiated peace treaties and alliances with other European powers, such as the Holy Roman Empire and the Kingdom of Aragon. When her husband died in 1226, Blanche became the regent for her son, Louis IX, who was only 12 years old at the time. She ruled France with wisdom and courage until 1234, when Louis IX reached his majority. She continued to influence his decisions and policies, especially regarding his marriage and his participation in the Seventh Crusade. She also acted as his regent again from 1248 to 1252, when he was away on crusade. She was also loved by her son, Louis IX, who wrote to her: "I love you more than anything in the world."

Maubuisson Abbey is a Cistercian nunnery at Saint-Ouen-l'Aumône, in the Val-d'Oise department of France. It was founded in A.D. 1236 by Blanche of Castile, Queen of France, who may have been buried there in 1252. The site is now within the north-western suburbs of Paris.

Bl. Blanche of Castile

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches see "(40) Descent from Robert I"]

(146) Descent from Adam & Eve

Adam & Eve

1. ADAM & EVE	B.C.4004-3074
2. SETH-AZURA	3874-2962
3. ENOS	3769-2864
4. CAINAN	3679-2764
5. MAHALAEEL	3609-2714
6. JARED	3544-2582
7. ENOCH	3382-3017
8. METHUSALAH	3317-2348
9. LAMECH	3130-2353
10. NOAH	2948-1998
11. SHEM	2456-1846
12. ARPHATAD	2346-1908
13. SALAH	2311-1878
14. EBER	2281-1817
15. PELEG	2247-2008
16. REU	2217-1978
17. SERUG	2185-1955
18. NAHOR	2155-2007
19. TERAH	2126-1921
20. ABRAHAM (and Sarah)	2056-1881
21. ISAAC (Rebecca)	1956-1776
22. JACOB (Leah)	1896-1749
23. JUDAH	
24. SARAH	
25. DARDANUS (Beta)	1490-1449
26. ASTYOCHE	1449-1374
27. CALLIRHEO	
28. ILUS King of the Franks	

1573

29. LEOMEDEN	
30. PRIAIM King of Troy	
31. HELENIUS	
32. GENGER	
33. FRANCO	
34. ESDRON	
35. CELIO	
36. BASABILLIANO	
37. PLASERIO	
38. PLESRON	
39. ELIACOR	
40. PLASERIO	
41. GABERIANO	
42. ANTENOR	
43. PRIAM	
44. HELENUS	
45. PLESRON	
46. BASABILIANO	
47. ALEXANDER	
48. PRIAM	
49. GETMALOR	
50. AMADION	
51. DILUGLIC	
52. HELENUS	
53. PLASERIO	
54. DILUGLIC	
55. HELENUS	
56. ANTENOR	
57. MARCOMIR	
58. ANTENOR	
59. PRIAM	
60. HELENUS	
61. DIOCIES	
62. BASSANUS	
63. CLODIMIR	
64. NICANOR	
65. MARCOMIR	d.170, B.C.
66. CLODIUS	d.159
67. ANTENOR-II	d.143
68. CLODIMIR	d.123
69. MERODOCHUS	d.95
70. CASSANDER	d.74

71. ANTHARIUS	d.39
72. FRANCUS	d.11
73. CLODIUS-II	d.20
74. MARCOMIR	d.50, A.D.
75. CLODOMIR	d.63
76. ANTENOR	d.69
77. RATHERIUS	d.90
78. RICHEMER	d.114
79. DOMIR	d.128
80. MARCOMIR	d.149
81. COLODIMIR	d.166
82. FARIBERT	d.186
83. DUNND	d.213
84. HILDERIC	d.255
85. BARTHERUS	d.272
86. CLODIUS-III	d.298
87. WALTER	d.306
88. DOGOBERT	d.317
89. GENEBALD	d.317
90. RICHIMER	
91. THEODOMIR	
92. MARCOMIR	d.404
93. CLAUDIUS	d.387
94. DAGOBERT	d.379
95. GENEBALD	d.358
96. MARCANIA	d.424
97. ARGOTTA	d.
98. CLODIUS	d.445
99. PHARAMOND	d.428
100. SIGIMERUS	d.
101. FERREOLIUS	d.529
102. ASBURTIS	d.570
103. ARNOLDUS	d.601
104. ST. ARNULF	d.614
105. ANCHISUS	d.685
106. PEPIN	d.714
107. CHARLES MARTEL	6907-741
108. PEPIN the Short	?-768
109. CHARLEMAGNE	742-814

[*The Luther Family in America: a genealogy of the descendants of Captain John Luther of the Massachusetts Bay Colony* by Leslie L. Luther (1976) pages 1573 - 1575]

[For Pedigree & Ancestor Sketches from Charlemagne to Patricia Lee see "(54) Descent from Charlemagne"

Appendix

Sources Consulted for this Book

AB: *American Biography: A New Cyclopedia Vol. 48* **(**1931)
ACAB: *Appletons' Cyclopedia of American Biography*
Adams: *Middletown Upper Houses* by Charles C. Adams (1908)
Almon: *Peerage of Scotland* by J. Almon (1767)
Allstrom1: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage of Europe* Vol. 1 by Carl Allstrom (1902)
Allstrom2: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage of Europe Vol. 2* by Carl Allstrom (1904)
Ames: *Family and Vicissitudes of John Philips Sr. of Duxbury and Marshfield* by Azel Ames (1903)
AMM: *American Monthly Magazine Vol. 17* published by D.A.R.
Ancestor: *The Ancestor* Journal
Anderson: *The Student's Gibbon Part II* by J. Anderson (1911)
Anderson1: *Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633 Vol. 1* by Robert C. Anderson (1995)
Anderson2: *Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633 Vol. 2* by Robert C. Anderson (1995)
Anderson3: *Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633 Vol. 7* by Robert C. Anderson (2011)
Anderson4: *Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633 Vol. 3* by Robert C. Anderson (1995)
Anderson5: *Scottish Annals from English Chroniclers A.D. 500 to 1286* by Alan Anderson (1908)
Appleton: *Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA* by William Appleton (1879)
ASC: *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* (numbers refer to years)
Ashley: *Mammoth Book of British Kings and Queens* by Michael Ashley (1999)
Baker: *Descendants of William Baker* by Silas Baker (2006)
Baker1: *Genealogy and history of the Baker, Andrus, Clark, and Adams families* by Albert Clark Baker (1920)
Bannerman: *Some Lines of Descent to St. Gregory, the Illuminator* by Alexander Bannerman (2019) available at nationalsocietyofsaintsandsinners.org
Barney: *The Stevens Genealogy* by Elvia Barney (1907)
Barnes: *British Roots of Maryland Families* by Rober W. Barnes (1999)
Bartlett: *John Hill of Dorchester, MA and his Descendants* by J. Gardner Bartlett (1904)
Baskin: *History of Medina County and Ohio* by Baskin & Battey (1881)
Bassett: *One Bassett Family in America Pt. 1* by Buell Bassett (1926)
Batcheller: *New History of Dover and Dover Castle* by William Batcheller (1828)
Baynes: *The Byzantine Empire* by Norman Baynes (1926)
Belknap: *Burnap-Burnett Genealogy* by Henry W. Belknap (1925)
Bentley: *A calendar of saints: the lives of the principal saints of the Christian Year* by James Bentley (1997)
Beers: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorian, Ohio* by JH Beers & Co. (1894)
Beltz: *Memorials of the Order of the Garter* by George F. Beltz (1841)
BFA: *Bassett Family Association* Database website
BGAS: *Transactions – Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society* by Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society (1876)
Bidwell: *Bidwell Family in America* by Edwin Bidwell (1884)
BIH: *Beaumonts in History* by Edward Beaumont (1929)
Blood: *History of Temple New Hampshire* by Henry Blood (1860)
Blore: *History and Antiquities of the county of Rutland* by Thomas Blore (1811)
BM: *Berkley Manuscripts* by John Smyth and John MacLean (1883 – 1885)
Bodge: *Soldiers in King Philip's War* by George Bodge (1906)
BOMC: *Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website at www.magnacarta.com
Boyer: *Medieval Welsh Ancestors of Certain Americans* by Carl Boyer (2004)
BP: *Burkes Peerage* website "Royal Families" website
Bradbury: *Routledge Companion to medieval Warfare* by Jim Bradbury (2004)
Brown: *Ancestors of Florence Julius Brown* by Walter L. Brown (1940)
BritRoyals: *BritRoyals* website available at britroyals.com
Bryant: *A Thousand Years of British Monarchy* by Arthur Bryant (1974)
Brydges: *Collins's Peerage of England Vol. 9* by Sir Egerton Brydges (1812)
Bulla: *John Billington Friend of Squanto* by Clyde Robert Bulla (1956)
Burke: *A Genealogical and Heraldic History* by Bernard Burke (1909)
Burke1: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973)
Burke2: *Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales Vol. 1* by John Burke (1848)
Burke3: *Royal Families of the World Vol. 2* by Burke (1977)
Burke4: *A general and heraldic dictionary of the peerages of England, Ireland, and Scotland* by John Burke (1831)
Burke5: *The Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales* by Sir Bernard Burke (1876)
Brydges: *Collin's Peerage of England Vol. 5* by Egerton Brydges (1812)
Byrne: *Irish Kings and High Kings* by Francis Byrne (2001)
Call: *Royal Ancestry Bible Vol. 1* by Michael Call (2005)

Carlyle: *Early Kings of Norway* by Thomas Carlyle (1875)
Case: *Hollister Family in America* by Lafayette W. Case (1886)
CCN: *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903)
CE: *Catholic Encyclopedia* website available at newadvent.org
Chadwick: *The Origin of the English Nation* by H. Munro Chadwick (1907)
Chitting: Visitation of County Gloucester in 1623
Clapp: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876)
Clark: *Descent of Charlemagne from the Syagrii family* available at mikesclark.com
Clay: *The Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties of England* by John Clay (1913)
CN: *Connecticut Nutmegger* Journal
CNE: *Collier's New Encyclopedia* (1921)
CO: *Catholic Online* website available at catholic.org
Collins: *Royal Ancestry of Magna Carta Barons* by Carr Collins (1959)
Cook: *Asser's Life of King Alfred* by Albert Cook (1906)
Corey: *Waite Family of Malden, MA* by Deloraine P. Corey (1913)
Corey2: *The History of Malden, MA* by Deloraine P. Corey (1899)
COW: *Warwick Castles and its Earls Vol. 2* by Countess of Warwick (1903)
CP: *Complete Peerage 2nd Edition* by George Cokayne (1910 – 1998)
CPGS: *Our Name is The Game Newsletter of S. Central PA Genealogical Society Vol. 42 No. 6* (May/June 2017) "A New Look at the European Origins of the Lau Family" by Richard K. Konkel page 3
Crabb: *Universal Historical Dictionary Vol. 2* by George Crabb (1825)
Crabb1: *Universal Historical Dictionary Vol. 1* by George Crabb (1833)
Craig: *The Mint: A History of the London Mint from A.D. 287 to 1948* by Sir John Caig
Crane: *Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memories of Worcester Cty., MA Vol. 2* by Ellery B. Crane (1907)
Crane1: *Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memories of Worcester Cty., MA Vol. 3* by Ellery B. Crane (1907)
Crane2: *Historic homes and institutions and genealogical and personal Memoirs Vol. 4* by Ellery B. Crane (1907)
Cutter: *England Families Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 2* by William Cutter (1914)
Cutter1: *New England Families, Genealogy and Memorial Vol. 3* by William Cutter (1914)
Cutter2: *Genealogical and personal memoirs relating to the families of Boston and eastern MA Vol. 3* by William Cutter (1908)
Cutter3: *Genealogical and personal memoirs relating to the families of the state of Massachusetts Vol. 2* by William Cutter (1910)
Cutter 4: *Genealogical and Family History of Northern New York* by William Cutter (1910)
Cutter5: *Genealogical and personal memoirs related to the families of the state of Massachusetts Vol. 1* by William R, Cutter (1910)
Cutter6: *New England Families Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 5* by William R. Cutter (1916)
DAR: *Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor No.*
DHR1: *Dedham Historical Register Vol. 3* (1892)
DHR: *Dedham Historical Register Vol. 14* **(**1903)
DIB: *Dictionary of Irish Biography* website available at https.//www.dib.ie
DNB: *Dictionary of National Biography* (1885 – 1900)
Douglas: *The Peerage of Scotland* by Sir Robert Douglas (1764)
Dudley: *History of the Dudley Family by Dean Dudley (1886)*
Duffy: *Czars: Russia's Rulers for Over One Thousand Years* by James Duffy (1995)
Dunbar: *A Dictionary of Saintly Women Vol. 1* by Agnes B.C. Dunbar (1904)
Dunbar2: *Scottish Kings* by Archibald Dunbar (1899)
Duncan: *Dukes of Normandy* by Jonathan Duncan (1839)
Dwight: *Kirbys of New England* by Malatiah Dwight (1898)
EAB: *Encyclopedia of American Biography Vol. 10* by Winfield S. Downs (1939)
EB: *Encyclopedia Britannica* website available at www.britannica.com
EBK: *Early British Kingdoms* website available at www.earlybritishkingdoms.com
ECB: *Encyclopedia of Connecticut Biography* by American Historical Society Vol. 10 (1917)
ECS: *Early Colonial Settlers of Southern Maryland* website at www.colonial-settlers-md-va.us/
EFA: *Eaton Family Association* website
Ellis: *A Genealogical Register of Edmund Rice Descendants* by Ray Ellis (1970)
ERA: *Edmund Rice (1638) Association* website at Edmund-rice.org [footnoted Genealogy]
ERA2: *Supplement to Ward's 1858 Rice Family* by Edmund Rice (1638) Association (1967)
ES: *Electric Scotland* website available at www.electricscotland.com
FC: *Federal Census*
Faris: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996)
Ferris: *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines Vol. 1* by Mary Walton Ferris (1943)
FFA: *Fiske Family Association* website available at www.fiskefamilyassociation.com
FFH: *History of the Fishback Family History* compiled by Claude Fishback (1955) available at:
(1) https://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/FISHBACK_DOCUMENTATION.pdf
(2) https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/KWVQ-GG4
FG: *Find a Grave* website available at www.findagrave.com
Fisher: *Fisher Genealogy* by Philip Fisher (1898)
Flagg: *Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England* by Earnest Flagg (1926)
FMG: *Foundation for Medieval Genealogy* website

Foster: *The Royal Lineage of Our Noble and Gentle Families Vol. 3* by Joseph Foster (1891)
FOW: *Chronicle of Florence Worcester* by Florence of Worcester (1854)
Frothingham: *The History of Charlestown, MA* by Richard Frothingham (1845)
Fryde: *Handbook of British Chronolgy* by E. B. Fryde (1968)
FS: familysearch.org website "Mayflower Pilgrim Genealogy for Patricia Lee"
GA: *Genealogical Advertiser* as cited Volume & page
Gardiner: *A Student's History of England Vol. 1* by Samuel Gardiner (1916)
Genealogics: *Genealogics* website available at genealogics.org
Gifford: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1997)
Giles: *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* by J. A. Giles (1912)
Gladfelter: *The Flowering of the Codorus Palatinate: A History of North Codorus Township* by Armand Gladfelter (1987)
Green: *History and Geography of the Middle Ages* by George Green (1851)
Gregory: *History of the Franks Vol. 2* by Gregory of Tours (1937)
GS: *Gravestone* available at findagrave.com
GSMD: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Approved Membership No. 92,971
Habington: *A Survey of Worcestershire Pt. 2* by Thomas Habington (1894)
Haaren: *Famous Men of the Middle Ages* by John Haaren & A.B. Poland (1904)
Haight: *The Richard Washburn Family* by Ada Haight (1937)
HBC: *Handbook of British Chronology* pub. Royal Historical Society (1986)
Hemingway: *The Hemingways* by Patricia Hemingway (1988)
Hills: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of William Hills* by William Hills (1902)
Hills2: *Hills Family in America* by William Hills (1906)
Hitchcock: *A family history: recording the ancestors of Russell Snow Hitchcock* by Russell Snow Hitchcock (1947)
Hodgkin: *The History of England from the earliest times to the Norman Conquest* by Thomas Hodgkin (1969)
Holman: *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens* by Mary L. Holman (1948)
Holman1: *The Scott Genealogy* by Mary Holman (1919)
Holman2: *A register of the ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt* by Alfred L. Holman (1921)
Holweck: *A Biographical Dictionary of Saints* by Frederick Holweck (1924)
HOP: *History of Parlement* website available at www.histparl.ac.uk
Hopkins: *Kelloggs in the Old and the New World* by Timothy Hopkins (1903)
Hotten: *The original lists of persons of quality who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700* by J. C. Hotten (1874)
HREA: *HolyRomanEmpireAssociation.com* website
Hudson: *History of the town of Marlborough* by Charles Hudson (1862)
Hume: *The Student's Hume: A History of England* by David Hume (1880)
Irish: *Descendants of John Irish the Immigrant 1629-1963 and allied families* by Willis Luthur Irish (1964)
Irish2: *John Irish his life and ancestors, 1086-1677* by George E. Irish (1991)
Jacobus: *Buckeley Genealogy* by Donald Jacobus (1933)
Jacobus2: *Families of Ancient New Haven Vol. 1* by Donald Jacobus (1923)
Jacobus3: *Comstock-Thomas Ancestry of Richard Wilmot Comstock* by H. Minot Pitman & Donald Jacobus (1923)
Jenkins: *Pedigree of the Kentish Kings* by Robert Jenkins (1867)
Johnston: *Heraldry of the Douglases* by George Johnston (1907)
Jones: *Captain John Grout and some descendants* by Elizabeth E. B. Jones (1922)
Kellogg: *Memorials of Elder John White and his Descendants* by Allyn Kellogg (1860)
Kemp: *Lucas Genealogy* by Annabelle Kemp (1964)
Kincaid: *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000)
Knight: *Narratives of a late expedition against the Indians* by Dr. John Knight (1783)
Koman: *A Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints* by Alan Koman (2010)
Konkel: *Our Name is The Game Newsletter of S. Central PA Genealogical Society Vol. 42 No. 6* (May/June 2017) "A New Look at the European Origins of the Lau Family" by Richard K. Konkel page 3
Langston: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2* by Alleen Langston (1974)
Lau: *The Descendants of Christian Lau* by Michael Lau (1991)
LB: *Ligon Brothers* website at ligonbrothers.com
LF: *History of the Lau Family, 1732 – 1799,* as read at Wolf's Church July 24, 1932 available at http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/History_of_Lau_Family.pdf
LFRP: *Lee Family Research Paper* compiled by Richard Scott at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Lee_Family_Website. pdf
Ligon1: *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William Ligon, Jr.* (1947)
Ligon2: *The Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 2* by William Ligon, Jr. (1947)
LFKA: *Ligon Family and Kinsman Association* website
Lloyd: *History of Wales Vol. 1 & 2* by John Lloyd (1967)
Lorain: *History of Lorain County* published by Williams Brothers (1879)
Luther: *Luther Family in America* by Leslie Luther (1976)
Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America Vol. 6* by George M. Mackenzie (1907)
Macomber: *Ancestry of Donald Macomber Vol. 4* by Donald Macomber (1994)
Madan: *Gresleys of Drakelow* by Falconer Madan (1899)
Madrefield Court (1800)

Malan: *Life and Times of St. Gregory the Illuminator* by Solomon Malan (1868)
MSSRW: *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War Vol. 3* pub. by MA. Sec. of State (1898)
McCall: McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families by Ettie T. McCall (1931)
MFG: *Maltby Family Genealogy* website by John A. Maltby covers Washburn and Braman available at:
< *http://www.maltbyfamily.net/geneaolgies /washburn/washburn_plymouth_1.html*>
MC: *Catalogue of the Pictures, Chiefly Historical Portraits at Madresfield Court* (1800)
MC2: *magnacarta800th*.com website
MHGR: *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*
MFG: *Maltby Family Genealogy* website by John Maltby at maltbyfamily.net
Marshall: *The Genealogist Vol. 1* by George Marshall (1877)
MF: *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21 Part 1* by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (2014)
The General Society of Mayflower Descendants accepts this source for membership applications
MCA: *Magna Carta Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011)
MCS: *Magna Carta Sureties* by Frederick Weis (1999)
McArthur: *McArthur-Barnes Ancestral Lines* by Selma McArthur (1964)
Moncreiffe: *Royal Highness Ancestry of a Royal Child* by Iain Moncreiffe (1982)
Montague: *British Monarchy from Cerdic to Queen Elizabeth II* by Patrick Montague (1986)
Montgomery: *Pennsylvania Archives 6th series vol. 2* by Thomas L. Montgomery (1906)
Moriarty: *Plantagenet Ancestry of King George III and Queen Philippa* by George Moriarty (1985)
Morris: *The Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893)
Nash: *Collections for the History of Worcestershire* (1781) by Treadway Nash
NEHGR: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*
Newkirk: *Genealogy and History of the Newkirk, Hamilton Bayless Families* by Thomas Newkirk (1916)
Newkirk2: *Some descendants of Garret Cornelisse van Nieuwkirk* by Adamson Newkirk (1934)
Newkirk3: *Newkirk Archive* available at https://newkirk.wordpress/history/documents/
Nichols: *The Herald and Genealogist Vol. 7* by John Nichols (1873)
Nourse: *Early Records of Lancaster, MA* by Henry Nourse (1884)
NWE: *New World Encyclopedia* website at newworldencyclopedia.org
ODB: *Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium Vol. 1* (1991)
ONC: *Order of the Norman Conquest website* and "Magna Carta Descendants of Walter Giffard" Chart
available at normanconquest1066.org
Ormsby: *Poem of the Cid* by John Ormsby (1879)
PA: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011)
Paul: *The Scots peerage: founded on Wood's ed. of Sir Robert Douglas's Peerage of Scotland* Vol. *5* by Sir James Paul (1908)
Paul1: *The Scots Peerage Vol. 1* by Sir James Paul (1904)
Phillimore: *Visitation of County* Worcester in 1569 by W.P.W. Phillimore (1888)
Phillips: *Phillips Genealogy* by Albert Phillips (1843)
Pierce: Pierce Genealogy by Frederick Pierce (1882)
Pitman: *Comstock-Thomas Ancestry of Richard Wilmont Comstock* by Minton Pitman & Jacobus (1964)
Pogonowski: *Poland A Historical Atlas* by Iwo Pogonowski 1988
Pope: *Pioneers of Massachusetts* by Charles Pope (1900)
Pope2: *Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire* by Charles Pope (1908)
PSM: *Professional Surveyor Magazine* Sept. 2003 "Lt. Joshua Fisher article" Part 1 & 2
RA: *Royal Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2013)
Ramsgate: *Book of Saints* by Monks of Ramsgate (1921)
Ramsay: *Foundations of England Vol. 2* by Sir James Ramsay (1898)
Redlich: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1* by Marcellus Redlich (1942)
Reed: *Rise of Wessex* by Trelawney Reed (1947)
Reeser: *Valentin Alt: His children and his Grandchildren* by Nellie Reeser (1949)
Richards: *History of Marshfield Vol. 2* by Lysander Richards (1901)
Riche: *Carolingians: A Family Who Forged Europe* by Pierre Riche (1993)
Rideout: *Ancestors and Descendants of Morris A. Bradley* by Grant Ridout (1947)
Rixford: *Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families in Europe* by Elizabeth Rixford (1932)
Roberts: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies* by Gary Roberts (2004)
Roberts2: *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company Vol. 1* by Oliver A. Roberts (1895)
ROCD: *Register of the Colonial Dames of the state of New York 1893 – 1913* (1913)
Rowe*: Ancient North Yarmouth and Yarmouth, Maine 1636-1936 A History* by William Hutchinson Rowe (1937)
Royal.Uk: *The Royal Family* website at royal.uk
Rupp: *A Collection of Upwards of Thirty Thousand Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and other Immigrants in Pennsylvania from 1726 – 1776* by Daniel Rupp (1876)
Sanborn: *Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4* by Sanborn & Smith (1996)
Sanders: *English Baronies: A Study of Their Origin and Descent, 1086 – 1327* by Ivor Sanders (1960)
Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England Vol. 2* by James Savage (1860)
Scott1: *Lee/Ault Genealogy – Ancestor Documentation Supplement* by Richard Scott (2020)
Scott2: *Lee/Ault Genealogy: The Ancestry of Patricia Lee* by Richard Scott (2020)
Scott3: *Notable Ancestry of Patricia Lee (Detailed)* by Richard Scott (2020)

Scott4: *Ancestral Roots of Patricia Lee* by Richard Scott (2023)
Scott5: *Scott/Harriman Genealogy* by Richard Scott (2021)
Scott6: *Mayflower Ancestry of Patricia Lee* by Richard Scott (2018)
Searle: *Anglo-Saxon Bishops, Kings, and Nobles* by William Searle (1899)
Settipani1: *Ancestors of Charlemagne Addenda* by Christian Settipani (1990)
Settipani2: *Charlemagne Speculative Ancestry going back to Romans and Ancient Greeks* by Christian Settipani (2021)
Sharpe: *The Washburn Family* by William Sharpe (1892)
Smith: *Edmund Rice and his Family* by Elsie Smith (1938)
Snograss: *Who's Who in the Middle Ages* by Mary Snodgrass (2001)
Snow: *Snow-Estes Ancestry Vol. 1* by Nora Snow (1939)
SOCW: *Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the Society of Colonial Wars* (1922)
SP: *Scots Peerage Vol. 1 – 9* by James Paul (1904 - 1914)
Starr: *Various Ancestral Lines of James Godwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin of Hartford CT Vol. 2* by Frank Starr (1913)
Stearns: Genealogical and Family History of the State of New Hampshire Vol. 3 by Ezra S. Stearns (1908)
Stephenson: *A List of Monumental Brasses in the British Isles* (1926)
Stevens: *Stevens-Stephens Genealogy and Family History* by Clearence P. Stevens (1968)
Stone: *Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England* by Don Stone (2020)
Stone2: *The Lanman Family* by Don Stone (1968)
Stuart: *Royalty for Commoners* by Roderick Stuart (2002)
Sumner: *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine* by Edith Sumner (1959)
Sumner2: *Ancestry of Edward Wales Blake and Clarissa Glidden* by Edith Sumner (1948)
Swift: *Whitin Family Historical Notes* by Katharine W. Swift (1955)
TAG: *The American Genealogist*
Tingley: *Some Ancestral Lines Being A Record at Some of the Ancestors of Guilford Solon Tingley* by Raymon Tingley (1935)
Thatcher: *A Short History of Medieval Europe* by Oliver J. Thatcher (1897)
TG: *The Genealogist*
TGA: *The Genealogy Advertiser*
THOP: *The History of Parliament* website available at www.histparl.ac.uk
TA: *Transactions of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archaeological Society Vol. 1* **(**1866)
Torrey: *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* by Clarence A. Torrey (1985)
TSANS: *Transactions of the Shropshire Archaeological and Natural History Society Pt. 1 Vol. 2* (1878)
Trask: *The Bird Family* by William Trask (1871)
Tresswell: *Visitation of Sgropshire taken in the year 1623* by Robert Tresswell (1889)
TUF: *The Usborne Family* website "Staplehurst branch genealogy" available at http://www.usbornefamilytree.com/
Tufts: *The Tufts Genealogy* by Larkin Tufts & Edward Booth (1897)
Tufts1: *Tufts Family History* by Jay Tufts (1963)
Turton: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by William Turton (1993)
Upton: *Upton Family Records* by William Upton (1893)
Vinton: *Upton Memorial* by John A. Vinton (1874)
Vowell: *Washburn Family Lineage Charts Showing Connections among Magna Carta Barons* by Emily Vowell b. 1917
VRConcord: *Concord, MA births, marriages, and deaths, 1635-1850* by George Tolman (1895)
VRKingston: *Vital Records of Kingston, MA to 1850* by New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1911)
VRLittleton: *Records of Littleton, MA Births & Deaths* by Littleton, MA (1900)
VRLynn: *Vital Records of Lynn, MA to the end of 1849 Vol. 1 Births* by Essex Institute (1905)
VRMiddleborough: *Middleborough, MA Vital Records Vol. 1* by Barbara Merrick and Alicia Williams (1986)
VRNorton: *Vital Records of Norton, MA to 1850* by New England Historical Society (1906)
VROtis: *Vital Records of Otis, MA to 1850* by New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1941)
VRPlymouth: *Vital Records of Plymouth, MA to the year 1850* by Lee Van Antwerp (1993)
VRPetersham: *Vital Records of Peretsham, MA to the end of the year 1849* pub. by Franklin B. Rice (1904)
VRReading: *Vital Records of Reading, MA to the Year 1850* by New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1912)
VRSalem: *Vital Records of Salem, MA to the end of 1849 Vol. 2 Births* by Essex Institute (1918)
VRSudbury: *Vital Records of Sudbury, MA to the Year 1850* by the New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1903)
VRTaunton1: *Vital Records of Taunton, MA to the Year 1850 Vol. 1 Births* by New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1928)
VRTaunton2: *Vital Records of Taunton, MA to the Year 1850 Vol. 2 Marriages* by New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1928)
VRTaunton3: *Vital Records of Taunton, MA to the Year 1850 Vol. 3 Deaths* by New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1928)
VRTempleton: *Vital Records of Templeton, MA to the end of the year 1849* pub. by Franklin B. Rice (1907)
VRWalpole: *Vital Records of Walpole, MA to 1850* by New England Historical and Genealogical Society (1902)
Wagner: *Pedigree and Progress* by Anthony Wagner (1975)
Wagner2: English Genealogy by Anthony Wagner (1960)
Ward: *Genealogical History of the Rice Family* by Andrew H. Ward (1858)
Washburn: *Washburn Family Foundations* by Mabel Washburn (1953)
Weever: *Ancient Funerall Monuments* by John Weever (1631)
Weir: *Britain's Royal Families, the Complete Genealogy* by Alison Weir (1996)
Weiss: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came before 1700* by Frederick Lewis Weis (2004)
Weiss2: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700 7th edition* by Frederick Lewis Weis (1992)
WFAA: *Willard Family Association of America website* available at willardfamilyassocoation.org

Waters: *Genealogical Gleanings in England Vol. 1* by Henry Waters (1901)
Whitin: *Aldis Family of Dedham, Wrentham, Roxbury and Franklin, MA 1640 – 1800* by Frederick H. Whitin (1905)
Wickham: *Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* by Gertrude Wickham (1896)
Willard: *Willard Genealogy Sequel to Willard Memoir by Joseph Willard* by Charles Pope (1915)
Willcocks: *History of Russia from the foundation of the Empire by Rurick* by Rev. Willcocks (1832)
Williams: *Ancestry of Lawrence Williams: Part I, Ancestry of His Father, Simeon Breed* by Cornelia Bartow Williams (1915)
Williamson: *Brewer's British Royalty* by David Williamson (1996)
Wise: *Littleton Heritage* by Matthew Wise (1997)
Wise/Egan: *Kings, Rulers and Statesmen* by L. F. Wise & E. W. Egan (1967)
WC: *History of the Lau Family, 1732 to 1799, as read at Wolfe's Church - July 24, 1932*
available at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/History_of_Lau_Family.pdf
WP: wikipedia.org website
WT: *wikitree.com* website
Wyman: *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown* Vol. 1 & Vol. 2 by Thomas B. Wyman (1879)
Yale: *Genealogy and History of Wales* by Rodney Yale (1908)

Many of these references are available at no cost at the following websites:
(1) Archive.org (2) familysearch.org (3) hathitrust.org (4) google.com/books

Recommended Source Books

(The) American Genealogist (Journal)
Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists by Frederick Lewis Weis (2004)
Baronial Order of Magna Carta website
Book of Saints by the Monks of Ramsgate (1921)
British Roots of Maryland Families by Robert W. Barnes (1999)
Burke's Guide to the Royal Family by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973)
Complete Peerage by George E Cokayne (14 vols. 2nd editions)
Dictionary of National Biography (63 vols.) (1885 - 1900) by Leslie Stephens
Great Migration Begins, 1620-1633 (3 vols.) by Robert C. Anderson (1995)
Great Migration, 1634-1635 (7 vols.) by Robert C. Anderson (1999 - 2009)
Lee/Ault Genealogy by Richard Scott (2020)
Lee/Ault Supplement by Richard Scott (2020)
Magna Carta Ancestry (4 vols.) by Douglas Richardson (2011)
Magna Charta Sureties by Frederick Lewis Weis (1999)
Mayflower Families through Five Generations (23 vols.) by General Society of Mayflower Descendants
New England Historical and Genealogical Register (Journal)
New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985)
New York Genealogical & Biographical Record (Journal)
Plantagenet Ancestry (5 vols.) by Douglas Richardson (2011)
Plantagenet Ancestry of King George III and Queen Philippa by George Moriarty (1985)
Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth Century Colonists by David Faris (1996)
Royal Ancestry (5 vols.) by Douglas Richardson (2013)
Royalty for Commoners by Roderick W. Stuart (2002)
Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants by Gary Boyd Roberts (2008)
Some Medieval and Ancient Descents by Don Stone (2000 & 2020)
Who's Who of Your Ancestral Saints by Alan J. Koman (2010)

List of Abbreviations

abt. = about
aft. = after
b. = born
bef. = before
bp. = baptized
Bl. = Blessed
c. = circa.
CA = California
Capt. = Captain
Col. = Colonel
CT = Connecticut
d. = died
dau. = daughter
Dea. = Deacon

Emp. = Emperor
Ens. = Ensign
FC = Federal Census
FL = Florida
fl. = Flourished
Jr. = Junior
GS = Grave Stone
K.B. = Knight of the Bath
K.G. = Knight of the Garter
Knt. = Knight liv. = living
KY = Kentucky
Lt. = Lieutenant
MA = Massachusetts
Maj. = Major
MD = Maryland
md. = married
N.N. = No Name
NH = New Hampshire
NY = New York
Obit = Obituary
OH = Ohio
PA = Pennsylvania
Pvt. = Private
r. = reign
Sr. = Senior
St. = Saint
Twp. = Township
Vol. = Volume(s)
VR = Vital Records =
WV = West Virginia
= married to
&=and

Heritage Societies

Descendants of Patricia Lee would qualify for membership in the following Heritage Societies.

(1) The Order of the Crown of Charlemagne [Charlemagne]
(2) The Order of the Norman Conquest [Walter Giffard]
(3) The Baronial Order of Magna Carta [Richard de Clare]
(4) The Military Order of the Crusades [William d'Aubigny]
(5) Society of Descendants of Knights of the Most Noble Order of the Garter [Ralph de Stafford]
(6) The General Society of Mayflower Descendants [John Billington; Francis Billington]
(7) Society of Colonial Wars [Major Simon Willard]
(8) The Daughters of the American Revolution [Lt. Andrew Lau]
(9) The National Guild of St. Margaret [St. Margaret of Scotland]
(10) Society of Descendants of Lady Godiva [Lady Godiva]
(11) National Society of Saints and Sinners [St. Gregory]
(12) The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association [Henry Lygon]
(13) Society of Civil War Families of Ohio [Gilbert Braman]
(14) First Families of Ohio [Philip Ault & Elizabeth Lau]
(15) Holy Roman Empire Association [Charlemagne]
(16) Order of the Descendants of El Cid [El Cid]
(17) Order of the Merovingian Dynasty [Merovech]
(18) The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts [Lt. Willian Sumner III]

Other Books by Richard Scott

[available at archive.org]

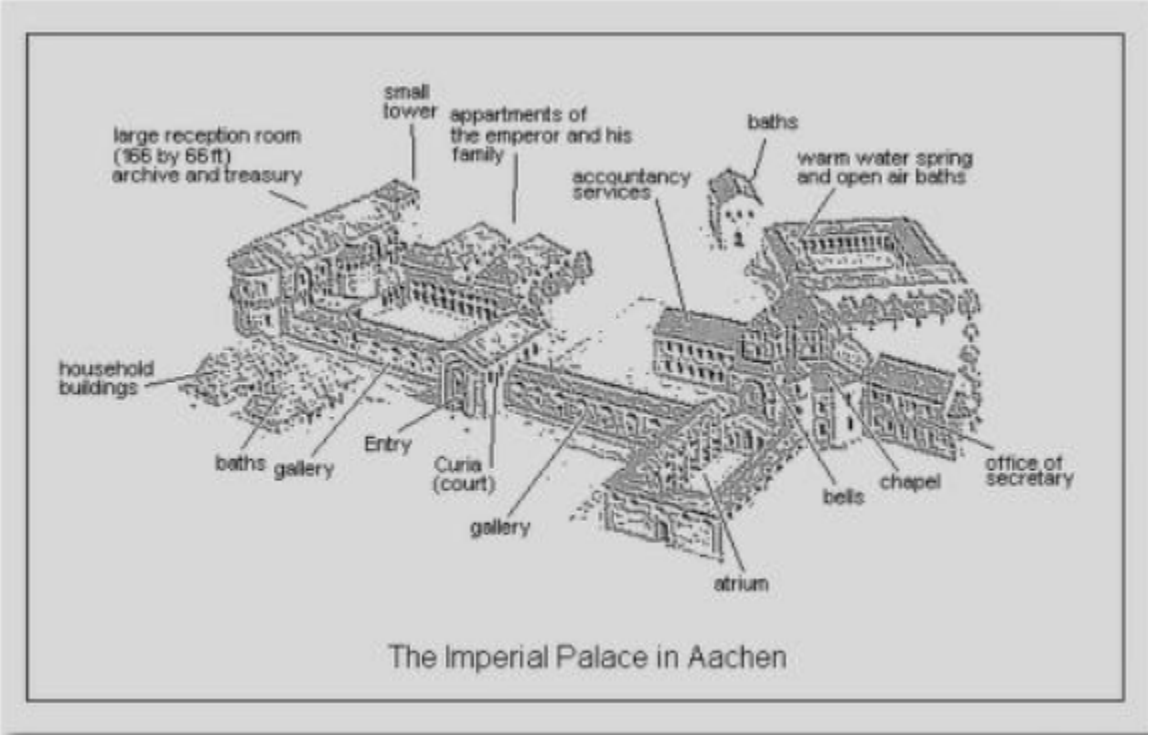
Lee/Ault Genealogy (2020)
Lee/Ault Supplement (2020)
Notable Ancestors of Patricia Lee (2020)
Alfred the Great Pedigree (2020)
The Charlemagne Pedigree (2020)
Mayflower Ancestry of Patricia Lee (2018)
Ancestral Roots of Patricia Lee (2020)
Lee/Ault Photos (2018)
Scott/Harriman Genealogy (2021)
Irish Ancestry of William W. Scott (2018)
Scott/Harriman Appendix Scott (2021)
William Scott Pencil Sketches (2024)
Scott Family Photos (2024)
Alice (Scott) Stevenson Photographs (2021)
Murch/Winchester Genealogy (2021)
Maine Ancestry of Maynard L. Murch (2019)
Murch Appendix (2020)
Murch Gravestones (2020)
Mayflower Ancestry of Maynard L. Murch (2019)
Murch Family Documentation
Franz/Fergus Genealogy (2021)
Christmas Carols & Songs (2022)
Chord-Melody Arrangements (2004)
Songwriter's Notebook (2003)
Chord Progressions for Songwriters (2003) available at: Amazon.com
Money Chords (2000) available at: Amazon.com

Research Papers by Richard Scott

Aldis at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/ALDIS012918.pdf
Ault at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/AULT012918.pdf
Baker at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/BAKER012918.pdf
Billington at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Billington_Family_GSMD.pdf
Bird at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/BIRD013018.pdf
Braman at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/BRAMAN013118.pdf
Chadbourne at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/CHADBOURNE020418.pdf
Clapp at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/CLAPP013118.pdf
Crittenden at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/CRITTENDEN013118.pdf
Day at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/DAY020618.pdf
Eaton at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Eaton_Family_Website.pdf
Felt at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/FELT013118.pdf
Fergus at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/FERGUS012718.pdf
Fishback at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/FISHBACK013118.pdf
Fisher at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/FISHER013118.pdf
Fiske at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Fiske_Family_Website.pdf
Franz at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Franz_Family_New.pdf
Fullerton at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Fullerton_Family_Website.pdf
Gates at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/GATES020918.pdf
Gould at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/GOULD021118.pdf
Gregson at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Gregson_Line.pdf
Guptill at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/GUPTILL021318.pdf
Harper at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Harper_Family_Website_11082018.pdf
Harriman at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Harriman_Family_Website_01192018.pdf
Hill at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/HILL020118.pdf
Hills at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Hills_Family_Website.pdf
Irish at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/IRISH020118.pdf
Joy at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/JOY021418.pdf
Kingsley at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/KINGSLEY020118.pdf 2
Kirby at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/KIRBY010218.pdf
Lau at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Lau_Family_Website.pdf
Lee at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Lee_Family_Website.pdf

Meacham at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/MEACHAM021418.pdf
Negus at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/NEGUS021618.pdf
Newkirk at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/NEWKIRK020118.pdf
Pierce at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Pierce_Family_Website.pdf
Phillips at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/PHILLIPS020218.pdf
Potter at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Potter_Family_Website_08032018.pdf
Rice at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Rice_Family_Website.pdf
Sumner at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/SUMNER020218.pdf
Upton at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Upton_Family_Website.pdf
Usborne at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/USBORNE020218.pdf
Washburn at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/WASHBURN020218.pdf
White at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/White_Family_Website1.pd
Wildes at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/WILDES021918.pdf
Winchester Family at: http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/WINCHESTER022018.pdf

Charlemagne's Aachen Palace



Not in History.

James Savage, former president of the Massachusetts Historical Society, says: "It is remarkable that no mention is made in 'Mourton's New England Memorial,' written with special reference to the first colony of Plymouth, of John Billington's case." Nathaniel Mourton was the pious secretary of the colony from 1645 to 1685. He was 20 years of age at the time, an eye-witness of the execution, and we can only infer that as he did not approve of Gov. Bradford's act, his near kinsman, he chose not to mention it at all.

The case as it is now given by Rev. Dr. Packard and others is this:

Billington had been a hunter and trapper for ten years in the colony, when the town was visited, as Mourton says, "by a worthless fellow named Nemcomin." Billington suspected that his traps had been robbed, and caught Newcomin in the act, who fled, pursued by Billington, until he (Newcomin) secreted himself behind a tree. When Billington, seeing him thus safe from harm, and intending only to frighten him, fired his buckshot into the tree; just at that moment Newcomin exposed an inch or two of one shoulder, and was struck by a stray shot, whereupon he made a great outcry. Poor Billington, fearing that he had seriously injured the man, summoned assistance and helped the injured man into the village, and summoned Dr. Fuller at once. It was a slight wound, but through his own carelessness and exposure he took cold, inflammation and gangrene followed, and after several days he died. Billington was accused of "murther" by Gov. Bradford, who was also his judge and executioneer. Billington was heart-broken at his unfortunate act, and considered himself the cause of the man's death. He made no defense, but his friends rallied in his behalf, contending against Bradford that it was not murder, but an accidental killing—and they were evidently right. Had Billington intended murder, why did he not complete the act when he had the thief at his mercy? Why did he not fire while the robber was running? He was a sure shot; why did he wait until the man was hidden behind a tree?

["*The case against Billington*" The Commercial Appeal Memphis, Tennessee Jan 9, 1898, Sun (page 8)]

Published Pedigrees

Pedigrees are the backbone of genealogy, providing a visual map of lineage and ancestry. Published Pedigrees such as the ones cited below can be a useful tool for genealogical research.

***"New Consideration of the Carolingians"* by David H. Kelley (1947) available at**
[*New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. 101-page 112a]
***"The Mother of Bernard of Italy"* available at**
[*New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. 109 (1955) page 175 – 178]
"Descent of Gen. Douglas MacArthur from Emperor Charlemagne"
[*New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. 97 pages 342 & 343]
***"The Plantagenet Descent from The Cid"* by G. Andrew Moriarty (1963) available at**
[*New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. 117 (1955) page 94 -96]
"*Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families in Europe"* by Elizabeth Rixford (1932) pages 2,3 & 119
"Descent of Jane (Deighton) (Lugg) Negus from Edward I, King of England by both wives"
[*The Genealogist* Vol. 6 (1984) page 197]
"*Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England"* by Don Stone (2000) chart 10 to 102
"*Some Medieval Descents of Edward I of England"* by Don Stone (2020) charts 10 to 72
***"The Student's Hume"* by David Hume (1880) page 755**
"*Buckeley Genealogy"* by Donald Jacobus (1933) page 87
"The Englosh Ancestry of Richard Williams and his wife Frances (Deighton Williams"
[*The American Genealogist* Vol. 9 pages 213 & 214]
"*Some Lines of Descent to St. Gregory, the Illuminator"* by Alexander Bannerman (2019) available at
[nationalsocietyofsaintsandsinners.org]
***"The Lanman Family"* by Don Stone (1968) page158**
"*Littleton Heritage"* by Matthew Wise (1997) page 471
"*Royal Highness: Ancestry of the Royal Child"* by Sir Lain Moncreiffe of that Ilk (1982) page 120
"Magna Carta Descendants of Robert de Beaumont"* chart at *Order of the Norman Conquest website
available at [normanconquest1066.org]
***"A Genealogy of the Kings of the Sicambrian Franks" a*vailable at** [archive.org]
"*Pedigree and Progress"* by Anthony Wagner (1975) page 194 & 195
***"Lee/Ault Genealogy"* by Richard Scott (2020) page 18 & 266 *a*vailable at** [archive.org]
"Magna Carta Descendants of Walter Gifford"* charts at *Order of the Norman Conquest website
available at [normanconquest1066.org]
"*Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales"* by Sir Bernard Burk (1876) pedigree ccxx
"General Society of Mayflower Descendants Membership Application #92,971"
***"A Short History of Medieval Europe"* by Oliver J. Thatcher (1897) page 321**
***"Royal Ancestry"* by Douglas Richardson Vol. 5 (2013) page 411**
***"Royal Ancestry"* by Douglas Richardson Vol. 4 (2013) page 256**
***"Carolingians: A Family Who Forged Europe"* by Pierre Riche (1993) page 375**
***"Visitation of Shropshire taken in the Year 1623"* by Robert Tresswell (1889) Part 1 page 31**
***"Visitation of the County of Gloucester"* taken in the year 1623 by Henry Chitty (1885) page 51**
***"Visitation of the County of Worchester,"* 1569 by William Phillimore (1888) page 91**
***"Maltby Family Genealogy"* at: http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755**
"Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales" by Bernard & John Burke Vol. 1 (1848) page 204
***"Complete Peerage"* by George E. Cokayne Vol. 5 chart 736**
***"New England Marriages to 1700"* by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) page 783**
***"Royal Highness Ancestry of a Royal Child"* by Iain Moncreiffe (1982) page 69**
***"Buckeley Genealogy"* by Donald Jacobus (1933) page 87**
***"Littleton Heritage"* by Matthew Wise (1997) page 482**

Ancestry can have a profound impact on a person's identity, shaping their sense of self, values, and cultural connections. Here are a few ways this influence might unfold:

- **Cultural Heritage:** Traditions, language, and customs passed down through generations create a strong cultural identity. Someone with deep ancestral roots in a particular region may feel connected to its history and way of life.
- **Personal Values & Beliefs:** Family history often includes stories of resilience, migration, or success, which can shape a person's values and worldview. For example, if one's ancestors overcame great adversity, that narrative might instill perseverance and ambition.
- **Community & Belonging:** Some individuals feel a stronger bond to certain communities because of their ancestry. Whether through ethnic groups, regional ties, or religious affiliations, ancestry helps create a sense of belonging.
- **Self-Discovery:** Learning about one's ancestry can be a journey of personal growth. It might provide insights into strengths, weaknesses, or unexplored aspects of identity.

Patricia Lee Photos & Documentation

Picture of Rena B. and William H. Ault with their six children. Back row L => R: Walter, Viola, William, Hazel, Holly, and Rena. Flossie is behind Laverne in the middle of the picture (1904)

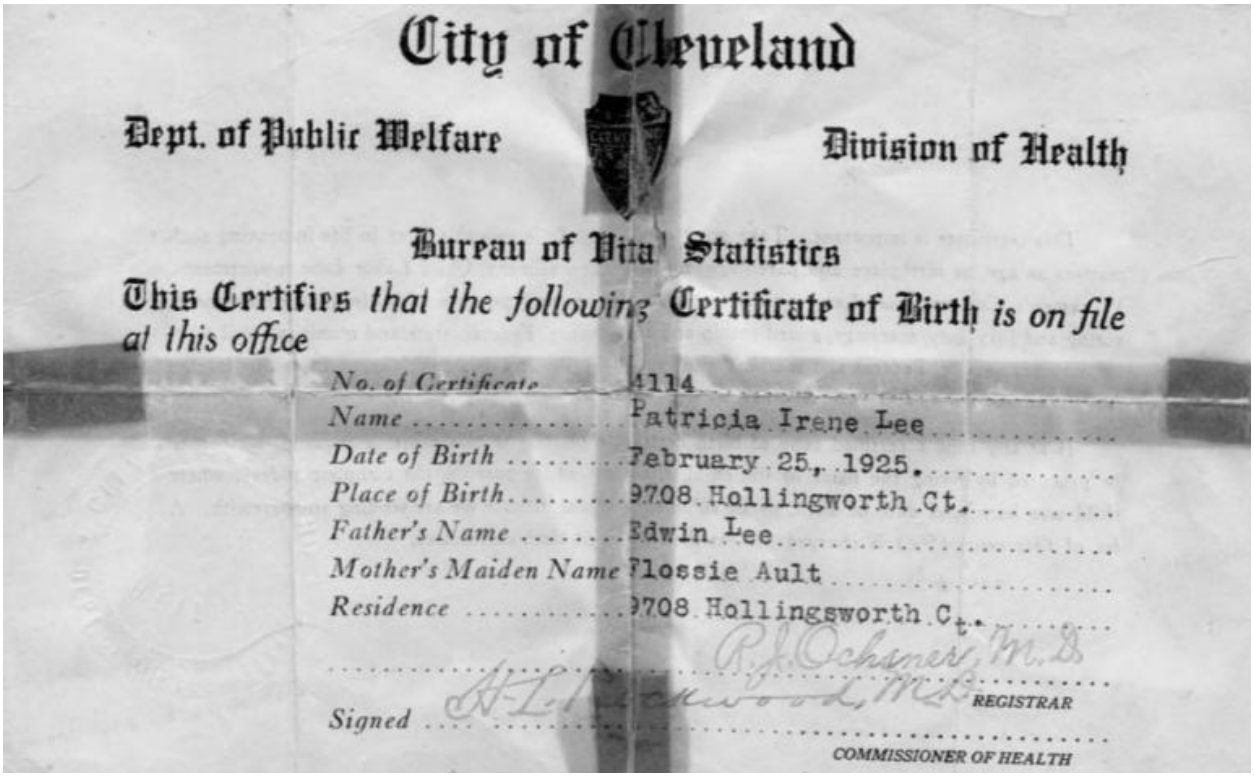
Patricia Lee's parents Flossie Ault & Edwin Lee

Name: Lee, Flossie F.
Date: Dec 12 1969
Source: Cleveland Press, Reel #127
Notes: Lee. Flossie F. Lee, beloved wife of the late Edwin, mother of Laverne Williams Carol Williams, Patricia Scott, Shirley Donoidson, Nancy Low, sister of LaVerne Kelley of Lorain and Viola Ross of California, grandmother of 11. Services Saturday, 9:30 a.m. at The Kindrich Funeral Home, 33375 Bainbridge Rd., Solon, O., where the family will receive friends Friday 2 To 4 And 7 To 9 P.M.

[**Source:** *Cleveland Public Library Necrology File* at: https://cpl.org/newsindex/]

Name: Lee, Edwin R.
Date: Jan 30 1956
Source: Cleveland Press, Reel #127
Notes: Lee, Edwin R., residence, 5935 Meridan Ave., beloved husband of Flossie, father of Laverne, Carol, Mrs. Patricia Scott, Mrs. Shirley Donaldson, Mrs. Nancy Hendershot, and grandfather. Friends may call at Loree A. Wells Euclid Ave. Funeral Home, 8806 Euclid Ave. Services Wednesday, Feb. 1, at 11 a. m.

[**Source**: *Cleveland Public Library Necrology File* at: https://cpl.org/newsindex/]



City of Cleveland

Dept. of Public Welfare — Division of Health

Bureau of Vital Statistics

This Certifies that the following Certificate of Birth is on file at this office

No. of Certificate 4114
Name Patricia Irene Lee
Date of Birth February 25, 1925.
Place of Birth 9708 Hollingworth Ct.
Father's Name Edwin Lee
Mother's Maiden Name Flossie Ault
Residence 9708 Hollingsworth Ct.

R. J. Ochsner, M.D.
REGISTRAR

Signed H. L. Rockwood, M.D.
COMMISSIONER OF HEALTH

Patricia Lee (Feb. 25, 1925)

1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Patricia I Lee
Birth Year:	abt 1925
Gender:	Female
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Single
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter
Home in 1930:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA
Map of Home:	View Map
Street address:	Amesbury Avenue
Ward of City:	20
Block:	56
House Number:	9328
Dwelling Number:	31
Family Number:	84
Attended School:	Yes
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio

	Name	Age
Household Members:	Edwin R Lee	29
	Flossie F Lee	31
	Carrol R Lee	12
	Vern M Lee	8
	Patricia I Lee	5
	Shirley A Lee	2

1940 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Patricia Lee
Age:	15
Estimated Birth Year:	abt 1925
Gender:	Female
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Single
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter
Home in 1940:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Map of Home in 1940:	View Map
Street:	Meridian Avenue
Inferred Residence in 1935:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Residence in 1935:	Same House
Resident on farm in 1935:	No
Sheet Number:	1B
Attended School or College:	Yes
Highest Grade Completed:	Elementary school, 7th grade
Weeks Worked in 1939:	0
Income:	0
Income Other Sources:	No
Neighbors:	View others on page

	Name	Age
Household Members:	Edwin Lee	39
	Flossie Lee	40
	Patricia Lee	15
	Shirley Lee	12
	Nancy Lee	6
	Carol Williams	22
	Vern Williams	18

L => R: Carol, Sonny, Shirley & Nancy

L => R: Patricia Lee, Shirley (sister), Carol (sister), and Sonny (brother)

Patricia Lee

Patricia Lee

Patricia Lee & William Scott at their wedding February 4, 1944

Patricia Lee & William Scott

Patricia Lee & William Scott's first home from 1950 to 1957 at 5113 E. 117°" St., Garfield Hts., Ohio

Patricia Lee on the left with her sister Nancy Hendershot in their costumes for *Get Happy* (March 1961)

The Home of Patricia & William Scott at 7888 English Dr., Brecksville, OH (1957 to 1982)

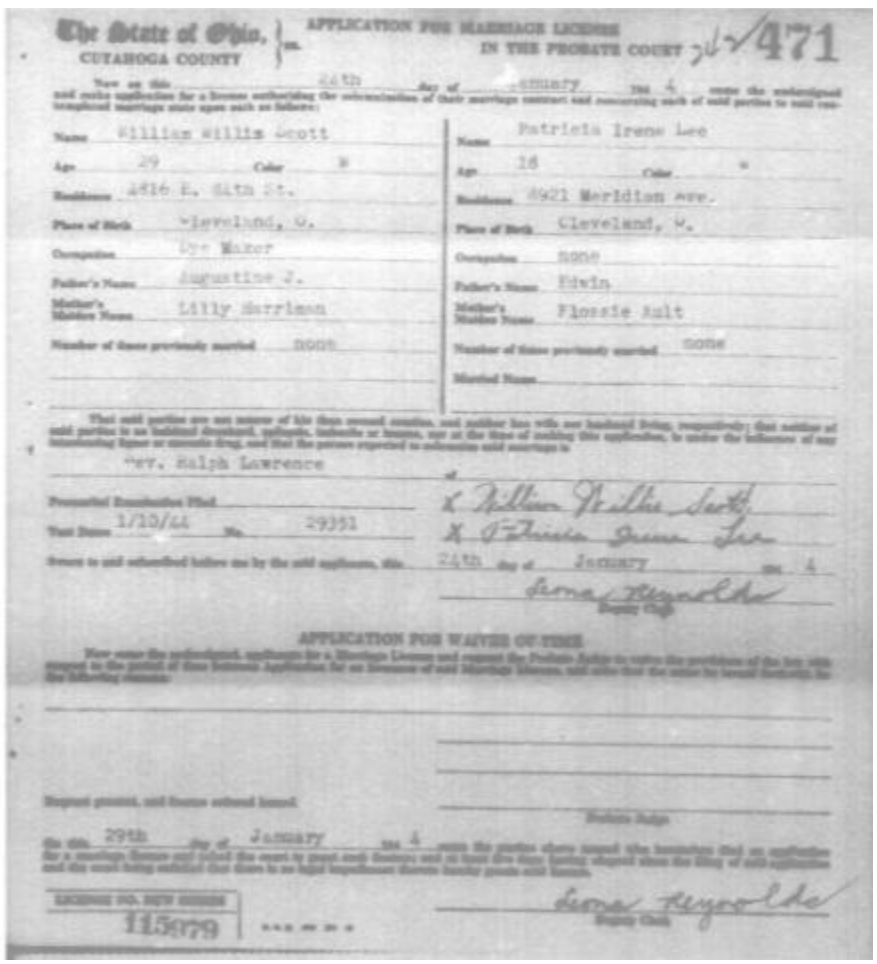
Silver Flocked Christmas Tree in Patrica's Brecksville Home (1963)

Patricia Lee & William Scott

Patricia Lee & William at their 25th Anniversary party

Patricia Lee with two of her Grandchildren (Dan & Brian)

Patricia Lee (2008)



The State of Ohio, } ss.
CUYAHOGA COUNTY

APPLICATION FOR MARRIAGE LICENSE
IN THE PROBATE COURT 471

Now on this 24th day of January 1944 come the undersigned and make application for a license authorizing the solemnization of their marriage contract and concerning each of said parties to said contemplated marriage state upon each as follows:

Name William Willis Scott	Name Patricia Irene Lee
Age 29 Color W	Age 18 Color W
Residence 4816 E. 84th St.	Residence 8921 Meridian Ave.
Place of Birth Cleveland, O.	Place of Birth Cleveland, O.
Occupation Dye Maker	Occupation none
Father's Name Augustine J.	Father's Name Edwin
Mother's Maiden Name Lilly Harriman	Mother's Maiden Name Flossie Ault
Number of times previously married none	Number of times previously married none
	Married Name

That said parties are not nearer of kin than second cousins, and neither has wife nor husband living, respectively; that neither of said parties is an habitual drunkard, epileptic, imbecile or insane, nor at the time of making this application, is under the influence of any intoxicating liquor or narcotic drug, and that the person expected to solemnize said marriage is

Rev. Ralph Lawrence of

Prosecutor Examination Filed

Test Date 1/10/44 No. 29351

X William Willis Scott
X Patricia Irene Lee

Sworn to and subscribed before me by the said applicants, this 24th day of January 1944

Leona Reynolds
Deputy Clerk

APPLICATION FOR WAIVER OF TIME

Now come the undersigned, applicants for a Marriage License and request the Probate Judge to waive the provisions of the law with respect to the period of time between Application for an issuance of said Marriage License, and write that the same be issued forthwith, for the following reasons:

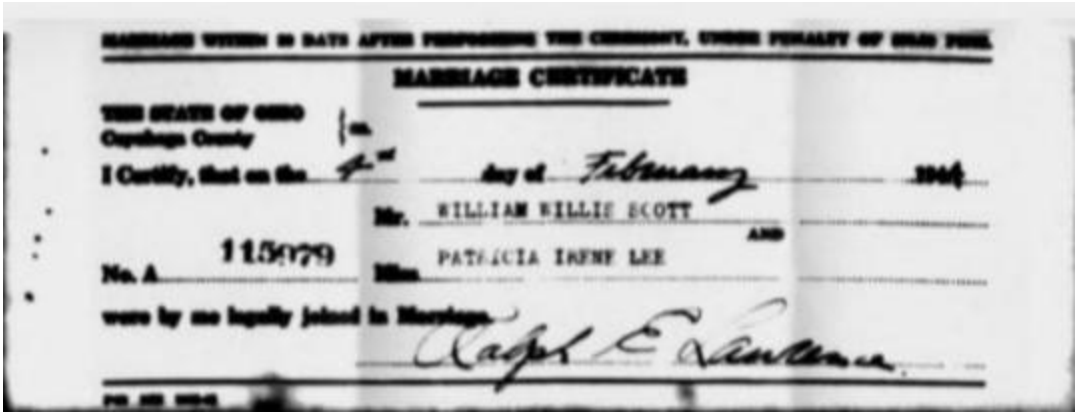
Request granted, and license ordered issued

Probate Judge

On this 29th day of January 1944 come the parties above named who hereinabove filed an application for a marriage license and asked the court to grant such license; and at least five days having elapsed since the filing of said application and the court being satisfied that there is no legal impediment therein hereby grants said license.

LICENSE NO. NEW SERIES
115979

Leona Reynolds
Deputy Clerk



MARRIAGE WITHIN 30 DAYS AFTER PERFORMING THE CEREMONY, UNDER PENALTY OF LAW PUNI

MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE

THE STATE OF OHIO
Cuyahoga County } ss.

I Certify, that on the 4th day of February 1944

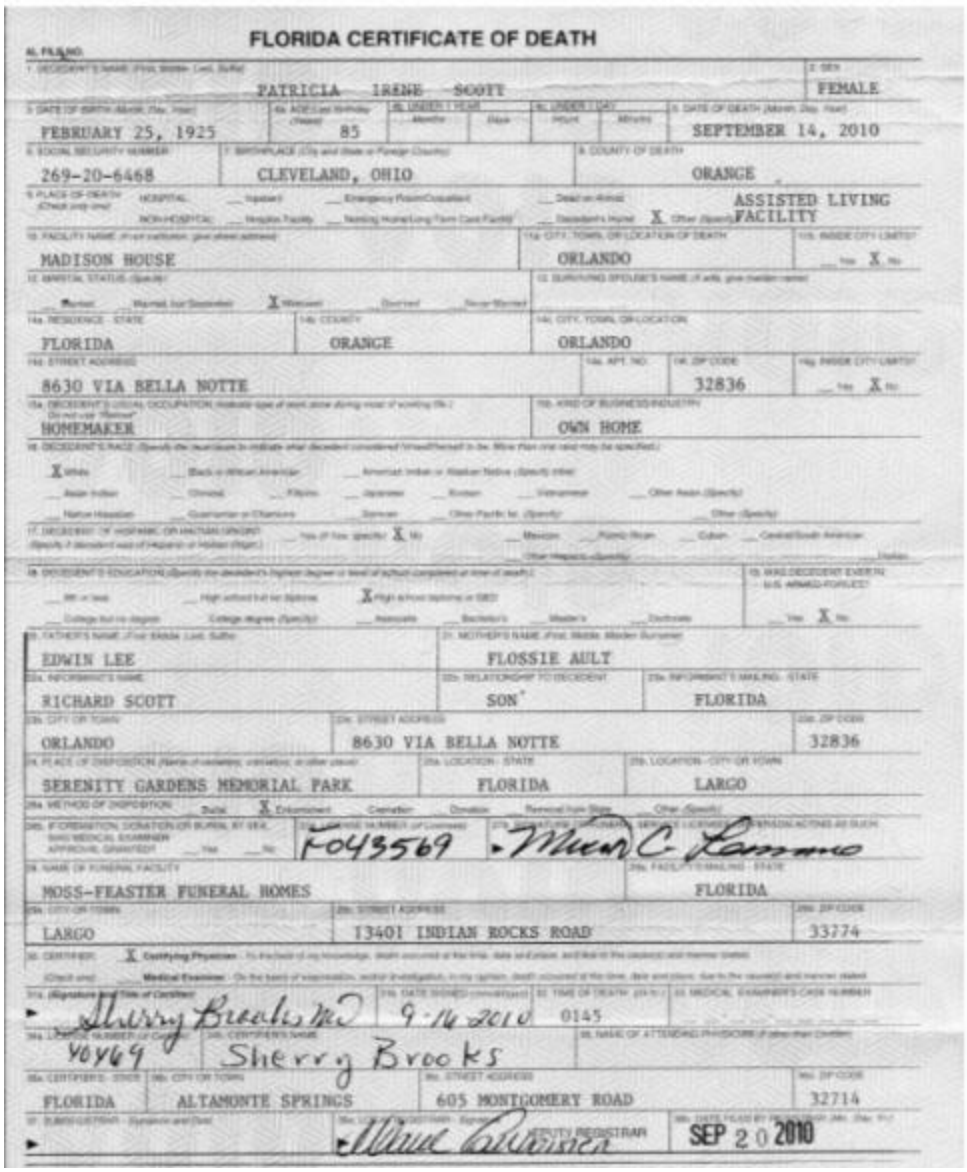
Mr. WILLIAM WILLIS SCOTT
AND
Miss PATRICIA IRENE LEE

No. A 115079

were by me legally joined in Marriage.

Ralph E. Lamberson

PO 20 1944



FLORIDA CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

AL FILE NO.

1. DECEDENT'S NAME (First, Middle, Last, Suffix): PATRICIA IRENE SCOTT — 2. SEX: FEMALE

3. DATE OF BIRTH (Month, Day, Year): FEBRUARY 25, 1925 — 4a. AGE (Last Birthday) (Years): 85 — 4b. UNDER 1 YEAR (Months / Days) — 4c. UNDER 1 DAY (Hours / Minutes) — 5. DATE OF DEATH (Month, Day, Year): SEPTEMBER 14, 2010

6. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER: 269-20-6468 — 7. BIRTHPLACE (City and State or Foreign Country): CLEVELAND, OHIO — 8. COUNTY OF DEATH: ORANGE

9. PLACE OF DEATH (Check only one): HOSPITAL: ___ Inpatient ___ Emergency Room/Outpatient ___ Dead on Arrival; NON-HOSPITAL: ___ Hospice Facility ___ Nursing Home/Long Term Care Facility ___ Decedent's Home X Other (Specify) ASSISTED LIVING FACILITY

10. FACILITY NAME (If not institution, give street address): MADISON HOUSE — 11a. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION OF DEATH: ORLANDO — 11b. INSIDE CITY LIMITS? ___ Yes X No

12. MARITAL STATUS (Specify): ___ Married ___ Married, but Separated X Widowed ___ Divorced ___ Never Married — 13. SURVIVING SPOUSE'S NAME (If wife, give maiden name):

14a. RESIDENCE - STATE: FLORIDA — 14b. COUNTY: ORANGE — 14c. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION: ORLANDO

14d. STREET ADDRESS: 8630 VIA BELLA NOTTE — 14e. APT. NO. — 14f. ZIP CODE: 32836 — 14g. INSIDE CITY LIMITS? ___ Yes X No

15a. DECEDENT'S USUAL OCCUPATION (Indicate type of work done during most of working life.) (Do not use "Retired"): HOMEMAKER — 15b. KIND OF BUSINESS/INDUSTRY: OWN HOME

16. DECEDENT'S RACE (Specify the race/s to indicate what decedent considered himself/herself to be. More than one race may be specified.): X White ___ Black or African American ___ American Indian or Alaskan Native (Specify tribe) ___ Asian Indian ___ Chinese ___ Filipino ___ Japanese ___ Korean ___ Vietnamese ___ Other Asian (Specify) ___ Native Hawaiian ___ Guamanian or Chamorro ___ Samoan ___ Other Pacific Is. (Specify) ___ Other (Specify)

17. DECEDENT "IS HISPANIC, OR HAITIAN ORIGIN?" (Specify if decedent was of Hispanic or Haitian Origin.): ___ Yes (If Yes, specify:) X No ___ Mexican ___ Puerto Rican ___ Cuban ___ Central/South American ___ Other Hispanic (Specify) ___ Haitian

18. DECEDENT'S EDUCATION (Specify the decedent's highest degree or level of school completed at time of death.): ___ 8th or less ___ High school but no diploma X High school diploma or GED ___ College but no degree ___ College degree (Specify:) ___ Associate ___ Bachelor's ___ Master's ___ Doctorate — 19. WAS DECEDENT EVER IN U.S. ARMED FORCES? ___ Yes X No

20a. FATHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Last, Suffix): EDWIN LEE — 20b. MOTHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Maiden Surname): FLOSSIE AULT

21a. INFORMANT'S NAME: RICHARD SCOTT — 21b. RELATIONSHIP TO DECEDENT: SON — 21c. INFORMANT'S MAILING - STATE: FLORIDA

21d. CITY OR TOWN: ORLANDO — 21e. STREET ADDRESS: 8630 VIA BELLA NOTTE — 21f. ZIP CODE: 32836

22. PLACE OF DISPOSITION (Name of cemetery, crematory, or other place): SERENITY GARDENS MEMORIAL PARK — 23a. LOCATION - STATE: FLORIDA — 23b. LOCATION - CITY OR TOWN: LARGO

24a. METHOD OF DISPOSITION: ___ Burial X Entombment ___ Cremation ___ Donation ___ Removal from State ___ Other (Specify)

24b. IF CREMATION, DONATION OR BURIAL AT SEA, WAS MEDICAL EXAMINER APPROVAL GRANTED? ___ Yes ___ No — 24c. LICENSE NUMBER (If Licensed): F043569 — 24d. NAME OF FUNERAL DIRECTOR (If Licensed) OR PERSON ACTING AS SUCH: Mina C. Lamme

25. NAME OF FUNERAL FACILITY: MOSS-FEASTER FUNERAL HOMES — 25a. FACILITY LICENSE NUMBER - STATE: FLORIDA

25b. CITY OR TOWN: LARGO — 25c. STREET ADDRESS: 13401 INDIAN ROCKS ROAD — 25d. ZIP CODE: 33774

26. CERTIFIER: X Certifying Physician - To the best of my knowledge, death occurred at the time, date and place, and from the cause(s) and manner stated. ___ Medical Examiner - On the basis of examination, and/or investigation, in my opinion, death occurred at the time, date and place, due to the cause(s) and manner stated. (Check one)

27a. Signature and Title of Certifier: Sherry Brooks MD — 27b. DATE SIGNED (Certifier): 9-16-2010 — 27c. TIME OF DEATH (24 hr.): 0145 — 27d. MEDICAL EXAMINER'S CASE NUMBER:

28a. LICENSE NUMBER (If Certifier): 40469 — 28b. CERTIFIER'S NAME: Sherry Brooks — 28c. NAME OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN (If other than Certifier):

28d. CERTIFIER'S - STATE: FLORIDA — 28e. CITY OR TOWN: ALTAMONTE SPRINGS — 28f. STREET ADDRESS: 605 MONTGOMERY ROAD — 28g. ZIP CODE: 32714

29. SIGNED (Certifier) - Signature and Date: — 30a. LOCAL REGISTRAR - Signature and Date: [signature] LOCAL REGISTRAR — SEP 20 2010

Patricia I Scott, 85

OBITUARIES

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Wednesday, September 15, 2010

85, of Orlando, formerly of Largo, passed away Tuesday, Sept. 14, 2010. Patricia was born Feb. 25, 1925, in Cleveland, OH. She is survived by three loving sons, Richard J. Scott of Orlando, William L. Scott of Perry, OH and Lee P. Scott of Fort Wayne, IN along with 6 grandchildren and 6 great-grandchildren. In lieu of flowers, Memorial Contributions may be given to Hospice of the Comforter, 480 W. Central Parkway, Altamonte Springs, FL 32714. Graveside services will be held at Lakeside Mausoleum Chapel in Serenity Gardens Memorial Park, Largo on Saturday, Sept. 18, 2010, at 10:30 am. Arrangements are being handled by Moss Feaster, Largo, 727-562-2080. Condolences may be offered at www.mossfeasterlargo.com.

Tampa Bay Times

WINNER OF 10 PULITZER PRIZES

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Wednesday, September 15, 2010

[Source: *Genelogybank.com*]

William W Scott, 72

Obituaries

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Friday, March 13, 1987

SCOTT, WILLIAM W., 72, of Seminole, died Wednesday (March 11, 1987) at Sun Coast Hospital, Largo. He was born in Cleveland and came here five years ago from Brecksville, Ohio, where he was a retired tool and die maker with the Taylor Tool Co. Survivors include his wife Patricia; three sons, William, Mentor, Ohio, Richard, Largo, and Lee, Huntington, Ind.; a sister Mary Alice Stevenson, Cleveland, and six grandchildren. Serenity Gardens Funeral Home, Largo.

Tampa Bay Times

WINNER OF 10 PULITZER PRIZES

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Friday, March 13, 1987

[Source: *Genelogybank.com*]

Tombstone at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park in Largo, FL